

Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 14 · 2022

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME FOURTEEN · 2022

Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 14 · 2022



ARMREG

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

June 2024

Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

Volume 14, 2022, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at www.codoh.com, www.inconvenienthistory.com (until 2023), and www.inconvenienthistory.org (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

www.codoh.com

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in June 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-014-1

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

VOLUME 14 • Number 1 • 2022

EDITORIAL

The Day Ingram Murdered History 11
Germer Rudolf

PAPERS

Hitler’s Ideology..... 16
Richard Tedor

Our Jewish Roots?..... 61
Ernst Manon

Wilhelm Canaris: A Traitor to the German Nation 78
John Wear

The Jewish Conspiracy to Promote the “Holocaust” 88
John Wear

E. Michael Jones Takes on the Holocaust – Part 1..... 104
Hadding Scott

Why Hitler Put Jews in Camps and Ghettos..... 110
John Wear

Self-Help Gurus Utilize the “Holocaust” 118
John Wear

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Miscellaneous Books..... 130

VOLUME 14 · Number 2 · 2022**EDITORIAL**

| | |
|----------------------------------------------|-----|
| Goodbye Castle Hill, Welcome Castlehill..... | 133 |
| <i>Germar Rudolf</i> | |

PAPERS

| | |
|------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Jewish Hand in World War Three | 134 |
| <i>Thomas Dalton</i> | |
| Hitler's New Germany..... | 149 |
| <i>Richard Tedor</i> | |
| Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber | 205 |
| <i>Carlo Mattogno</i> | |
| Victory of the Lost Revolution | 213 |
| <i>Ernst Manon</i> | |
| Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Framed at Nuremberg | 221 |
| <i>John Wear</i> | |

COMMENT

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Give Me Freedom of Speech, or the World Will End..... | 230 |
| <i>Germar Rudolf</i> | |

REVIEWS

| | |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Stalin's War: A New History of World War II..... | 235 |
| <i>reviewed by John Wear</i> | |
| "Wannsee: The Road to the Final Solution" | 257 |
| <i>reviewed by John Wear</i> | |
| Chosenite Historical Interpretation..... | 265 |
| <i>Ernst Manon</i> | |

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Sonderkommando Auschwitz II | 270 |
| <i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i> | |

VOLUME 14 • Number 3 • 2022**EDITORIAL**

| | |
|----------------------|-----|
| Resignation..... | 275 |
| <i>Germar Rudolf</i> | |

PAPERS

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Hitler's European Diplomacy..... | 276 |
| <i>Richard Tedor</i> | |
| Humane Homicide..... | 348 |
| <i>Ernst Manon</i> | |
| E. Michael Jones Takes on the Holocaust – Part 2..... | 367 |
| <i>Hadding Scott</i> | |
| Neutral Sources Document Why Germany Invaded Poland | 393 |
| <i>John Wear</i> | |
| Poland's Stake in the Holocaust..... | 402 |
| <i>Germar Rudolf</i> | |

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Sonderkommando Auschwitz III..... | 421 |
| <i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i> | |
| Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz | 422 |
| <i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i> | |

VOLUME 14 · Number 4 · 2022**EDITORIAL**

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| Change at the Helm | 427 |
| <i>CODOH Board of Trustees</i> | |

PAPERS

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Europe in the Vise | 428 |
| <i>Richard Tedor</i> | |
| Finally: Auschwitz Irrefutably Proven!? | 498 |
| <i>Ernst Manon</i> | |
| The Dachau Gas Chamber: An American Forgery?..... | 518 |
| <i>Carlo Mattogno</i> | |
| Reviving a Classic: Rassinier's <i>Ulysses's Lie</i> | 526 |
| <i>Germar Rudolf</i> | |
| Jewish Involvement in the Bolshevik Revolution | 540 |
| <i>John Wear</i> | |
| The Morgenthau Plan | 548 |
| <i>John Wear</i> | |
| Sachsenhausen Camp | 557 |
| <i>David Merlin</i> | |
| The Unfortunate Allied Demand of Germany's Unconditional Surrender | 561 |
| <i>John Wear</i> | |

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Dachau Gas Chamber | 570 |
| <i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i> | |
| Ulysses's Lie | 572 |
| <i>Authored by Paul Rassinier</i> | |
| The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers..... | 573 |
| <i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i> | |

Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 14 · NUMBER 1 · 2022

EDITORIAL

The Day Ingram Murdered History Total Censorship War Declared

Germar Rudolf

Looking at the pattern of censorship we have experienced over the years, it emerges that the beginning of each year seems to be the most challenging time for us. The reason for that seems obvious. In 2005, the General Assembly of the United Nations officially declared the 27th of each January “an annual International Day of Commemoration in memory of the victims of the Holocaust.”¹ January 27, 1945 was the day when the Red Army conquered the Auschwitz Camp. I intentionally refuse to use the word “liberated” in this context, because the Red Army did never liberate anyone; they merely conquered and subjugated those conquered to totalitarian Stalinist rule.

Ever since that year in particular, certain partisan groups have driven censorship campaigns against skeptical, objective Holocaust researchers and their published research results mainly during that time of the year.

The same happened again in early 2022, when Germany and Israel ganged up to make the General Assembly of the United Nations pass another resolution appealing to all nations of the world “to reject without any reservation” and “to take active measures to combat” any unwanted skeptical research into the National-Socialists’ persecution of the Jews, and the popular social-media chatter resulting from it. This resolution passed without a vote on January 2022.²

When we heard about this resolution, we braced for impact. Something sure was coming our way again...

On January 24, the company we used up to that point in time to have our books printed, distributed and mailed to our customers, Lightning Source, which is a subsidiary of the almighty Ingram Content Group, suspended all our books. We could not even place any orders for our own customers. A day later, all books were available again for us to place individu-

¹ <https://undocs.org/en/A/RES/60/7>

² <https://undocs.org/en/A/RES/76/250> (this document has not yet been posted as of Jan 27, 2022; the text submitted by Germany and Israel, identical to what was then adopted, can be found at <https://undocs.org/en/A/76/L.30>)

al orders for our own customers, but all books had been removed from distribution through Ingram, which basically has a monopoly on book distribution in the U.S. Asked what the reason was for this action, we received the following email on January 26:

*“Dear Publisher,
Please be advised that due to recent complaints of your titles from retailers we are providing notice to terminate your account effective March 7, 2022, as outlined in our agreement under section 6b (page12).*

During this time your titles will only be available for short-run ordering.

*Sincerely,
Catalog Integrity Team”*

That Section 6b reads succinctly:

“b) Termination for Convenience. Publisher may terminate this Agreement without cause by giving the other Party forty-five (45) days written notice. Lightning Source may terminate this agreement with or without cause, immediately upon written notice to Publisher.”

To this I merely responded, without having heard back from them since:


“This is peculiar. No retailer is forced to sell or even offer our books, if they don’t like them, so why would they complain?

Is there any way of letting us know what the contents of those complaints were?”

Brick-and-mortar book shops most certainly have no influence on which books Ingram offers as a distributor. If they don’t like a book, they simply don’t carry it. It is different with the big book chains and online book retailers. In the U.S., they get their book data with which they fill their websites directly from Ingram via a live ftp hook-up. Ingram feeds all these sites, without exception, every day with updates of new books release, revisions made, and books withdrawn. That’s why you could always find our



Gilad Erdan, Israel’s representative to the United Nations, gives a propaganda speech during the UN General Assembly on January 20, 2022, talking the nations of the world into censoring unwanted historical research result.
youtu.be/gIYYDktE0SM



Laura (IngramSpark Support)
Jan 26, 2022, 2:36 AM CST


Dear Publisher,

Please be advised that due to recent complaints of your titles from retailers we are providing notice to terminate your account effective March 7, 2022, as outlined in our agreement under section 6b (page12).

During this time your titles will only be available for short-run ordering.

Sincerely,
Catalog Integrity Team

IngramSpark Customer Support Team




US: IngramSparkSupport@IngramContent.com
 INTL: IngramSparkInternational@IngramContent.com
 AU: IngramSparkAustralia@IngramContent.com

A love letter from Ingram.

books on Amazon for at least some time after we had released a new book or a new edition. Amazon and all the rest of the websites in the U.S. where you get your books have all their data fed in real time and automatically by Ingram. If they want to ban any book Ingram carries, they have to go into this data of millions of books and manually delete the ones they despise. It is a real hassle for them to do that, as it requires perpetual monitoring and, if something offensive is spotted, manual intervention to their database contents.

So, guess which retailer with lots of clout (due to selling some 50% of all the books Ingram distributes) and influence has had enough of our at times successful undermining of their censorship efforts and put the thumbscrews on Ingram, using the UN Resolution just passed as a broad hint?

Now we're in the next round of the battle for free speech, which is to be reported in later posts...

Call for Support

Ingram's censorship means that, for the foreseeable future, our cutting-edge revisionist books will become unavailable through any third-party outlet that does not buy them from us directly. We will try to find a way around this, but it is yet unclear whether we will succeed. Needless to say, having all of our books cut off from distribution will hurt us considerably, both financially – roughly a quarter of our turnover came from Ingram's international distribution – and regarding our mission to reach out to the world with the good news of revisionism.

In the meantime, we are back to square one by establishing warehouses and distribution centers of our own both in Europe and the Americas. This results in considerable up-front investments which we are struggling to rake together. If you want to help us with these expenses, [please consider donating](#), so we can look with a little more hope into the near future. Thank you very much! – Germar Rudolf

[Please Donate now!](#)

(this link currently goes to Armreg LTD at

<https://armreg.co.uk/product/help-us-publish/>, see the Editor's Note below)

Post Scriptum

Just a week after the UN resolution, Barclay's Bank in the UK, with whom we had our business banking since 2007 and never had any problems, opened some investigation by requesting more details about what our business was all about. Then three weeks later, they told us unceremoniously that they will close our accounts, citing a passage in the agreement that simply allows them to close whatever account they want whenever they please. Period.

* * *

Editor's Note

This censorship blow turned out to be fatal for Castle Hill in the long run. A year later, Castle Hill's new printer also refused to do any business with them, then all payment processors quit accepting payments in the second

half of 2023, and finally, to break the camel's back, in December of 2023, a former associate of Castle Hill took control of all company assets and demanded 330.000 (three hundred thirty thousand) US dollars in ransom payments for their release, an amount no one could afford. Castle Hill therefore went out of business in late 2023. It was resurrected in the same spirit, away from criminal former associates, in the UK as *Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd*, or short: Armreg Ltd (which stands for Germar backward, almost anyway). See: armreg.co.uk.

Germar Rudolf, June 2024

PAPERS

Hitler's Ideology

Richard Tedor

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from the recently published second edition of Richard Tedor's study *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, December 2021; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the first chapter. This is the first sequel of a serialized version of the entire book, which will be published step by step in future issues of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. The last installment will also include a bibliography, with more info on sources mentioned in the endnotes. Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Introduction

Certain historical eras are timeless in their facility to inspire curiosity and imagination. Ancient Egypt and Rome recall grandeur and power while the Renaissance stands as a marvelous expression of human creativity. Napoleonic France demonstrates that one man's purpose can define an age, and the American Wild West personifies the ruggedness and adventurous spirit of the pioneer generations that conquered a continent. There is much to be learned from milestones of civilization, though people interpret events differently, conforming to their particular beliefs and interests.

A comparative newcomer to the chronology of significant epochs is National-Socialist Germany. Richly intriguing and not without arousing a sense of awe, she exerted tremendous influence in her time; a circumstance that is quite remarkable given the comparatively short duration of the era. The antithesis of democratic values in a century witnessing the triumph of democracy, Germany went down fighting. The task of recording the history of the period is therefore largely in the hands of the country's former enemies. One of the flaws in their annals is the superficial assumption that National Socialism was a rootless political program and the product of one man's worldview. There was in fact a conscious endeavor by the National



These Norwegian recruits taking an oath of loyalty to Hitler were among the Europeans who fought alongside the German army.

Socialists to align policies with German and European customs and practices. They believed their goals corresponded to the natural progression of their continent and found the diametrical Western-democratic concept to be foreign and immoral.

A political creed claiming to defend freedom of choice, democracy ascended not because of universal popularity, but through overwhelming economic and military force. This in no sense diminishes its claim to moral leadership in the realm of statecraft. Against somewhat novel democratic beliefs in multiculturalism, majority rule, feminism, universal equality and globalization once stood social and political conventions of Europe that had matured over centuries of conflict and compromise, of contemplation and discovery. The conviction that a nation possesses its own ethos, a collective personality based on related ethnic heritage and not just on language or environment, has no merit in democratic thinking; nor does the belief in a natural ranking within mankind determined by performance.

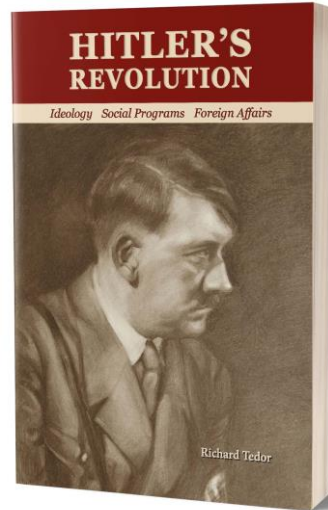
During the first half of the 20th Century, two world wars ultimately imposed democratic governments on European states that had been pursuing a separate way of life. One of the most successful weapons in the arsenal of democracy was atrocity propaganda. It demonized the enemy, motivating Allied armies and promoting their cause abroad. It justified the most ruthless means to destroy him. It defined the struggle as one of good versus

evil, simplifying understanding for the populations of the United States and the British Commonwealth. The atrocities that Allied propagandists attribute to Germany, the backbone of resistance against Western democracy, remain lavishly publicized to this day. Conducted more zealously by the entertainment industry than by historians, this is largely an emotional presentation. The lurid appeal negates for the future a logical, impartial evaluation of political alternatives. This is unfortunate, since comparison is one of life's best tools for learning.

It is a common trait of human nature to often judge the validity of an argument less by what is said than by who is saying it. Casting doubt on the personal integrity of an opponent can be more influential than rational discussion to refute his doctrines. In Adolf Hitler, Germany had a wartime leader

whose concept of an authoritarian, socialist state represented a serious challenge to democratic opinion. Indignant that anyone could harbor such views in so enlightened an age, and especially that he could promote them so effectively, contemporary historians provide a myriad of theories for his dissent. Thus we read that Hitler's obsession with black magic and astrology impelled him to start the war, he was mentally deranged due to inbreeding in the family, he was embarrassed by his Jewish ancestry, he was homosexual, he had a dysfunctional childhood, he became frustrated by failing as an artist, he was born with underdeveloped testicles and so forth.

It would be more useful for the authors of such legends to question for example why, after the victorious Allies established democratic governments throughout Europe in 1919, this state form became practically extinct there in 20 years. Russia, Italy, Hungary, Poland, Lithuania, Austria, Germany, Greece, Spain, Slovakia, and soon thereafter France adopted authoritarian regimes. Several of these countries closed ranks with Germany. Hitler gave viable, popular political form to a growing anti-liberal tendency on the continent. Volunteers from over 30 nations enlisted to fight in the German armed forces during World War II. Only by the sword did the Western democracies and their Soviet ally bring them to heel. Surely the motives of such men merit investigation. Simply dismissing the leader who



*Print and eBook versions
of this book can be
obtained from Armreg Ltd
at armreg.co.uk.*

harnessed and directed these dynamic human resources as a demented megalomaniac is no explanation.

During the 1990's, Russian historians gained temporary access to previously classified Soviet war archives. In recent decades, the British government has gradually released long-sealed, relevant papers to the Public Record Office. Their perusal provides a more balanced insight into the causes of the war and the aims of world leaders involved. This study draws on the published research of primarily German historians, minimizing sources in print in English. This is to provide readers in America and in the United Kingdom with material otherwise unavailable to them.

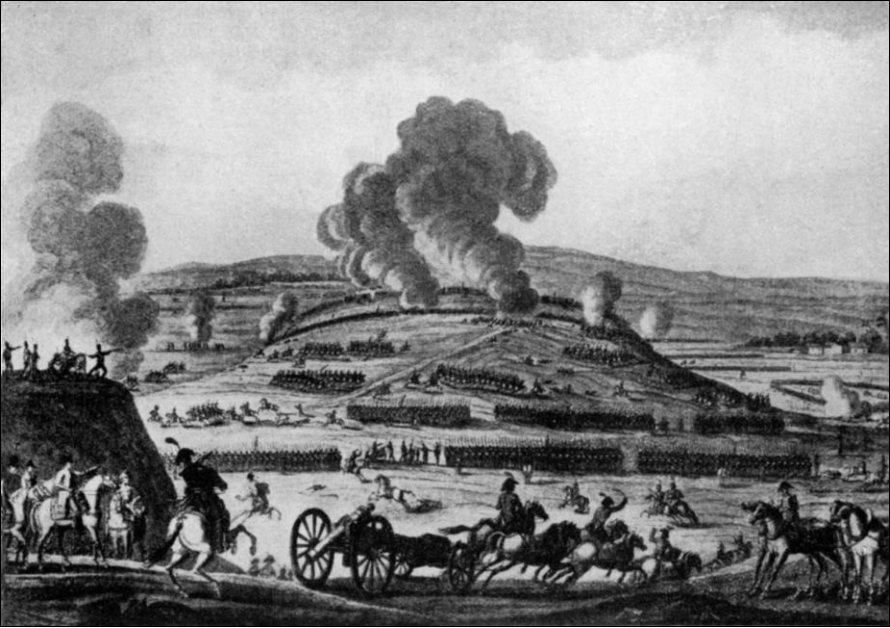
Liberal quoting from German periodicals circulated during the Hitler era will acquaint the student of history with essential elements of National-Socialist ideology just as it was presented to the German public. No one can accurately judge the actions of a people during a particular epoch without grasping the spirit of the times in which they lived. The goal of this book is to contribute to this understanding.

The Rise of Liberalism

National Socialism was not a spontaneous phenomenon that derailed Germany's evolution and led the country astray. It was a movement anchored deeply in the traditions and heritage of the German people and their fundamental requirements for life. Adolf Hitler gave tangible political expression to ideas nurtured by many of his countrymen that they considered complimentary to their national character. Though his "opposition" party's popular support was mainly a reaction to universal economic distress, Hitler's coming to power was nonetheless a logical consequence of German development.

True to the nationalist trend of his age, Hitler promoted Germany's self-sufficiency and independence. His party advocated the sovereignty of nations. This helped place the German realm, or Reich, on a collision course with a diametrical philosophy of life, a world ideology established in Europe and North America for well over a century: liberalism. During Hitler's time, it already exercised considerable influence on Western civilization. It was an ambitious ideal, inspiring followers with an international sense of mission to spread "liberty, equality, and brotherhood" to mankind. National Socialism rejected liberal democracy as repugnant to German morality and to natural order.

Liberalism had been crucial for humanity's transition into the modern age. During medieval times, feudalism had prevailed in Europe. Local



Napoleon crushed the Prussian army at Jena in 1806. Prussia's professional officer corps demonstrated neither talent nor courage during the fighting. This provoked disrespect of the aristocracy among the population.

lords parceled land to farmers and artisans in exchange for foodstuffs, labor and military service. This fragmented political system, void of central government, gradually succumbed to the authority of kings. Supported by narrow strata of noblesse and clergy, the royals became “absolute monarchs”, supposedly ruling by divine right. Common people found little opportunity for advancement. Only those choosing a career with the church received an education. Kingdoms provided the basis for modern central governments but contributed little else to progress.

The Revival of Learning, with its interest in surviving literature from the Ancient World, led men to contemplate alternatives to the socially and politically stagnant royal regimen. The Renaissance was Europe's intellectual and cultural rebellion against “absolute monarchy” and its spiritual ally, the clergy. Defying religious superstition and intolerance, the great minds of the age exalted reason above all. Awareness of the common man's latent mental aptitude animated respect for the individual. Liberalism emerged as his liberator from the bondage of absolutism. It defined the state's primary role as guarantor of one's freedom and right to realize full potential in life.

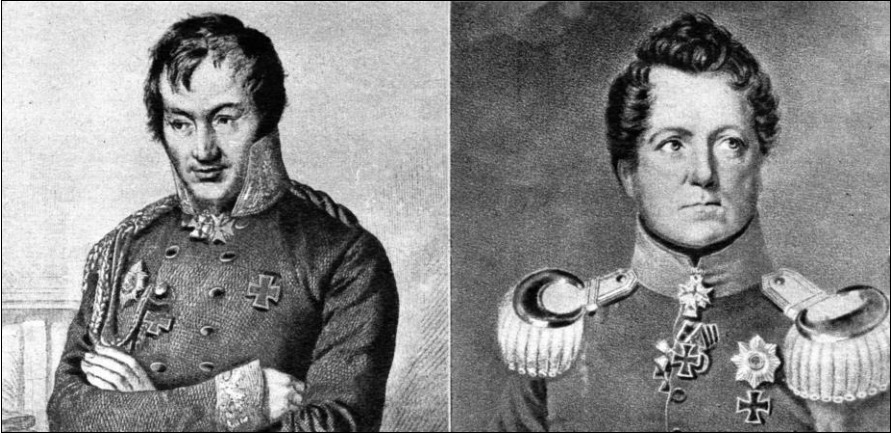
This concept acquired political form during the 18th Century. Discoveries by British and European inventors provided a suitable complement to the new emphasis on intellect. The American Revolution of 1776 – 1783, waged against the English Crown, founded the first modern state based on liberal principles. It represented a near reversal in the roles of government and governed: The United States Constitution included a Bill of Rights that placed significant limitations on the authority of the elected representatives rather than on the population. In theory the people themselves ruled. The French Revolution introduced democracy to Europe and opened a promising field of opportunity for the common man. The Declaration of Human Rights guaranteed the French citizen freedom of thought and expression, private ownership and security. The new Republic released the French peasant from bondage and dismantled royal restrictions on commerce.

Republican France fought a series of wars against European monarchies. The French army, comprising all strata of society, mirrored the revolutionary spirit that dethroned absolutism. The Republic's minister of war, Nicolas Carnot, held military commanders to standards of conduct toward their subordinates. When the elder General Philippe de Custine once threatened deserters with the firing squad, Carnot rebuked him, explaining that "free citizens of France obey orders not out of fear, but because of confidence in their brothers" in command.¹

In a 1940 essay, the German historian Bernhard Schwertfeger analyzed the French army:

*"In the absolutist state structure of the 18th Century, the population customarily regarded grand politics with indifference. The revolution in France drew the people into its vortex... One of the chief principles of the French Revolution was that in case of war everyone had to defend the fatherland. The entire resources of the nation were therefore available in an instant. While wars were previously just private affairs of the princes, now they evolved into a question of survival for the entire nation."*²

Napoleon Bonaparte became emperor of France in 1804, but retained liberal principles adopted by the army. He arranged for soldiers demonstrating leadership qualities to be promoted regardless of birth or status. Since two thirds of France's imperial officers had left service from the time of the revolution, positions of command became open to men displaying ability. Napoleon granted field officers greater latitude in judgment calls during combat.



Johann Scharnhorst and Neidhard von Gneisenau, Prussian generals responsible for creation of the German people's army which liberated its country from Napoleon in 1813.

In October 1806, the French citizens' army routed Germany's elite, the Prussian and Saxon armies, at Jena and Auerstadt. The Prussian infantry was disciplined and obedient with a defined command structure, while Napoleon made tactical decisions as the fighting developed and relied on the initiative of subordinates to outmaneuver the enemy as opportunities arose. At Auerstadt, the German frontline troops resisted bravely for hours, while 18,000 reserves stood idly by because there were no orders from the commander-in-chief, the Duke of Brunswick, to advance. None of their officers displayed independent judgment and led the men forward.

Witnessing the German defeat was the infantry Captain Neidhard von Gneisenau. His recommendations for reforming the Prussian army, summarized the following July, maintained that not superior strategy, but a new philosophy of life was the genesis of the enemy's success:

"The revolution has awakened all the power of the nation and given each an appropriate field of endeavor. In this way heroes came to lead the army, statesmen the loftiest administrative posts, and finally at the head of a great people the greatest man among them. What limitless power lies undeveloped and unused within the womb of a nation!... Why do the nobles not choose this source to increase their power a thousand-fold, and open the portal of triumph for the ordinary citizen, the portal through which now only the nobility may pass? The new age needs more than ancient names, titles, and parchment. It needs fresh deeds and vitality!"³

Gneisenau defined how to overcome France's control of Europe:

*“Should the other states want to restore the balance, they must open the same resources and utilize them. They must embrace the consequences of the revolution as their own.”*⁴

At the Treaty of Tilsit, Bonaparte had allowed the Prussian king to maintain just 42,000 men under arms. This drastically reduced the number of active officers; of 143 generals only eight remained in service. Gneisenau and General Gerhard Johann von Scharnhorst restructured the armed service free from the interference of a professional military hierarchy. Local militias became the nucleus of a national army. The broad participation of the public unavoidably began shifting political power from the monarchy to the people. As the king reviewed the first militia battalions, he remarked, “There below marches the revolution.”⁵

At this time, German patriots such as Freiherr von Stein, Ernst Moritz Arndt and Gottfried Fichte promoted civil reform, partially adopting liberal values. A populist revolutionary movement led to the Prussian-German uprising against Napoleon and drove the French out. Unlike France in 1789, the Germans, not consolidated under a central government, did not revolt against the royal house. The German patriots advocated unity among their countrymen. The goal was to reform and not overthrow the existing order. Thus, after a limited revolution in 1848, Germany evolved into a constitutional monarchy.

German reforms were, of course, a necessity. A foreign invader had conquered and partially occupied the country. Napoleon had ruthlessly drained Prussia of resources; three out of four children born in Berlin under French rule died of malnourishment. The failure of the aristocracy to defend the land revealed the need for a revised state form, and German thinkers recognized the role that the population must now play as a decisive military and political factor. They acknowledged the potential of the individual. Maintaining faith in state authority, however, the Germans did not envision government purely as the people’s servant. Liberalism nonetheless became popular in Germany during the 19th Century. It eclipsed the influence of the German intellectual movement, which groped for a balance between freedom and authority. This latent force became a cornerstone of Hitler’s ideology in the time to come.

Democracy

As Europe lost confidence in the feudal-monarchical system that had ruled for centuries, liberalism offered a political alternative. Its great legacy was

making people conscious of their individual human rights, regardless of birth, and their right to representation in government. To many, the democratic concept became synonymous with liberty itself. Hitler gained power in Germany in 1933 through constitutional means, yet campaigned to eradicate democracy. The National Socialists interpreted individual freedom differently, in a way which they argued was more realistic for Germany's circumstances.

National-Socialist propagandists publicly acknowledged the contribution of liberalism. Writing in *Die SA (The S.A.)*, the weekly magazine of the party's storm troops, Dr. Theo Rehm cited liberalism's decisive role in leading Germany into the modern age:

*"It should not be disputed that liberalism has rendered great services. Thanks to the acceptance of liberal thinking, the middle class especially, but other social strata as well, experienced a major spiritual and economic impetus. Many valuable elements that would otherwise have lain fallow and undiscovered were unleashed to the benefit of all and put into action. It should also not be forgotten that after the wars of liberation (against Napoleon), the best representatives of German liberalism stood at the vanguard of the struggle for Germany's unity against the interests of the egocentric princely dynasties."*⁶

Rehm nevertheless condemned the basic premise of liberalism:

*"The absolute freedom of liberalism will ultimately jeopardize the benefits of community life for people in a state. Attempting to place the individual ahead of the nation is wrong... For the individual to live, the nation first must itself live; this requires that one cannot do what he wants, but must align himself with the common interests of the people and accordingly accept limitations and sacrifices."*⁷

Hitler advocated an organic state form. Like a biological organism, the government organizes society so that every component performs an individual function for the common good. No single stratum elevates itself to the detriment of the others. The organism prospers as an entity. In this way, so does each individual person or class. Society works in harmony, healthy and strongly unified against external influences or intrusion. As defined in the periodical *Germanisches Leitheft (Germanic Guidelines)*:

*"Every individual element within the Reich preserves its independent character, yet nonetheless subordinates itself to its role in the community."*⁸

In Hitler's words from a November 1930 speech:

*“Proper is what serves the entire community and not the individual... The whole is paramount, is essential. Only through it does the individual receive his share in life, and when his share defies the laws of the entity, then human reason dictates that the interest of the whole must precede his interests.”*⁹

To organize persons into a cooperative, functional society requires that its members renounce certain personal ambitions for the welfare of others. Mutual concessions signify a willingness to work together. The common goals of society, such as defense, trade, prosperity, companionship, and securing nourishment, people achieve through compromise for the good of all. Hitler believed that a nation disregarding this will not survive. He declared in an address in April 1937:

*“This state came into being, and all states come into being, through overcoming interests of pure personal will and individual selfishness. Democracy steers recklessly toward placing the individual in the center of everything. In the long run, it is impossible to escape the crisis such a conflict will produce.”*¹⁰

In *Die SA*, Rehm warned that without controls, the free reign of personal ambition leads to abuse:

*“In as much as liberalism was once of service in promoting the value of individual initiative and qualities of leadership, its ideals of freedom and personality have degenerated into the concept of downright arbitrary conduct in personal life, but even more so in economic and commercial life.”*¹¹

An article in the May 1937 *Der Schulungsbrief (Instructional Essays)*, a monthly ideological journal, discussed liberalism’s naïve faith in “the natural goodness of the free personality.” The author, Eberhard Kautter, explained the logic of how this applies to business life in a democracy:

*“With respect to forming the economy, liberalism assumes that one must simply leave it up to the individual active in commerce as he pursues his interests undisturbed, as the surest way to realize full potential and achieve a healthy national economy... The liberal social principle is based on the expectation that the liberation of the individual, in harmony with the free play of forces, will lead to independently formed and fair economic conditions and social order.”*¹²

The German Institute for the Science of Labor concluded in its 1940/41 yearbook that liberal economic policies bring about “the destruction of any orderly society,” since persons in commerce “are released from every polit-

ical and social responsibility.”¹³ *Germanisches Leitheft* saw in the free play of forces an unbridled pursuit of personal wealth that contradicts the spirit of an organized society:

*“There is ultimately no longer a sacred moral bonding of the individual to a community, and no bond of person to person through the concepts of honor or personal trust. There is no mutual connection or relationship among them beyond purely material, self-seeking interests; that is, acquiring money.”*¹⁴

The journalist Giseler Wirsing cited the United States, the paragon of capitalist free enterprise, as an example of how liberal economic policies gradually create social imbalance with crass discrepancies between want and abundance:

*“Even in America herself, Americanism no longer spreads prosperity and improves the standard of living of the broad masses, but only maintains the lifestyle of the privileged upper class.”*¹⁵

A German study on the depression-era United States, *Was will Roosevelt? (What Does Roosevelt Want?)*, added this:

*“So in the USA, one finds along with dazzling displays of wealth in extravagant, parvenu luxury, unimaginable poverty and social depravity... In the richest country in the world, the vaunted paradise of democracy, tens of thousands of American families endure the most meager existence. Malnutrition among millions of children and other citizens is so widespread that a third of the entire North American population is malnourished.”*¹⁶

Hitler’s own voice on the subject from a July 1930 speech reaffirmed his contention that a community stands or falls as one:

*“I believe that our nation cannot continue to exist as a nation unless every part is healthy. I cannot imagine a future for our people, when on one side I see well-fed citizens walking around, while on the other wander emaciated laborers.”*¹⁷

His interpretation of an organically regulated state, and liberal democracy’s emphasis on individual liberty, naturally require different perceptions as to the role of government. The June 1937 edition of *Der Schulungsbrief* offered this analysis:

“Since liberalism believes in the sanctity and limitless reasoning power of the individual, it denies the state’s right to rule and its duty to direct society. To liberalism, the state is nothing more than the personification

of every unjust use of force. It therefore seeks to reduce the authority of the state in every way."¹⁸

Die SA summarized that

*"according to liberal perception, the state has no other task than that of a night watchman, namely to protect the life and property of the individual."*¹⁹

As for the parliamentary system of representative government, the same publication condemned it as follows:

*"The demand of the people to participate in government was justifiable and understandable in the new age, when politics was no longer purely an affair of the ruling dynasties but a matter involving the entire nation. The damaging influence and weakness of the parliamentary form of government soon became apparent... The participation of the people exists only on paper. In reality, career politicians get regularly elected to parliament though various parties they founded. They have made a novel occupation out of this activity. As has long become apparent, they focus not on the welfare of the people and of the state, but on their personal interests or certain financial circles standing behind them."*²⁰

Hitler argued that the absence of sufficient state controls in a democracy enables the wealthy class to manipulate the economy, the press and elected representatives for its own gain. A widening gulf between poverty and affluence develops, gradually dragging the working class to ruin. Addressing Berlin armaments workers in December 1940, he claimed that the public's voice in democratic systems is an illusion:

"In these countries, money in fact rules. That ultimately means a group of a few hundred persons who possess enormous fortunes. As a result of



Reaching a circulation in the millions, the monthly Der Schulungsbrief was a major medium for ideological instruction. The cover proclaims labor's "Right to Work – Duty to Perform."

the singular construction of the state, this group is more or less totally independent and free... Free enterprise this group understands as the freedom not only to amass capital, but especially to use it freely; that is, free from state or national supervision.

So one might imagine that in these countries of freedom and wealth, unheard-of public prosperity exists... On the contrary, in those countries class distinctions are the most crass one could think of: unimaginable poverty on one hand and equally unimaginable riches on the other. These are the lands that control the treasures of the earth, and their workers live in miserable dumps... In these lands of so-called democracy, the people are never the primary consideration. Paramount is the existence of those few who pull the strings in a democracy, the several hundred major capitalists who control the wealth and the stock market. The broad masses don't interest them in the least, except during elections."²¹

Die SA discussed another fault of parliamentary systems particularly irksome to Hitler:

*"There is practically no responsibility in a democracy. The anonymity of the majority of the moment decides. Government ministers are subject to it, but there is no opportunity to hold this majority responsible. As a result, the door is open to political carelessness and negligence, to corruption and fiscal mismanagement. The history of democracies mostly represents a history of scandals."*²²

According to *Was will Roosevelt?*:

*"Corruption has spread so much that...no American citizen gets upset anymore over incidents of shameless corruption in civil service, because mismanagement is regarded as a natural phenomenon of government that can't be changed."*²³

Hitler once recalled how a visit in his youth to the Austrian parliament revealed "the obvious lack of responsibility in a single person."²⁴ Germanisches Leitheft stated:

*"Absence of responsibility is the most striking indication of a lack of morality."*²⁵

Democracy failed because it was a product of liberalism. Focus on the individual led to "self-idolatry and renunciation of the community, the unraveling of healthy, orderly natural life," according to the German army brochure *Wofür kämpfen wir? (What do we fight for?)*:

*“The inordinate value placed on material possessions from the economic standpoint formed social classes and fractured the community. Not those of good character enjoyed greater respect, but the rich... Labor no longer served as a means to elevate the worth of the community, but purely one’s own interests. Commerce developed independently of the people and the state, into an entity whose only purpose was to pile up fortunes.”*²⁶

The periodical *NS Briefe* (*NS Essays*) summarized:

*“Freedom cannot be made identical to arbitrariness, lack of restraint and egoistic inconsideration.”*²⁷

Hitler regarded liberalism’s de-emphasis on communal responsibility as an obstacle to national unity. According to *NS Briefe*:

*“By National-Socialist definition, free is he who recognizes the personal bond to his people, the personal limitations as dictated by their necessities of life that this demands of him, and embraces them.”*²⁸

Hitler took the rein of government in hand in a liberal political climate. To overcome the liberal ideal, which for many was freedom personified, he introduced an alternative state form. It created opportunities for self-development, but also instructed Germans in obedience. In so doing, Hitler eventually achieved the parity between individual liberty and state authority long contemplated by the German intellectual movement of the previous century.

The Authoritarian State

The National Socialists described their government as an authoritarian state. This was roughly a compromise between the liberal concept that administrations exist to serve the public, and absolutism’s doctrine granting the head of state supreme authority to make political decisions. It disallowed the majority’s voice in government, but promoted the welfare of diverse social and economic groups evenly. *Die SA* offered this definition of the authoritarian state:

“It rests in the hands of the leader alone. He forms and directs his cabinet which makes policy decisions. But he also bears sole accountability to the nation for his actions. The diverse interests of individual strata of society he brings into harmony and balances in conformity with the general interests of the people. This is accomplished through the endeavors of representatives who work within their group’s respective oc-

cupations, but possess no political authority. In this way, conflicts of interest and class struggle are eliminated, as is unilateral control by any commercial or political special interest group."²⁹

In 1936, Hitler stressed that

*"a regime must be independent of such special interests. It must keep focused on the interests of everyone before the interests of one."*³⁰

With respect to commerce, he announced that he intended

*"to crush the illusion that the economy in a state can conduct an unbridled, uncontrollable, and unsupervised life of its own."*³¹

As Führer, or leader of the nation, he reserved the right to take whatever action he considered appropriate. During a wartime speech he told military personnel:

*"When I recognize a concept as correct, I not only have the duty to convey this to my fellow citizens, but moreover the duty to eliminate contrary interpretations."*³²

Under National Socialism, the head of state wielded supreme power. This was with the understanding that there would be no favoritism directing public affairs, and that "along with the loftiest unlimited authority, the leader bears the final, heaviest responsibility," as stated in *NS Briefe*.³³

Rehm offered this explanation in *Die SA*:

"This system differs from dictatorship in that the appointed leader accepts responsibility before the people and is sustained by the confidence of the nation. The people govern themselves through the leader they have chosen. His actions ensure that the leadership of the state is in harmony with the overall interests of the nation and its views. The es-



Propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels signs autographs in Nuremberg.

sence of this system is overcoming party differences, formation of a genuine national community, and the unsurpassed greatness of the leadership as prerequisites. The leader of the authoritarian state personifies the principle of Friedrich the Great: I am the first servant of the state."³⁴

Dr. Joseph Goebbels, in charge of propaganda in Hitler's cabinet, contrasted democracy with the authoritarian state in a speech to foreign journalists in Geneva in September 1933:

*"The people and the government in Germany are one. The will of the people is the will of the government and vice versa. The modern state form in Germany is a refined type of democracy, governed by authoritarian principles through the power of the people's mandate. There is no possibility that through parliamentary fluctuations, the will of the people can somehow be swept aside or rendered unproductive... The principle of democracy is completely misunderstood if one concludes from it that nations want to govern themselves. They can't do it nor do they want to. Their only wish is that the regime governs well. They consider themselves fortunate when in the awareness that their government is working to the best of its knowledge and in good conscience for the welfare and prosperity of the people in its charge."*³⁵

The authoritarian state form required that only persons exhibiting natural leadership ability assume positions of responsibility. Hitler spoke of the importance of finding such individuals during a speech in Berlin in February 1933:

*"We want to ensure the opportunity for the German spirit to evolve, to re-establish the value of personality as an eternal priority; that is, promote the creative genius of the individual. In this way, we want to sever ties with any appearance of a listless democracy. We want to replace it with the timeless awareness that everything great can only spring from the force of the individual personality, and that everything destined to last must again be entrusted to the abilities of the individual personality."*³⁶

National Socialism adopted liberalism's practice of creating opportunities for advancement for persons in the community. It disputed however, the population's right and ability to select leaders. Democracy allows the voters to choose their representatives. As a safeguard against tyrants, the parliamentary system favors moderation. It supposedly frowns on assertive persons accustomed to independent initiative. Hitler argued that this practice "thwarts the freedom of action and creative possibilities of the person-

ality and shackles any talent for leadership.”³⁷ He later wrote that democracy

“floods all political life with the least worthy elements of our times. In the same measure that the true leader will distance himself from political activity that does not consist for the most part of creative achievement and industriousness, but instead in haggling and in currying favor with the majority, such activities will suit little minds and draw them to politics.”

Therefore, “timid do-nothings and blabbermouths,” especially those fearing decision-making and accountability, will seek office:³⁸

*“Democracy in its truest sense is the mortal enemy of all talent.”*³⁹

When Goebbels announced at the 1933 Berlin radio exhibition that Hitler’s revolution has “dethroned unbridled individualism,” this did not imply curtailing freedom for personal development.⁴⁰ Hitler clarified his party’s position in a January 1941 address:

*“First we fell victim to one extreme, the liberal, individualistic one that not only elevates the individual to the focal point of consideration, but allows this viewpoint to determine all of our actions. On the opposite side stood before our people the allure of the theory of humanity as a universal concept that the individual is morally obligated to serve. And between these two extremes is our ideal; the nation, in which we behold a spiritual and physical community that providence created and therefore wanted, which we are a part of. Through it alone we can control our existence... It represents a triumph over individualism, but not in the sense that individual aptitude is stifled or the initiative of the individual is paralyzed; only in the sense that common interests stand above individual freedom and all individual initiative.”*⁴¹

The National-Socialist government assigned German schools to train the country’s cadre of future leaders. *Der Schulungsbrief* defined it in this way:

*“Education receives the twofold task of molding strong personalities and committing them to community thinking. The primary objective of ideological instruction is formation of a solid, community-oriented viewpoint. Building assertive personalities demands steady competitive performance, selecting the most accomplished, and setting standards of achievement according to questions of character, will and ability. Only achievement justifies advancement.”*⁴²

Opportunities for self-development in the authoritarian state conformed to the National-Socialist concept of individual freedom:

*“Being free is not doing what you want, but becoming what you are supposed to be.”*⁴³

The Struggle for Labor

The Industrial Revolution paralleled Western civilization’s political transition during the 18th Century. James Watt’s development of the condensing steam engine in 1769 and Edmund Cartwright’s inventions of the power loom and wool combing machine a few years later introduced the age of weaving mills, coal mines and factories. The need for manpower to fill manufacturing jobs attracted rural folk (many of whom had lost their livelihood to mass production) to city-based industry. In the 1840s, expanding railroads facilitated their migration to the major population centers. This created a new class of people: labor.

Concentrated in squalid, overcrowded lodgings, members of Europe’s industrial workforce had a comparatively low standard of living. Men, women and children toiled for excessively long work days in unhealthy and often unsafe conditions for meager wages. These circumstances, together with social isolation from the rest of the population, gradually led to the political radicalization of labor. In Germany, the president of the Prussian cabinet, Otto von Bismarck, promoted social reform to relieve the distress. He advocated legislation in 1863 to provide pensions for retired workers and to establish a protective association for Silesian weavers. The latter program Bismarck financed personally. The Prussian cabinet and parliament – liberal, clerical and conservative delegates alike – opposed reform. They considered the programs socialistic and contrary to the free play of forces.

Undaunted, Bismarck discussed labor issues in May 1863 with Ferdinand Lassalle, the founder of the Universal German Workers Union. They covered voting rights for labor, state-sponsored workers’ associations and disability insurance. Lassalle eventually became frustrated with parliamentary opposition and remarked a year later, “revolution is the only remedy.”⁴⁴ His death in a duel was nevertheless a setback for constructive efforts to incorporate labor into the populace as a cohesive element. Social ostracism led to resentment among workers. In 1875, the periodical of the Social Democratic Workers Party, *Volksstaat* (*The People’s State*) declared:

*“Class hatred forms the basis for today’s society.”*⁴⁵

Certain reforms Bismarck managed to legislate fell short of his goals and of laborers’ expectations. The inexorable radicalization of labor ultimately found expression in the doctrines of Karl Marx. Banned from Germany in 1848, Marx formulated his political-economic program in England. He based his conclusions, published in *Das Kapital*, mainly on the findings of government commissions surveying labor conditions in English factories. His ideas found a receptive audience among working Germans. Whereas early socialist reformers like Wilhelm Weitling had fought for labor’s acceptance into the German national community, Marx propounded class warfare. The exploited labor stratum, Marx preached, owed no allegiance to its nationality, but should seek solidarity with oppressed workers, the so-called proletariat, of other countries.

A fresh wave of nationalism swept Germany when World War I broke out in August 1914. Members of the middle class, common laborers and tradesmen fought side by side in the German army during the prolonged struggle. The comradeship at the front partially overcame class barriers and diminished individualist attitudes. Within Germany, the endless nature of the conflict, food shortages, and the government’s neglect of domestic morale led to war fatigue. When the Bolsheviks, a Marxist revolutionary movement, overthrew the Russian government and concluded a peace treaty with Germany and her allies in March 1918, this encouraged German Marxists. They organized public demonstrations by labor as well as strikes and finally a naval mutiny. This helped topple the emperor. A democratic government assumed power, and Germany concluded an armistice with her Western adversary, the Entente, in November 1918.

Supported by the Bolsheviks in Russia, German Marxists established Soviet republics within the Reich. The military commander of the Communist Party of Germany, Hans Kippenberger, stated:

*“Armed insurrection is the most decisive, severe, and loftiest form of class struggle which the proletariat must resort to, at the right moment in every country to overthrow the rule of the bourgeois and place power in our own hands.”*⁴⁶

The month-old Spartacus League staged a Communist uprising in Berlin in January 1919. German military formations suppressed it, causing considerable loss of life. The army quickly crushed Soviet republics proclaimed in Brunswick and Baden. The Communist seizure of Munich in April led to another armed clash, resulting in 927 deaths. The German army and patri-



German Freikorps volunteer militia combated Communist insurgents of the Spartacus League in Berlin in 1919.

otic militia known as the *Freikorps* (Volunteer Corps) put down additional Soviet revolts throughout Germany over the next three years.

Despite the unifying influence of the World War, class distinctions resurfaced during the 1920s. The largely impoverished middle class maintained social aloofness from the industrial workforce. Labor was consequently still susceptible to Communist propaganda about exploitation by capitalism. The Red Front attracted millions of followers during the politically tumultuous years of Germany's Weimar Republic. The Communists sought power through elections after 1923.

To win labor for his cause, Hitler endeavored to make the destructive nature of Marxism apparent to German working men and women. National Socialism described it as a perverse by-product of the Industrial Revolution. It owed its success to the neglect of the working class by the imperial government in the 19th Century, liberalism's creation of social barriers within Germany's national community, and labor's abrupt loss of roots. The former farmer or artisan, accustomed to creative, useful work with his hands and bound to the soil, was suddenly displaced and operating unfamiliar factory machinery in drab urban environs. A handbook published for German armaments workers summarized labor's alienation as follows:

“The person hatefully regards the machine he feels chained to. It is not his friend and helper. It only drives him in a pointless race for the avaricious interests of individual capitalist employers. It represents unemployment and starvation for many of his fellow workers. The person distances himself more and more from nature, more unnatural becomes his perception, and the result is an unparalleled devaluation in every aspect of human creativity.”⁴⁷

According to the 1938 book *Der Bolschewismus (Bolshevism)*,

“such social conditions facing the German worker were the product of liberalism. Like the Renaissance, it glorified the freedom of action and development of the individual, which means the same thing as unscrupulously advancing one’s personal interests.”⁴⁸

In his 1935 work *Odal*, Dr. Johannes von Leers added:

“Liberalism’s preaching about the unconditional rights of the economically more powerful is so blinding, that de facto economic slavery is considered progress.”⁴⁹

Leers described the impressions of a typical German farm hand entering the industrial workforce, in order to demonstrate the susceptibility to Marxist preaching:

“He arrived in the city as a laborer possessing nothing in the years from 1830 on, everywhere encountering a merciless system of capitalist enterprise. His only value is as the seller of himself as a ‘labor commodity.’... From poorly compensated work to unemployment and then back to work again for low wages, despised by the educated class, watched suspiciously by the police, it’s no wonder he became indignant.”⁵⁰

Der Bolschewismus related a further source of resentment as laborers’ standard of living compared with that of people in affluent neighborhoods deteriorated:

“The man of the stock exchange and factory owners build villas in exceptional, well laid-out sections of the growing cities. The contrast to their own wretched quarters in overcrowded lodging houses, near the smoking chimneys of the factories, becomes ever more apparent to the masses of workers.”⁵¹

In *Odal*, Leers wrote that only because German society turned a blind eye to the distress of the working people were the Communists able to recruit them:



Communist activists gather in Berlin to celebrate Red Front Fighters Day in 1926.

“It was our great misfortune that the country’s propertied and educated strata, in contrast to the English upper class which was far more responsible about this, blocked any genuine, concrete social reform with a singular heartlessness and callousness, guided by their selfish faith in the laws of free trade.”⁵²

Society’s failure to nurture and accept the working class as equal divided Germany, contributing to Marxist-organized strikes and mutinies that sabotaged the war effort in 1918. This circumstance supported Hitler’s contention that various groups within a nation, while maintaining their individual character and function, must work together as a mutually supportive entity for common goals, impartially regulated by the state. To disregard one group was to jeopardize all. Entering politics in 1920, Hitler had to combat the substantial Marxist trend among the workers. At this time, many social and economic strata in Germany formed parties championing their individual interests. This was especially dangerous in labor’s case, since it allied itself with Communism, an international revolutionary movement employing subversion, terror and armed insurrection to advance its objectives.

Hitler’s ponderously named National-Socialist German Labor Party (NSDAP) departed from political convention of the period by standing for *all* Germans. Though he privately disparaged intellectuals, the aristocracy and even the middle class, Hitler recruited from every walk of life. Above

the interests of group or individual, he set those of Germany. This was the common denominator that welded his diverse membership into a formidable and aggressive political bloc. He stated in 1928 that National Socialism

*“is not a movement of a particular class or occupation, but in the truest sense a German people’s party. It will comprise every stratum of the nation, thereby incorporating all vocational groups. It wants to approach every German of good will who wishes only to serve his people, live among his people, and belongs to them by blood.”*⁵³

Germany’s Marxist parties, the Social Democrats and the Communists, did not campaign for labor’s acceptance into the German community but to overthrow the existing social order and supplant it with an international “dictatorship of the proletariat.” They did not solicit followers from among the educated classes. The NSDAP program described the Marxists as

*“united by feelings of hatred and envy, not by any constructive purpose, against the other half of the nation.”*⁵⁴

Karl Ganzer wrote in *Der Schulungsbrief*:

*“Karl Marx did not come from the labor movement but from the liberal sphere. If liberalism can be described as the socially established form of the French Revolutionary trend, then Marxism is a radicalized variety, strongly rooted in the brutality of that revolution. Its basic premise, class warfare, is an intellectual transformation of the French reign of terror into a sociological concept... Early German labor leaders, the unpretentious founders of the small German workers’ guilds, had wanted to solve the social problem through assimilation. With his class warfare ideas, Marx wanted to settle it by bringing chaos to the community.”*⁵⁵

Ganzer wrote that Marx hoped to drive the working people “into a current that carries them further from the society they once wanted to be a part of.”⁵⁶ He also pointed out an important distinction between National-Socialist and Marxist perceptions of labor. The NSDAP honored it. Hitler publicly stated:

*“No German should be ashamed of this name, but should be proud to be called a worker.”*⁵⁷

Ganzer described the denigration of labor as

“perhaps the worst crime of Marxist teachings. This class awareness Marx did not base on a sense of value but on a psychosis of worthlessness. Marx gave the sons of free farmers and tradesmen the derogatory name ‘proletariat.’ Just 40 years earlier, this expression had meant

asocial riffraff. In this way, he draped the soul of an entire stratum in gloom."⁵⁸

Hitler focused on recruiting working people, considering the nobility and the middle class profit-motivated, class conscious and lacking political usefulness. Members of the industrial workforce still possessed the dynamic qualities he needed to take the movement to the streets: vitality, toughness, and willingness to fight. Publicly concentrating just on labor, however, would have contradicted the NSDAP program to represent all Germans. The party promoted the slogan, "workers of the mind and fist," the last word referring to handworkers, not brawlers. In this sense, all working people, regardless of occupation, contribute to society. Hitler viewed "the concept of worker a greater honor than the concept of citizen."⁵⁹

Speaking in Nuremberg in 1938, Hitler discussed the labor issue facing the NSDAP during its struggle for power prior to 1933:

*"the National-Socialist Party was then an outspokenly people's party, that is, most of our followers consisted of sons of the broad masses; workers and farmers, small artisans and office workers... Many of our middle-class citizens already harboring reservations about the name, 'German labor party,' were utterly dismayed when they first saw the rough-hewn types forming the movement's guard... For the National-Socialist Party, 'worker' was from Day One an honorable title for all those who, through honest labor, whether in the mental or purely manual sense, are active in the community. Because the party was a people's party, it unavoidably had more manual than white-collar workers in its ranks, just as there are in the population... From the beginning, the Marxists saw the new movement as a hated competitor. They figured the easiest way to finish it off would be to tell the general public that the National-Socialist concept of 'labor' as a conglomerate of all working people, contradicts the concept of the proletariat. This is of course true, since the proletarian parties excluded German white-collar workers from their ranks as much as possible."*⁶⁰

The NSDAP's stand as a people's party during the early years did not alienate the middle class, which in fact formed the mainstay of its following. Labor usually provided 30 to 40 percent of the party's members and voters.⁶¹ By supporting Hitler's movement, men and women of the industrial workforce found the acceptance in society – in this case the party's microcosm of Germany's national community – long denied them during the imperial era.

Socialism

There is considerable difference between the socialism of Hitler and that of Marxist doctrine. *Die SA* explained that the objective of a socialist state is “not the greatest possible good fortune of the individual or a particular party, but the welfare of the whole community.”⁶² Marx’s purely economic socialism “stands against private property... and private ownership.”⁶³ Marx saw socialism as international, unifying the world’s working-class people who were social pariahs in their own country. He therefore considered nationalism, advocating the interests and independence of one’s own nation, incompatible with socialist ideals. *Die SA* argued that since socialism really stands for collective welfare:

*“Marxist socialism divides the people and in this way buries any prerequisite for achieving genuine socialist goals.”*⁶⁴

Hitler saw nationalism as a patriotic motive to place the good of one’s country before personal ambition. Socialism was a political, social and economic system that demanded the same subordination of self-interest for the benefit of the community. As Hitler said in 1927:

*“Socialism and nationalism are the great fighters for one’s own kind, are the hardest fighters in the struggle for survival on this earth. Therefore they are no longer battle cries against one another.”*⁶⁵

Die SA summarized:

*“Marxism makes the distinction of haves and have-nots. It demands the destruction of the former in order to bring all property into possession of the public. National Socialism places the concept of the national community in the foreground... The collective welfare of a people is not achieved through superficially equal distribution of all possessions, but by accepting the principle that before the interests of the individual stand those of the nation.”*⁶⁶

It should be noted that in the Soviet Union, the flagship Marxist state, the regime dealt with the non-proletariat far more harshly than what down-trodden labor suffered during the Industrial Revolution in Western countries. The Soviet police official Martyn Latsis for example, defined the criteria for trials of dissidents:

*“Don’t seek proof of whether or not he rose against the Soviet with weapon or word. You must first ask him what class he belongs to, what extraction he is, what education and what occupation he has. These questions should decide the fate of the accused.”*⁶⁷

The Russian historian Dimitri Volkogonov wrote that Soviet purges targeted “the most energetic, most capable, frugal and imaginative” elements in society.⁶⁸ Systematic mass starvation, imprisonment, deportation, and execution in the Marxist utopia so decimated the Russian population that the Soviet dictator, Joseph Stalin, forbade the 1937 census from being published.⁶⁹ *Der Schulungsbrief* stated in a 1942 issue:

“The senseless extermination of all intelligence and talent, replacing every impulse of personality with passive herd mentality, has wiped out any natural creative aptitude” in Russia.⁷⁰

Hitler regarded Marxist economic policy as no less repugnant to genuine socialism as the concept of class warfare was. Marx advocated de-privatizing all production and property. State control would supposedly ensure equitable distribution of manufactured goods and foodstuffs, and protect the population from capitalist exploitation. Hitler advocated private ownership and free enterprise. He believed that competition and opportunities for personal development encourage individual initiative. He said in 1934:

*“On one hand, the free play of forces must be guaranteed as broad a field of endeavor as possible. On the other, it should be stressed that this free play of forces must remain for the person within the framework of communal goals, which we refer to as the people and the national community. Only in this way can we attain what we must, namely the highest level of human achievement and human productivity.”*⁷¹

Der Schulungsbrief dismissed Marx’s disparate clamor for equitable shares in national assets and equal pay for all work as stifling to personal motivation:

*“The man capable of greater achievement had no interest in realizing his full potential, when he saw that the lazy man sitting next to him received just as much as he himself... Any initiative to do more and willingness to accept responsibility could only die out under this system.”*⁷²

Well before taking power, Hitler combated a tendency toward Marxist socialism in his own movement. In November 1925, district party leaders in Hannover proposed dividing large farms and distributing the land among farmhands. The state would require everyone employed in the agrarian economy to join a cooperative. Independent sale of foodstuffs would be illegal. “Critical industries” such as power companies, banks and armaments manufacturers were to yield 51 percent of the shares as “property of the nation,” in other words become state controlled. The program also recommended that the government acquire 49 percent of other large business enterprises. In May 1930, Hitler met with a Berlin subordinate, Otto

Strasser, who supported a similar program. Hitler told him his ideas were “pure Marxism” and would wreck the entire economy.⁷³ He bounced Strasser out of the party that July, underscoring his intolerance of Marxist socialism. Hitler considered the opportunity to acquire wealth and property an incentive for “eternal, enterprising personal initiative.” Enabling talented individuals to realize their full potential in life also elevated the society they belong to and serve.

Nationalism

A definitive characteristic of National Socialism was its rejection of foreign beliefs, customs and ideas within the German community. It holds that a nation consists of its blood and soil: an ethnically homogenous people and the land they cultivate, the domain that provides shelter, refuge and nourishment from the soil where their ancestors lie buried. Through self-development will a people realize their potential; through awareness of their intrinsic identity will generations fulfill the role nature and providence intended. The NSDAP held that every nation exhibits a collective personality. The influence of foreign peoples whose life experience, environment and ancestry formed them differently will debauch the nation and is hence immoral. Leers saw the introduction of liberalism and Marxism to Germany during the 19th Century as “threatening to destroy our own values... The history of the German people is a struggle lasting thousands of years against spiritual foreign penetration into the realms of politics, law, tradition and our way of life, a struggle against the destruction of our race and perversion of our souls.”⁷⁴

The trend toward German independence of custom and spirit became more tangible in the 18th Century. It contributed to the wave of nationalism prevalent in the new German Reich founded in 1871. Rediscovered in the 15th Century, publication of the long-lost *Germania* (completed in 98 A.D. by the Roman historian Cornelius Tacitus) had already provided Germans with details of their ancestors. Tacitus had written, “The peoples of Germania have never contaminated themselves by intermarriage with foreigners but remain of pure blood, distinct and unlike any other nation.”⁷⁵ He praised Rome’s ancient adversary for the men’s prowess and courage in battle, the women’s virtue, and strong family values: “Good morality is more effective in Germania than good laws are elsewhere.”⁷⁶

The writings of Tacitus, together with those of other Roman historians, provide accounts of the empire’s unsuccessful bid to conquer Germania. The details are worth summarizing here, because of their contribution to



Germanic tribes led by Arminius annihilated three Roman legions commanded by Varus in 9 A.D.

the surge of German nationalism in the 19th Century and their significance for National-Socialist ideology.

Slowly advancing into German territory, the Romans established commerce, built towns and concluded tribal alliances. Many indigenous inhabitants traded with them or joined their army as auxiliaries. Rome also garrisoned troops, enacted laws and levied taxes. Aware of its military superiority, the Roman Empire was not prone to compromise. Decades earlier in neighboring Gaul, the Celtic princes had offered armed resistance to Roman rule. The Roman general Julius Caesar mercilessly crushed Gaul, killing or enslaving a third of the population.⁷⁷

Arminius (also known as Hermann), the son of a chieftain in the Cheruskan clan, led several large Germanic tribes in 9 A.D. to fight the Romans. A loosely unified nation of some three million farmers faced a seasoned, well-equipped army supported by the resources of an empire encompassing 60 million inhabitants.⁷⁸ Arminius appealed to the various tribes to rise against the foreign laws, taxes, garrisons and settlements gradually spreading across their land. Assailing the summer encampment of the Roman governor Quintilius Varus, presumably at the site of the present-day German city of Horn, the Cheruskans and their allies annihilated three Roman legions.⁷⁹

A Roman general, Drusus Germanicus, launched punitive expeditions in 15 A.D. and again the following year. He told his army of over 80,000 men, "This war will not be over until the entire German nation is extermi-

nated.”⁸⁰ The legions vengefully massacred numerous village populations en route, but were unable to capture Arminius. Early in each of the two campaign seasons, Germanicus withdrew his forces completely after a pitched battle with the Germans, a circumstance discreetly understated by Tacitus.⁸¹

The Roman emperor Tiberius called off the invasion in 16 A.D. “Heavy losses in combat during 15 and 16 A.D. broke the Roman will to invade and conquer. Stopped in their tracks, the Romans from then on assumed the defensive.”⁸² This spared Germany the Latin influence that helped shape the civilizations of Italy, Spain, France, Britain, the Balkans, and the Near East. To 19th Century nationalists, Arminius was the “first German.” He saw beyond the local rivalries that made his people vulnerable to foreign domination. He unified the German tribes in a war of liberation that preserved his country’s independence for centuries. His life became symbolic of national solidarity and resistance to foreign values. In the opinion of the National Socialists, a Roman conquest of Germania would have corrupted the German people for all time.⁸³

Johannes von Leers cited the “morally destructive influence ... the habitual lying, swindles, calculated cruelty, treachery, duplicity, and inward insincerity of the sick, mixed race that wanted to rule the Germanic peoples.”⁸⁴ Arminius rescued Germany from the fate of Gaul, as *Germanisches Leitheft* maintained: “Thanks to the deeds of the Cheruskan prince Hermann, the Roman Empire, even though at the zenith of its power, failed to break through to the Baltic and North Seas, the ‘Germanic Mediterranean’. Because of this, the heartland of Germania was preserved from being sucked into the racially chaotic vortex of the crumbling Roman Empire.”⁸⁵

Well before the 20th Century, the story of Arminius had inspired Germans with a sense of national unity and independence. It remained popular under Hitler’s rule, though not accorded as much attention as the wars of liberation against Napoleon. These two events became pillars of National Socialism’s stand against foreign influence, be it military aggression or of an ideological nature. France’s liberalism, by virtue of its international character, was still a menace. “What makes the French Revolution significant for Germany,” wrote Ganzer in *Der Schulungsbrief*, “is the fact that it advanced as a movement with a mission. It claimed the right to make demands for all of humanity... It presented the ‘citizen of the world’ concept as binding for all nations and every race.” Ganzer added that French liberalism “no longer acknowledges as valid the realities of natural origins, ethnic harmony and racial differences, nor even the need for consolidation into a state form.”⁸⁶

Certain arrangements of an international character were acceptable from the National-Socialist viewpoint. Commerce, sports competitions like the Olympics, and humanitarian institutions such as Christian charities or the Red Cross foster good will among civilized nations. Internationalism was another matter, *Die SA* explained, if “connected with specific political objectives which ultimately sever the inner bond of a person to his people, in favor of a belief in universal humanity and commitment to so-called universal humanitarian goals to the detriment of service to one’s own nation... The objective of political internationalism is not the establishment of peaceful relations among nations, but undermining national vitality and the inner cohesion of a people.”⁸⁷

The NSDAP capitalized on the strong nationalist current that took shape during the previous century and was common among the Great Powers at that time. The party appealed to pride in German heritage and pointed out the benefits of the country’s unmolested, natural historic development. These ideas were chauvinistic but politically expedient as well; Marxism was a genuine threat to German freedom. Promoting nationalism was an effective counterweight to this destructive foreign influence.

Racial Hygiene

A fundamental principle of liberalism and Marxism is the belief in universal equality of mankind. It challenged the bastion of absolutism, which had held that a superior privileged class was ordained to rule. It established a moral and legal foundation for individual freedom and parliament. The dictum of America’s Declaration of Independence, that “all men are created equal,” underscored a political demand for representative government. The French Revolution interpreted universal equality in a biological sense as well. It maintained that “all who bear the human countenance” possess comparable natural ability regardless of physical dissimilitude, gender or historic performance.

Scientists and historians disputed this view long before Hitler’s time. The 19th-Century English naturalist Charles Darwin theorized natural selection and evolution based on the study of animals and fossils. He concluded that species develop unequally, and that nature strives for improvement by favoring reproduction of those exhibiting superior traits and eliminating the unfit. Francis Galton researched the human personality, deducing that intellectual prowess and morality are inherited from parents. He advocated marriages among talented people, believing superior offspring important to advance civilization.

The French aristocrats Arthur de Gobineau and Georges Vacher questioned universal equality from a historical perspective. Gobineau identified a correlation between the growth and vitality of cultures and the races that founded them. Both men argued that ancient civilizations like Persia and India gradually crumbled as the original white populations intermarried with captive or neighboring non-white tribes. Published in 1898, Houston Steward Chamberlain's *Die Grundlage des 19. Jahrhunderts (The Foundations of the 19th Century)* attributes all great cultures to the creativity of Germanic peoples. German language editions of Gobineau's writing appeared in Germany at the turn of the century.

Newly formed institutions there challenged the liberal doctrine of equality on scientific and historical grounds. Similar movements came to life in Scandinavia and in Italy, where Paolo Mantegazza and Giuseppe Sergi founded academies for anthropology and race studies. Eugenics, Galton's term for the biological investigation of inheritable traits in human lineage, became racial hygiene in Germany. European universities excluded these studies from the curriculum. Racial hygiene nonetheless acquired some legitimacy early in 20th Century. Grounded in the theories of Darwin and Galton, its proponents offered cogent arguments, based on research and analysis, to establish it as a valid science.

In a 1925 study, Professor Hans Günther acknowledged that 19th-Century education helped lower-class individuals advance vocationally and socially:

*"This upward mobility, however, led to the lowest birthrate among the best in every stratum and drained away more vitality than it fostered."*⁸⁸

According to Günther, this contradicted the main priority for a healthy society:

*"The progress of humanity is only possible through augmenting the higher-quality genetic traits, which means having a greater number of children among the superior and stopping propagation of the unfit."*⁸⁹

The study of race received public funding in Nationalist Socialist Germany. The NSDAP founded the Racial Policy Office in November 1933. Its director, Dr. Walter Gross, published articles on the subject in the monthly *Der Schulungsbrief*. This journal was an important medium for ideological propaganda, with a circulation of several million. In April 1934, Gross observed:

"Anyone who understands a people as bound together purely by language and culture, as scientific literature in a democracy propogates,

disregarding common blood ties, stands a world apart from our organic, biological-racial concept of a nation."⁹⁰

His interpretation of the rise and fall of nations reveals how closely National-Socialist doctrine conformed to the principles of Gobineau, Chamberlain and Günther: "The old civilized states owe their existence to the Aryan man of Nordic blood who created them along with their cultures. When he encountered natives in a foreign land, he did not intermix but subjugated them. He placed those of his own kind over them as a ruling caste.

*"Everything the ancient peoples produced of value and accomplished came from this stratum of Nordic conqueror. Their greatness lasted only so long as the Nordic blood that created it was strong and influential enough. As soon as the pure strain and sense of awareness of differences among races became lost, as soon as the foreign blood intermingled, so began the decay of the civilizations and states. We can see with a shudder how throughout history, the influx of foreign blood undermines traditions, religion, good character and morality, and irreparably destroys the foundation upon which the structure of a once-flourishing civilization was built."*⁹¹

The Racial Policy Office cited three biological factors which cause cultures to perish. The first was

*"a numerical decline in birthrate, a diminishing of the population's size that weakens the national strength in the face of a somewhat stronger growing neighbor. It shifts the proportionate power of the two peoples so that the numerically weaker, despite potential inner superiority, will eventually be overwhelmed by the numerically stronger neighbor."*⁹²

A 1937 article in *Der Schulungsbrief* observed:

*"Today, we must unfortunately point out that the birthrate among practically all nations of the white race is declining perilously swiftly."*⁹³

The second factor was a decrease in births among society's more talented elements, versus a parallel increase in children from families exhibiting "mediocre or below average ability, character, or physical and mental endowment."⁹⁴ One author blamed the policy in many democracies of "maintaining the weak and ignoring development of the strong" on the liberal perception that everything human is "unconditionally worth preserving."⁹⁵ *Der Schulungsbrief* pointed out how regarding education in democratic states, the liberal administrator



Wolfgang Abel's Schulungsbrief essay defining the ethnic and racial composition of the people of Germany included these images of children born of unions between French Moroccan soldiers who had garrisoned the Ruhr from 1923-1925 and German women.

“groups the mentally deficient into small classes in special schools staffed by exceptionally proficient teachers. He then jams 50 to 60 talented and healthy youngsters together into classrooms that are too small due to budgetary constraints, and instructs them only in the basics.”⁹⁶

Largely influenced by mankind's more benevolent religions, sympathy for the weak or helpless has become a preeminent human emotion. Gross countered this with scientific arguments:

“Decisive for the historic fate of a people is whether over the centuries, bloodlines of the loftiest and most gifted elements increase in number and in so doing elevate the nation, or whether they instead become destroyed or curtailed and in their place those bloodlines augment that are genetically inferior and unfit... The result will be that the outstanding talent will gradually disappear, while on the other side the less worthwhile will become dominant. Sooner or later that means the inevitable downfall of the state and civilization.”⁹⁷

The third factor leading to the fall of cultures addressed intermarriage with foreign races. This causes a drop in the birthrate among the people who

founded the civilization and a corresponding rise in that of society's less creative elements from cross-breeding:

*"The resulting group of intermixed types and bastards lacks what alone brings enduring vitality to the comparatively racially pure and unmixed ethnic community: the harmony of body and soul, of spirit and character in every person."*⁹⁸

Dr. Theodor Artz listed the "ABC's" of National-Socialist policy:

*"Bringing forth sufficient numbers of offspring, stifling procreation of the inferior, and preventing the assimilation of racially foreign elements."*⁹⁹

What constitutes "racially foreign elements" was a matter of controversy within the NSDAP. Various ethnic groups comprise European civilization: Nordic, Gallic, Basque, Slavic, Baltic, Mediterranean and so forth. Pioneer racial hygienists maintained that intermarriage among diverse white clans produces a superior being. In 1924, the analyst Kurt Hildebrandt published an essay explaining:

"The highest standard of living evolved where the Nordic race represented the leadership, but intermixed with others who adopted its culture."

Hans Günther wrote:

*"The French anatomist and race researcher de Quatresages observed in 1857 that the greatest mental and physical activity rests not among those of pure race, but among racially cross-bred populations."*¹⁰⁰

Günther argued that just as competition can motivate people, the merger of different bloodlines creates a conflict within the psyche of the individual or population itself, animating a hitherto latent zest for struggle:

*"Tension, confrontation, and the urge to prevail produce the greatest achievements of mind and spirit. There is more potential for anxiety and altercation in the racially intermixed person than is the case for a pure-blooded one. Compared to the cross-bred, the pure-blooded man harbors too little restlessness. Germans, Englishmen, or non-Scandinavians in general are struck by the 'all too placid demeanor' of many purely Nordic Scandinavians."*¹⁰¹

Under Gross, the Racial Policy Office walked a thin line between the more relaxed criteria envisioned by Günther and many of his contemporaries, and the "blond rapture" they cautioned against. In 1934, Gross's colleague, Wolfgang Abel, published generalizations of Germany's ethnic tribes: the Nordic, Palatine, Eastern Baltic, Dinaric, Alpine, Western Nordic, and



Women of Friesenland, a province in northwestern Germany which is home to many Nordic Germans. This photo accompanied a Schulungsbrief article identifying various ethnic clans.

Western Mediterranean. He described physical characteristics, illustrated with camera portraits resembling mug shots, and collective personality traits of each. Abel offered for example, this profile of the Nordic type:

*“The least spontaneous, he surpasses all other races in steadfastness of purpose and cautious foresight. Thinking ahead, he subordinates his driving impulses to long-range goals. Self-composure is perhaps the most distinguishable trait of the Nordic race. In this lies a significant part of the ability to create civilizations. Races lacking this quality are incapable of following through and implementing long-term realizable objectives.”*¹⁰²

Palatine Germans were

“more steadfast than pliant, more grounded than adaptable, more level-headed than daring, more freedom-loving than power seeking, and more ponderous than industrious.”

The Western Mediterranean German

“takes life less seriously. Empty formula courtesies and insincere gestures play a major role, such as promising gifts and extending invita-

tions he doesn't really expect people to accept. His inclination toward truthfulness and ethics is weaker than the Nordic person's."¹⁰³

Hitler disapproved of such comparisons. He especially opposed reference to physical contrasts of stature, coloring, or physiognomy among German ethnic groups. In 1930 he told an aide:

"Discussions about the race problem will only divide the German people further, incite them against one another and atomize them, and in this way make them inconsequential with respect to foreign affairs."

He admonished senior officials of the party to avoid the subject of ethnic diversity in speeches and articles:

"Everything that unifies and welds the classes together must be brought to the fore, nourished and promoted, and everything that divides them, re-animates the old prejudices, must be avoided, fought and eliminated...They are the surest way to destroy a community."

He remarked that people should be selected for leadership roles "not according to outward appearance, but by demonstrating inward ability."¹⁰⁴

Goebbels, himself a diminutive man with a slight limp, recorded in his diary in October 1937:

*"Discussed race policy with Dr. Gross. I reproached him for our flawed standards for making selections. According to them, practically every officer today would be dismissed."*¹⁰⁵

Like the earlier race hygienist Günther, Hitler believed that the more capable and fit among the Germans should not set themselves above other groups to preserve or advance their particular bloodline. It was their duty to help elevate the German nation as an entity. As summarized by his chronicler Dr. Henry Picker, Hitler was

*"firmly resolved to transfer racially excellent military units, such as formations of the Waffen SS, to every region where the indigenous people are substandard. They will provide for the population by replenishing its bloodlines."*¹⁰⁶

The *Waffen SS* was an elite branch of the German military requiring high physical standards for enrollment.

Though believing in the inequality among mankind, Hitler opposed clique-forming or elitist attitudes among his countrymen's more gifted persons or ethnic groups. He measured people not by what nature gave them, but by how they contributed their talents, be they lofty or modest, to advance the national community. This was a standard every German could

aspire to, regardless of his or her station in society. Personal attitude and endeavor, not the circumstances of birth, determine the superior being.

In a speech as chancellor of Germany, Hitler described the evolution of his country into a social, national, and spiritual entity:

*“The German people came into being no differently than almost every truly creative civilized nation we know of in the world. A numerically small, talented race, capable of organizing and creating civilization, established itself over other peoples in the course of many centuries. It in part absorbed them, in part adapted to them. All members of our people have of course contributed their special talents to this union. It was, however, created by a nation- and state-forming elite alone. This race imposed its language, naturally not without borrowing from those it subjugated. And all shared a common fate for so long, that the life of the people directing the affairs of state became inseparably bound to the life of the gradually assimilating other members. All the while, conqueror and conquered had long become a community. This is our German people of today... Our only wish is that all members contribute their best to the prosperity of our national life. As long as every element gives what it has to give, this element in so doing will help benefit all our lives.”*¹⁰⁷

Racism versus Marxism

The NSDAP also perceived racial hygiene as a political controversy. *Der Schulungsbrief* pointed out:

*“The National-Socialist ideology is the first worldview in history to consciously incorporate the laws of nature and apply their wisdom and efficiency to mankind.”*¹⁰⁸

Germanisches Leitheft contended that emphasis on race

“is the antithesis of the western perception, especially former France. It was there that the grand revolution proclaimed the equality of all who bear the human countenance... Intermixing of human types was a main thrust of French democracy.”

The revolution of 1789, the periodical noted, was a poor example for such an altruistic ideal:

“As it progressed, the revolution became a power struggle among ambitious party leaders. This no longer led toward a new order, but climaxed in the elimination of those public representatives still conscious

of their civic responsibility. In this atmosphere the so-called Reign of Terror began, which depopulated entire towns and parishes. 'Death to the blonds' was the battle cry."¹⁰⁹

The National Socialists viewed Marxism as the political descendant of revolutionary France. It leveled humanity off to a "faceless mass" by destroying society's more talented, productive elements.¹¹⁰ *Der Schulungsbrief* saw Marxism as personifying the worst of the French Revolution, fashioned after its brutal consequences instead of in the spirit of the promising elements of its liberal ideals.¹¹¹ The journal *Volk und Reich (Nation and Realm)* wrote:

*"The Bolshevik revolution regards itself as the legitimate successor to the French."*¹¹²

Brutality was indeed an element common to both France's Reign of Terror and Bolshevik Russia. The first Soviet dictator, Vladimir I. Ulyanov alias Lenin, became the only member of the original Politburo, the governing council, to die a natural death. Stalin proclaimed a "war on terror" in December 1934, personally writing a new law imposing a death sentence for "acts of terrorism" and leading to massive executions for several years. In 1937, the Soviet state carried out 353,074 executions, the following year 328,618.¹¹³ Houston Steward Chamberlain described Russia's Bolshevik regime as

*"having sprung solely from the influence of the French revolutionary ideal, which in the course of a century, turned decent people into half-beasts filled with envy and loathing."*¹¹⁴

Goebbels described the rise of the NSDAP as "one continuous confrontation with the problem of Marxism."¹¹⁵ The ideologies were at loggerheads regarding questions of the significance of race. The German study *Der bolschewistische Weltbetrug (The Bolshevik World Swindle)* provides this comparison:

"The National-Socialist worldview interprets the nation racially, as a national community grounded in common historical blood ties of its people as determined by fate. The primary conviction of Marxist ideology is the class concept defining those with possessions and those who possess nothing. This class concept is bound neither by nationality nor by race. It stands like a dividing wall between people of the same nation. At the same time, it joins as brothers persons of the most diverse racial types. 'Society is dividing more and more into two immense, diametrical, hostile camps, bourgeois and proletariat,' declared the Communist Manifesto... Adolf Hitler's judgment runs a different

course. It finds expression in the concept of a nationalistic socialism and desires the unity of naturally related people, the removal of class distinctions, and the personal feeling within every individual of belonging to the national community that the person, through fate, was born into."¹¹⁶

A primary liberal argument against the significance of race is environmentalism. Supported by democracy and Marxism alike, this theory holds that not racial ancestry, but factors such as climate, arable land, education, luck, and social opportunities determine group or individual achievement. As *Der Schulungsbrief* explained it:

"Marxism is built on the teaching that all men are equal at birth. Differences that become apparent in the course of a lifetime are the result of external influences. Personal development therefore depends on surroundings. The more favorable the environment, the better the person will turn out. The progressive development of people can and must be attained through the path of improving their outward circumstances."¹¹⁷

The periodical *NS Briefe* countered that

"this view degraded man to a slave of his circumstances. The consequence of this was that the person was no longer the subject but the object. The determining factor supposedly rested with the environment; that man does not mold the age, the age molds the man."¹¹⁸

Application of environmentalism's principles as a matter of state policy, according to Gross, demonstrates how impractical the theory is:

"The habitual criminal, the cold-blooded murderer who since boyhood went through life harboring asocial instincts detrimental to society, was just a 'victim of his surroundings.' The ruthless eradication of those manifesting such bestial, menacing natures is not the obvious solution, but attentive, painstaking education, and improvement through transfer to a 'better environment'. The onset of a 'modern' table of punishments has become manifest in the prison with radio, billiards, and a library. Here the killer experiences a hundred-times more comfortable lifestyle than the hard-working laborer in the land. This is the logical consequence of the belief that exterior influences decide or can alter the nature of a person."¹¹⁹

The periodical *NS Briefe* related the German position:

*“No amount of education can change the inner substance of a person, since the factors that determine who he is do not come from without. They rest within him, given to him by his parents and grandparents”*¹²⁰

Germanisches Leitheft summarized:

*“The genuine greatness of a community, its cultural, social and political evolution, depends exclusively on the forces that made the individual and therefore the entire clan masters of their environment and external conditions and shaped them according to their will. This force that determines the rise or fall of a community is the blood line or better said, race.”*¹²¹

The Nation as One

The crux of National-Socialist ideology and state form was German unity. Hitler promoted whatever contributed to this goal and rejected what did not. A literate man with a profound grasp of history, he fashioned a political philosophy that interpreted Germany's past as a continuous, progressive struggle for independence and unification. Disharmony among the Germans had cost them freedom and life. The Roman Empire had imposed an immoral foreign influence until the Cheruskan Arminius unified prominent German tribes to force the invaders out. During the 17th Century, a politically discordant Germany became the battleground for the 30 Years' War. More than half the population perished. The subsequent Peace of Westphalia in 1648, engineered by Sweden and France, partitioned Germany into a myriad of insignificant duchies and principalities. The treaty established a parliament at Regensburg for their common representation. “Our diplomacy set the wheels of the Reichstag in motion for the purpose of making any serious government in Germany impossible,” boasted the French historian Jacques Bainville in 1915.¹²²

Austria and Prussia regained diplomatic and military poise during the 18th Century. Due to a lack of connection between the royal hierarchy and the population, neither state could later repulse the invasion by Napoleonic France. Conquered in 1806, only through nationalism did the Prussians again become free. Prussia unified Germany in 1871, and this introduced prosperity and progress. Crass social discrepancies nonetheless persisted. At that time, the philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche expressed the yearning among his people for a deeper, enduring bond:

“There are many fine threads in the German soul, but they are not woven into a single, solid and mighty rope; a sorry spectacle and a solemn

peril. This must be remedied, a greater solidarity in the nature and soul of our people created, the rupture between the internal and the external eliminated. In the loftiest sense we must strive for German unity, and strive more passionately than for mere political unification: for the harmony of the German spirit and an existence based on the destruction of the conflicts of form versus content, of inward spirit versus convention. Create the concept of a nation."¹²³

Hitler grew up in the social milieu that Nietzsche criticized for its class distinctions. World War I, during which Hitler saw combat in an infantry regiment, welded various social factions into an entity. "At the front, the feeling of being destined to belong together, the feeling of a community, was by and large reborn," Gross wrote in *Der Schulungsbrief*.¹²⁴ Hitler and his comrades felt solidarity in the trenches but found it undermined by political discord at home.

"The enemy no longer faced the frontline soldier purely as an honorable fighting man, but also caused trouble behind the front," a journal for the German armed forces related. *"He paid people off, who not only carried on their vile handiwork in the streets, but even in our parliament itself raised their insolent heads and preached plain treason loud and clear."*¹²⁵

During the post-war period, the country suffered economic distress, political disharmony and foreign exploitation. Hitler later declared that when the German people

*"form a unified bloc, they are a power. When they are divided, they are defenseless and impotent."*¹²⁶

By emphasizing German unity, National Socialism followed in the footsteps of the Romans' nemesis Arminius, the Prussian reformers who rose against Napoleon, the statesman Bismarck, and the eminent Nietzsche. The matter of Germany's moral, social, and political harmony influenced the NSDAP's stand on virtually every major issue. National Socialism, the journal *Der SA. Führer (The SA Officer)* wrote, "recognized that the labor question was the cardinal social problem of the 19th and 20th Centuries, and eliminated the class warfare that the French social structure with its economic system built on the concepts of freedom and equality had introduced... It confronted liberalism's materialistic, distorted idea of freedom, which leads to abuse and to the rule of a capitalist minority, with a new freedom; one based on the growth of the individual fellow citizen within the national community according to performance. Unlike the disfranchisement of labor through liberalism, National Socialism incorporates the worker into

German society, elevating him and his accomplishments onto par with the rest of the nation.”¹²⁷

Judging someone’s worth according to performance, as far as Hitler was concerned, superseded questions of ethnic standing within the German community. Though many National Socialists based their worldview on scientific research on race, the government under Hitler also relied on education to realize human potential. Goebbels wrote in his diary in June 1936, “the Führer sharply disapproves of the work of all the race committees.”¹²⁸ Hitler based his attitude on the potential negative impact such activities could have on national unity.

National Socialism was largely a product of 18th- and 19th-Century values. Hitler saw how the fall of absolutism released powerful forces slumbering within mankind. But as the creative surge burst traditional bonds and restraints associated with the old order, it gave birth to doctrines that evolved independently of one another and were without historical precedent. Liberalism, the dominant philosophy, shattered convention and institution alike, entering uncharted political waters in the unassailable conviction that individual freedom was the future of humanity. Composed at the dawn of the liberal age, the fable of the sorcerer’s apprentice, who tampered with and unleashed extraordinary powers he was unable to control, proved a prophetic allegory.

The National Socialists believed that the exaltation of the individual in the liberal-democratic sense would “dissolve the healthy social order and lead to ruin.”¹²⁹ They nonetheless sanctioned the free play of forces, opportunity for personal development and free enterprise. The task of their authoritarian government was to promote these practices, simultaneously ensuring that the collective interests of the population remain decisive. As the individual advanced in National-Socialist Germany, so did the nation. Hitler harnessed yet stimulated the forces of human creativity reanimated by the Enlightenment, giving them a form, purpose, and direction not envisioned by the pioneers of liberalism and democracy.

* * *

About the Author

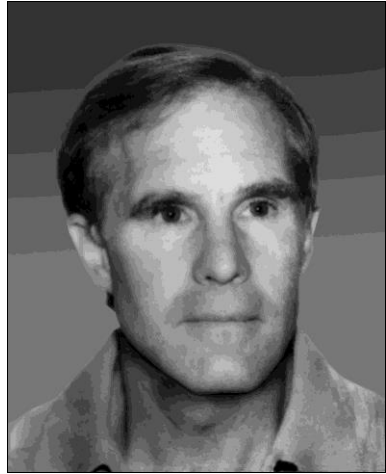
Born in Evanston, Illinois, Richard Tedor is a graduate of the American Academy of Art, Chicago, and the School of Airbrush Arts, Villa Park, Illinois. He studied journalism at Columbia College, Chicago, and German language at Saint Xavier College, Chicago. He is a translator and research-

er, specializing in German foreign policy and war propaganda during the National-Socialist epoch.

In his perusal of countless wartime and postwar German accounts covering the Hitler era, the author is struck by the different interpretations of historical events these sources offer. He presents this material in order to offer American and English readers the opportunity to balance their perspective of a significant period in world history.

In a time witnessing mounting dissatisfaction with government, it is important that free-thinking peoples become acquainted with the mechanics of other political systems. This may help guide them to make the right decisions to determine the future of their own society.

Mr. Tedor worked for the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs and is retired after 36 years of Federal service.



Notes

- ¹ Günther, Gerhard, *Deutsches Kriegerum im Wandel der Geschichte*, p. 108
- ² Cochenhausen, Friedrich von, *Die Verteidigung Mitteleuropas*, p. 170
- ³ Günther, G., *Deutsches Kriegerum im Wandel der Geschichte* pp. 114-115
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 115
- ⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 119
- ⁶ Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA*. #9, März 29, 1940, p. 11
- ⁷ *Ibid.*
- ⁸ "Die deutsche und die westliche Freiheit," *Germanisches Leitheft* 8/9 1942, p. 388
- ⁹ Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 387
- ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 389
- ¹¹ Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA*.#9, 1940, p. 11
- ¹² Kautter, Eberhard, "Das Sozialproblem," *Der Schulungsbrief* 5/37, pp. 180-181
- ¹³ Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 12
- ¹⁴ "Der Geist des Westens," *Germanisches Leitheft* 8/9, 1942, p. 335
- ¹⁵ Wirsing, Giselher, *Der masslose Kontinent*, p. 435
- ¹⁶ Schadewaldt, Hans, *Was will Roosevelt?* p. 37
- ¹⁷ Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 25
- ¹⁸ Ganzer, Karl, "Der Geist des 19. Jahrhunderts," *Der Schulungsbrief* 6/37, p. 225
- ¹⁹ Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA*. #9, p. 11
- ²⁰ Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA*. #6, März 8, 1940, pp. 5-6
- ²¹ Bouhler, Philipp, *Der grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf* Band II, pp. 158-159
- ²² Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA*. #6, 1940, p. 6
- ²³ Schadewaldt, Hans, *Was will Roosevelt*, p. 38
- ²⁴ Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 381
- ²⁵ "Why – Warum?," *Germanisches Leitheft* 8/9, 1942, p. 393

- 26 *Wofür kämpfen wir?* pp. 19-20
- 27 Fell, Robert, "Briefe über Menschenführung," *NS Briefe*, Mai 1939, p. 155
- 28 *Ibid.*
- 29 Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA.* #6, 1940, p. 4
- 30 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 388
- 31 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 103
- 32 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, pp. 397-398
- 33 Fell, Robert, "Briefe über Menschenführung," *NS Briefe*, Mai 1939, p. 152
- 34 Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA.* #6, 1940, p. 4
- 35 Goebbels, Joseph, *Signale der neuen Zeit*, pp. 236, 240
- 36 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 206
- 37 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 379
- 38 *Ibid.*, 381
- 39 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 489
- 40 Goebbels, Joseph, *Signale der neuen Zeit*, p. 202
- 41 Bouhler, Philipp, *Der Grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf* Band II, p. 206
- 42 Kautter, Eberhard, "Das Sozialproblem," *Der Schulungsbrief* 5/37, p. 188
- 43 Fell, Robert, "Briefe über Menschenführung," *NS Briefe*, Mai 1939, p. 155
- 44 Bley, Wulf, *Der Bolschewismus*, p. 157
- 45 *Ibid.*
- 46 Ehrh, Adolf, *Bewaffneter Aufstand*, pp. 10-11
- 47 *Front in der Heimat*, pp. 16-17
- 48 Bley, *Der Bolschewismus*, p. 146
- 49 Leers, Johannes von, *Odal*, p. 636
- 50 *Ibid.*, p. 637
- 51 Bley, Wulf, *Der Bolschewismus*, p. 146
- 52 Leers, Johannes von, *Odal*, p. 658
- 53 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 178
- 54 Feder, Gottfried, *Program of the Party of Hitler*, p. 46
- 55 Ganzer, Karl, "Der Geist des 19. Jahrhunderts," *Der Schulungsbrief* 6/37, p. 229
- 56 *Ibid.*
- 57 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 176
- 58 Ganzer, Karl, "Der Geist des 19. Jahrhunderts," *Der Schulungsbrief* 6/37, p. 229
- 59 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 176
- 60 Hitler, Adolf, *Die Reden des Führers am Parteitag 1938*, pp. 58-59
- 61 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 178
- 62 Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA.* #13/14, 1940, p. 10
- 63 *Ibid.*
- 64 *Ibid.*
- 65 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 459
- 66 Rehm, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA.* #13/14, 1940, p. 11
- 67 Papst, Martin, *Roter Terror*, p. 40
- 68 *Ibid.*, p. 60
- 69 *Ibid.*, p. 62
- 70 Gross, Walter, "Sieg der Rassenkraft," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 11/12, 1942, p. 67
- 71 Kautter, Eberhard, "Das Sozialproblem," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 5/37, p. 185
- 72 *Ibid.*, p. 183
- 73 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 18
- 74 Leers, Johannes von, *Odal*, p. 5
- 75 Tacitus, Cornelius, *The Agricola and the Germania*, p. 104
- 76 *Ibid.*, p. 118
- 77 Fichtel, Konrad, *Roms Kreuzzüge gegen Germanien*, p. 31
- 78 *Ibid.*, p. 88

- 79 Ritter-Schaumburg, Heinz, *Hermann der Cherusker*, p. 51
80 *Ibid.*, p. 239
81 Fichtel, Konrad, *Roms Kreuzzüge gegen Germanien*, pp. 77-78
82 Reckel, Gustav, "Feldherrntum der Germanien," *Wehr und Wissen* #8, p. 31
83 Leers, Johannes von, *Odal*, p. 85
84 *Ibid.*, p. 140
85 "Der europäische Befreiungskrieg," *Germanisches Leitheft* 1, 1941, p. 11
86 Ganzer, Karl, "Der Geist des 19. Jahrhunderts," *Der Schulungsbrief* 6/37, p. 219
87 Rehm, Theo, "Politisches Wörterbuch," *Die SA*. #7, 1940, p. 7
88 Günther, Hans, *Der Nordische Gedanke*, p. 15
89 *Ibid.*, p. 13
90 Gross, Walter, "Der Rassengedanke," *Der Schulungsbrief*, April 1934, p. 10
91 *Ibid.*, p. 14
92 Gross, Walter, "Volk und Rasse," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 4/1939, p. 144
93 Lüddecke, Theodor, *Der Schulungsbrief* 1/1937, pp. 34-35
94 Gross, Walter, "Volk und Rasse," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 4/1939, p. 144
95 KAÜTTER, Eberhard, "Das Sozialproblem," *Der Schulungsbrief* 5/37, p. 170
96 Gross, Walter, "Volk und Rasse," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 4/1939, p. 156
97 Gross, Walter, "Der Rassengedanke," *Der Schulungsbrief* April 1934, p. 13
98 Gross, Walter, "Volk und Rasse," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 4/1939, p. 144
99 *Ibid.*, p. 145
100 Günther, Hans, *Der Nordische Gedanke*, p. 83
101 *Ibid.*, p. 98
102 Abel, Wolfgang "Die Rassen Europas" *Der Schulungsbrief*, June 1934 p. 12
103 *Ibid.*, p. 15
104 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, pp. 422, 423
105 *Ibid.*, p. 424
106 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 288
107 Abel, Wolfgang, "Die Rassen Europas," *Schulungsbrief* Juni 1934, pp. 17-18
108 Gross, Walter, "Volk und Rasse," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 4/1939, p. 155
109 "Der Abstieg," *Germanisches Leitheft* 8/9, 1942, pp. 365, 369-370
110 Fischer, Rudolf, "Europa und der Bolschewismus," *Volk und Reich*, 10/36, p. 746
111 Ganzer, Karl "Der Geist des 19. Jahrhunderts," *Der Schulungsbrief*, 6/37, p. 229
112 Fischer, Rudolf, "Europa und der Bolschewismus," *Volk und Reich* 10/36, p. 746
113 Schweiger, Herbert, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, p. 116
114 "Freiheit Gleichheit Brüderlichkeit", *Der Schulungsbrief* 5/37, p. 169
115 Goebbels, Joseph, *Signale der neuen Zeit*, p. 238
116 Leistritz, Hans, *Der bolschewistische Weltbetrug*, p. 33
117 *Der Schulungsbrief* Mai 1934, p. 6
118 Fell, Robert, "Briefe über Menschenführung," *NS Briefe*, Mai 1939, p. 148
119 Gross, Walter, "Der Rassengedanke," *Der Schulungsbrief*, April 1934, p. 15
120 Fell, Robert, "Briefe über Menschenführung," *NS Briefe*, Mai 1939, p. 148
121 "Der Abstieg," *Germanisches Leitheft* 8/9, 1942, p. 367
122 Bainville, Jacques, *Geschichte zweier Völker*, pp. 69, 73
123 Löbsack, Wilhelm, "Nietzsche und der Krieg," *Offiziere des Führers*, 5/44, p. 22
124 Gross, Walter, "Der Rassengedanke," *Der Schulungsbrief* April 1934, p. 9
125 Müller, Hans, "Der politische Wille," *Offiziere des Führers*, 5/1944, p. 34
126 Bouhler, Philipp, *Der grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf*, Band I, p. 146
127 Höhn, Reinhard, "Demokratie und Neuordnung," *Der SA. Führer*, 5/1941, p. 5
128 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 98
129 *Wofür kämpfen wir?*, p. 20

Our Jewish Roots?

Ernst Manon

Reports that hardly find a place in our newspapers were moving the public in Israel around the turn of the millennium. It is about the history of the Old Testament, which often contradicts archaeological findings. In the Israeli daily newspaper *Ha'aretz*, which is considered to be prestigious, the scientific results of a century of excavations are laid out: There had been neither an arch-father Abraham nor any exodus from Egypt. There is no trace of the conquest of the "Holy Land" by Joshua, and Jericho had long since been destroyed at the time in question. The kings David and Salomon were perhaps small tribal princes, if they existed at all. All stories about the creation of the people of Israel and the division into twelve tribes are national legends.¹

Prof. Seev Herzog from Tel Aviv University further stated:²

"The biblical era never took place. After 70 years of excavations, archaeologists have come to the conclusion that none of this is true."

And Rabbi Elmar Berger in a lecture at Leiden University on "Prophecy, Zionism and the state of Israel":³

"But the present State of Israel has no right whatsoever to invoke the fulfillment of the divine plan for a messianic time. It is the purest blood-and-soil demagogy. Neither this people nor this land are holy, they do not deserve any spiritual privilege of this world."

We can also read in issue 7 of the series *On the Trail of the Parashah*:⁴

"Were the Hebrews really enslaved in Egypt? The stay of the Hebrews is not documented anywhere in Egyptian sources; the name Josséf is not mentioned; the ten plagues, even the three-day darkness and the death of the firstborn are not recorded in the annals, and there is no mention of an exodus en masse, or of the entire cavalry perishing in the parting of the sea. As regrettable as it is for the Jews, these events never took place and are nothing but a beautiful legend."

All emphases were added by the author.

¹ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 30 October 1999, p. 9.

² Arnold Cronberg: "Es stimmt alles nicht", *Mensch und Maß*, Issue 1, 9 Jan. 2000, pp. 1ff.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

⁴ Institut Kirche und Judentum (ed.), *Veröffentlichungen aus dem Institut Kirche und Judentum*, Issue 7: *Auf den Spuren der Parascha*, self-published, Berlin 1999, p. 21.

While “historical revisionism” is increasingly criminalized in Germany, it is apparently celebrating a happy birthday in Israel:⁵

“This development has already been anticipated by academics: Revisionist historians have been relentlessly clearing away one taboo after another for years, gradually erasing the legend of the victorious David against ever-emerging Goliaths, questioning the comfortable but false image of Israel as the stronghold of the children of light against the Arab monopoly of darkness.”

“Especially on the Israeli side, the official view of history has recently been criticized by Jewish historians. On the basis of newly accessible sources, these ‘new historians’ have developed theses that contradict the hitherto cherished founding history of their state.”⁶

However, in Israel, too, a corresponding law has stood in the way of Holocaust revisionism since 1981.⁷ When one considers that during the Eichmann trial fifteen Israelis came forward to testify for the defense,⁸ it becomes clear what revisionist potential is perhaps being kept under wraps here as well, as Prof. Yehuda Bauer himself once wrote:⁹

“Poles and Jews alike are supplying those who deny the Holocaust with the best possible arguments.”

Curiously, Moshe Zimmermann from the Koebner Institute at the University of Jerusalem was recently accused of “Shoa denial,” because he criticized the educational practice applied to Jewish children in Hebron, and compared the education to racism with the educational work of the Hitler Youth.¹⁰

Back to the basics and the five books of Moses, meaning the Torah:¹¹

“Around the year 95 AD, the Jewish writer Josephus wrote in his apologetic work Contra Apionem (I, 7f.) that the Jews had long possessed a number of books to which they dared not add anything, from which they dared not take anything away, and to which they dared not change anything. It was natural for all of them from childhood to find God’s in-

⁵ Michael Maier: “Kalter Friede mit Syrien – Israel diskutiert: Apokalypse oder Schritt in eine bessere Welt”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 10 January 2000, p. 43.

⁶ Henning Niederhoff and Jan Kuhlmann: “Historische Barrieren”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 18. Januar 2000, p. 13.

⁷ Tom Segev, *Die siebte Million*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1995, p. 608, footnote.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 610, footnote.

⁹ *The Jerusalem Post – International Edition*, 30. September 1989, p. 7.

¹⁰ Acc. to Michael Maier, “Wiege deinen Nächsten in Sicherheit und schlachte ihn”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 15 January 2000, p. 44.

¹¹ Rudolf Smend, *Die Entstehung des Alten Testaments*, 3rd ed., Kohlhammer, Stuttgart, 1989, p. 13.

structions in these books, and therefore to hold on to them, even to die joyfully for them if necessary. Because not everyone was allowed to write history among the Jews, but only the prophets, who described the past according to the divine inspiration given to them and the present from their own precise knowledge, there were not, as among other peoples, countless contradictory books, but only a few, and these were completely reliable.”

The Holy Scriptures of the Jews were supposedly kept in the so-called Ark of the Covenant (Deuteronomy 31:26). However, no one was allowed to

“The Singularity of the Holocaust

A little boy, maybe three or four years old, sits in the mud, surrounded by the stench coming from a large chimney. Every morning, he experiences the same thing: ‘Suddenly there are lots of women, women who die at night, and then others come, new ones, and they die too.’ The Blockowa [block supervisor] comes by and splashes mud in his face with her boot. ‘We children are just dirt too, she always says, there’s no difference.’ One morning, he watches the top body on the mountain of dead women move. The little boy thinks a child is about to come out of the womb, and he scoots closer: ‘Something is moving in a large wound on the side. I straighten up to see better. I stretch my head forward, and at that moment, the wound opens in a flash, the abdominal wall lifts off, and a huge, blood-smeared, shiny rat scurries down the pile of corpses. Startled, other rats scurry out of the tangle of corpses and run away. I have seen it! The dead women give birth to rats.’

It took Wilkomirski fifty years to write down ‘Fragments’ of his childhood memories of his time in German extermination camps.”

With this report, Dr. phil. Brigitta Huhnke, a media scientist and freelance journalist from Pfaffenweiler, Germany, introduces the chapter “The Singularity of the Holocaust” in the anthology *Red Holocaust? Critique of the Black Book of Communism*, edited by Jens Mecklenburg and Wolfgang Wippermann (*Roter Holocaust? Kritik des Schwarzbuchs des Kommunismus*, Konkret Literatur Verlag, Hamburg 1998, p. 118). Too bad that Wilkomirski’s tall tale turned out to be a complete fraud.

Overall, the “scientists” come to this final conclusion (p. 282):

“The question posed in our title, whether there was a ‘Red Holocaust,’ must be clearly answered in the negative.”

q.e.d.

The intellectual level of these social scientists is probably also singular in many respects.

look inside. Only under King Solomon (if he existed, see above) was the Ark of the Covenant (“supposedly” must always be added) opened, and behold, “There was nothing in the ark except the two stone tablets that Moses had placed in it at Horeb [*i.e.* Mount Sinai], where the Lord made a covenant with Israelites after they came out of Egypt.” (1 Kings 8:9). The ark itself and its contents later disappeared completely. Jeremiah hid it in an unknown cave and sealed the entrance. For several centuries, the “law of God” was lost. After returning from 70 years of exile by the rivers of Babylon, the Jewish priest Ezra saw the need for a law:

“Your law is burnt, therefore no man knows the things that You have done.”

He therefore committed himself:

“To write all things that have happened in the world from the beginning, all things that have been written in Your law, so that people may find Your way.”

We learn more from the above-mentioned standard work on the origin of the OT:¹²

“The alleged author Ezra asks in prayer before his rapture who should instruct the people in the future; God’s law had been burned, so that no one knew the deeds that God had done and that he still wanted to do. At his request, Ezra is given the Holy Spirit by drinking a cup of fire-like water, and dictates 94 books to five men for forty days in accordance with divine command. The first 24 of them are published for general use, while the remaining 70 (the Apocalypses) are reserved for the wise men.”

Firewater did not go down well with the Natives in America either; it contributed to their decline. For the ancient Hebrews, on the other hand, it apparently fired up their imagination to such an extent that many still draw on it today. Otto von Habsburg, for example, wrote during a visit to Israel that he never failed to point out his own Jewish roots:¹³

“If Judaism had produced nothing other than the Old Testament, we would have to give it the greatest credit. This book not only contains fundamental divine revelations such as the story of creation, it is also the first school of our thinking and the starting point of our development.”

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 14.

¹³ Acc. to David Korn, *Wer ist wer im Judentum?*, Vol. II, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998, p. 378; Otto von Habsburg; “*Unsere jüdischen Wurzeln*”, in: *Die Reichsidee*, Amalthea, Vienna/Munich 1986, p. 250.

This is an outright suppression of thousands of years of cultural development, and an acceptance of all the historical falsifications over the past 2000 years. Incidentally, the House of Habsburg is also associated with the title of King of Jerusalem – and also that of Duke of Auschwitz.¹⁴

According to the latest research, it seems certain that ancient Europe was a homogeneous cultural area long before the Roman expansion, which was consigned to the memory hole first by Roman and then by Roman-Christian historiography. The dating goes back as far as 7300 years!¹⁵ We are talking about the time when Hannes Stein said that people slurped grain soups and drank beer.¹⁶ It's always the same: Benjamin Disraeli once replied to a British parliamentarian:¹⁷

“Yes, I am a Jew, and when the ancestors of the very honored gentleman were desolate primitives on an unknown island, mine served as priests in Solomon's temple.”

Israel's former ambassador to Germany, Avi Primor, a secular diplomat, also demonstrated “a longing for a glorious history faithful to the Bible, even if it goes back thousands of years [...]”, as he writes in his second book *Europe, Israel and the Middle East*.¹⁸

The Israeli philosopher Jeshajahu Leibowitz, who died in 1994, let us know in his book titled *Conversations about God and the World*:¹⁹

“Ultimately, we are all children of Noah, whose characteristic trait was – to be drunk.”

But did Noah even exist? After all, we are supposed to be committed to the Noahide laws. And Ezra, the actual founder of Judaism, was mentioned at the turn of the last century in a German encyclopedia as follows:²⁰

“Jewish priest and scribe, restorer of the Jewish state. Favored and equipped by King Artaxerxes Longimanus, he moved from Persia to Palestine in 458 BC at the head of 1500 families in order to help the decaying colony of Zerubabel in Jerusalem and to purify the people according to the priestly Mosaic legal system. The pagans were stripped of all rights, the foreign women expelled; a permanent synagogue service was established, the center of which was the reading and explana-

¹⁴ Acc. to *Le Petit Gotha*, Paris 1993.

¹⁵ Rolf Legler, “Alteuropa und der Apostel Jakob”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 24 July 1999, p. IV.

¹⁶ See E. Manon, “Delusional Worlds,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003, pp. 415-421.

¹⁷ Acc. to: *Ein Jüdischer Kalender 1987-1988*, Ölbaum, Augsburg, on 15 October.

¹⁸ Droste, 1999, acc. to Jörg Bremer, “Froher Botschafter”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 12 November 1999, p. 46.

¹⁹ *Gesprächen über Gott und die Welt*, Dvorah, Frankfurt on Main 1990, p. 209.

²⁰ *Meyer's Großes Konversations-Lexikon*, 6th ed., Vol. 6, Leipzig/Vienna 1904.

tion of the law edited, if not actually written [!] by E.[zra], and finally a special class of scribes was established for the purpose of interpreting and applying the latter. E.[zra] is to be regarded as the actual creator of Judaism in the narrower sense."

The short book titled *Great Shock – The Bible Not God’s Word!* by Erich and Mathilde Ludendorff is also worth reading on the whole subject,²¹ since the basics are even being discussed in Israel today. A living German author, Erich Glagau, has picked up the subject again in his books *Cruel Bible*²² and *Horror of Horrors! I Once Believed*.²³ The now deceased contributor to the daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine* Johannes Gross once commented on this as follows:²⁴

"Someone goes to a lot of trouble to prove: the Bible is an inhumane book. Indeed, has it ever been believed otherwise than that the Bible is divine and not a human model work?"

The Jewish laws – 613 of them, after all – were “easy to understand and not overly difficult to follow.”²⁵ It doesn’t seem to be quite that easy, however; according to one tradition, the Messiah is said to appear immediately if only all Jews observed two consecutive Shabbats.

Walter Benjamin wrote in his famous work *Passages*:²⁶

"It may well be that the continuity of tradition is an illusion. But then, it is the continuity of this illusion of continuity that creates continuity within it."

What captivating logic! You have to read this sentence several times to savor the elegance of this higher nonsense. The words of Ezer Weizmann cannot be recalled often enough:²⁷

"We are a people of words and hope. We have created no empires, built no castles and palaces. We have only put words together. We have piled up layers of ideas, built houses of memories and dreamed towers of longing."

At the beginning of this century, Walther Rathenau confided the following insight to “unwritten texts”:²⁸

²¹ *Das große Entsetzen – Die Bibel nicht Gottes Wort!*, Ludendorffs Verlag, Munich 1936.

²² *Die grausame Bibel*, Symanek, Gladbeck 1991.

²³ O Schreck! Ich habe geglaubt, *ibid.*, 1992.

²⁴ *Frankfurter Allgemeine Magazin*, 5 June 1992.

²⁵ *Frankfurter Allgemeine Magazin*, 5 February 1999, p. 8.

²⁶ *Passagenwerk*, Suhrkamp 1983; quoted in Kurt Anglet, *Messianität und Geschichte*, Akademie-Verlag, Berlin 1995, p. 94, footnote 17.

²⁷ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 17 January 1996, p. 6.

²⁸ “Ungeschriebenen Schriften,” In *Reflexionen*, Leipzig 1908, pp. 238f.

“The soul phenomenon of the Jewish people is religious madness. It broke out during the hundred-year period of fear of the Assyrian battles under the paroxysmic single phenomenon of prophecy. It kept the people alive during the Babylonian Captivity, which was a forerunner of the Diaspora. These two terrible periods boiled down the strange people, so to speak, and made them insoluble.”

At the same time, the Jewish psychiatrist William Hirsch of New York published an extensive work on the connection between religion and civilization or culture, in which he explains the stories of the prophets as a result of paranoia:²⁹

“When we consider the tremendous influence that the mental illnesses of some ancient Jews who lived four thousand years ago had on the entire civilized world, one would like to throw up one’s hands and despair of the human mind. [...] But Moses’ madness reached its climax when he led the Israelites to Mount Sinai and there received the ‘laws’ directly from ‘God’. [...] Moreover, we cannot possibly see in Moses the ‘wise lawgiver’ that he is now known as in the world. The laws and customs that were given to the people at Mount Sinai are partly taken from Egyptian customs, partly they are as absurd and ridiculous as they could only be in an insane brain. [...] That an entire people was led around by the nose for half a century by this one mentally ill man and even downright mistreated, that for several millennia these delusions and illusions were taken for revelations from God, – is wonderful enough. But the fact that today, despite all scientific achievements, despite our ‘enlightened’ age, people still believe in this madness as something divine, and teach it as such in schools, would be truly hilarious if it were not so tragic! [...] There is something tremendously tragic in having to admit that for millennia mankind has elevated the symptoms of illness of a few mentally ill Jews to its highest ideal. This is a terribly tragic fate. More tragic than anything that has ever affected mankind. – And of all religious doctrines, it is Christianity that has wreaked the most cruel and devastating havoc among mankind. It is not too much to say that civilization was held back in its development for more than a full millennium by the Christian religion.”

Friedrich Nietzsche also warned:³⁰

²⁹ *Religion und Civilisation*, Bonsels, Munich 1910, pp. 636 ff.; reprint by Faksimile-Verlag, but also out of print.

³⁰ *Morgenröte* I 84.

“What are we to expect from the aftermath of a religion which, in the centuries of its foundation, played that outrageous philological farce about the Old Testament: I mean the attempt to pull the Old Testament out from under the Jews by claiming that it contained nothing but Christian teachings and belonged to the Christians as the true people of Israel, while the Jews had only usurped it. And then, they fell into a rage of interpretation and insinuation that could not possibly have been done with a good conscience: no matter how much the Jewish scholars protested, everywhere in the Old Testament Christ and only Christ should be mentioned. [...] Has anyone who claimed this ever believed it?”

In 1927, a dissertation by Ludwig Trigyes titled “On mental and nervous illnesses and infirmities among the Jews” was published in Frankfurt on Main.³¹ The *Jewish Encyclopaedia (Jüdische Lexikon)* published in the same year quotes from it as follows:

“The peculiarity of the Jewish psyche allows, even if only hypothetically, some conclusions to be drawn as to the connection between it and the frequency of some diseases and symptoms.”

However, by now we have been living with at times radical biblical criticism for over two hundred years:³²

“Modern Pentateuch criticism begins in the 18th century and comes to full fruition in the 19th century. The tradition of Mosaic authorship and, at least relative, literary uniformity is rapidly losing weight, though it may still occasionally find a prominent exponent.”

But already some 450 years earlier, Martin Luther already came to this realization in the last years of his life:³³

“Yes, I hold that there is more wisdom and teaching of good works in three fables of Aesop, in half of Cato, in several comedies of Terentius, than is found in the books of all Talmudists and rabbis, and than may fall into the hearts of all Jews.”

Because they show Jews in an unfavorable light, Luther’s late works are now banned in Sweden – after 450 years!³⁴ Gerd Lüdemann also provides

³¹ *Über Geistes- und Nervenkrankheiten und Gebrechlichkeiten unter den Juden.*

³² Rudolf Smend, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 37.

³³ *Ausgewählte Werke*, Supplement, third volume, Chr. Kaiser, Munich 1936, p. 151,

³⁴ Prof. Lars Gustavsson in *Svenska Dagbladet*, acc. to *Mensch und Maß*, 1997, p. 1086.

information about *The Unholy in the Holy Scriptures: The Other Side of the Bible* in a book with the exact title.³⁵

Now that the Old Testament roots are no longer really credible and are even being discussed in the so-called “Holy Land”, it is now called *In the beginning was Auschwitz*, according to a book title by Frank Stern,³⁶ an invention that is, after all, legally protected. Reinhold Oberlercher recognized it quite correctly as what it is:³⁷

“The Auschwitz faith is the first real world religion spanning the globe. It has forced the traditional world churches into open submission by publicly recognizing its articles of faith.”

From the Jewish side, Christianity and Islam are repeatedly referred to as daughter religions of Judaism, which is not wrong. One of these exponents is Prof. Dr. Daniel Krochmalnik from the University of Jewish Studies in Heidelberg. He draws a wide arc to show us our future:³⁸

“Maimonides [1135-1204] recognizes the historical reason for the present [sic!?] suffering of Israel in the envy of having been chosen and in the competition to supplant the two monotheistic daughter religions, which in his eyes are nothing but bad copies, counterfeits of Judaism. [...] Like Paul, Maimonides also sees the calamity of the Jews as a means to the salvation of the world.^[39] However, for Paul it is a religious suffering, while for Maimonides it is a worldly one. According to Paul, he stages a misstep by the Jews in order to lure the envious nations, who want to oust the chosen people, into the covenant. In doing so, he in turn makes the ousted Jews envious and thus lures them back into the covenant that now encompasses all of humanity (Romans 10:19; 11:14). God works with the lower emotions such as envy, jealousy and glee. He triggers a mutual displacement competition for divine privileges, which ultimately brings happiness to everyone involved. According to Maimonides, God’s cunning [...] consists conversely in the fact that he uses the salvation monopolism and exclusivism of the

³⁵ *Das Unheilige in der Heiligen Schrift: die andere Seite der Bibel*, Radius-Verlag, Stuttgart 1996.

³⁶ *Im Anfang war Auschwitz*, Verlag Bleicher, Gerlingen 1991.

³⁷ In the (now defunct) German right-wing periodical *Sleipnir* 2/95, p. 9.

³⁸ “Wann kommt endlich der Messias?” in: Landesverband der Israelitischen Kultusgemeinden in Bayern, No. 58, May 1993, p. 24.

³⁹ The Kabbalistic version of this principle was described by the Jewish religious philosopher Gershom Scholem in *Redemption through Sin* (Erlösung durch Sünde) beschrieben, see E. Manon, “100 Million Victims of Communism: Why?,” In *Inconvenient History*, 2021, Vol. 13, No. 4; <https://codoh.com/library/document/100-million-victims-of-communism-why/>.

competing daughter religions to lead mankind, as it were with an invisible hand, to the true religion of Israel, and finally to reveal the missteps of the false religions of the Christians and Muslims. – The philosopher Joseph Schelling spoke of the divine irony that the first will be last. So it is in the direction of Paul. In Maimonides' play there is a double irony in this divine comedy: the supposedly last have always remained the first. And so there is also a double glee: the supposedly first, who have always boasted of their pre-eminence, are ultimately the last. But without deception, the world could not be seduced into true worship."

Joshua O. Haberman, Vienna-born rabbi emeritus of the Washington Hebrew Congregation, America's largest Jewish community, expresses a similar opinion:⁴⁰

"The 2000-year development of Christian-Jewish relations can be characterized by the sentence in Psalms 118:22: 'The stone that the builders rejected has become a cornerstone.' After centuries of disdain, crackdown, insult, hostility, humiliation, deprivation of rights and persecution, which culminated in the Holocaust, the Church under Pope John XXIII made a radical turnaround that made a new Jewish-Christian relationship possible. The Church finally realized that it is fundamentally Jewish, meaning rooted in Judaism, and that its own legitimacy depends on its connection with Judaism and the Jews. The stone that the builders rejected has become a cornerstone. [...] Six conditions for the new relationship between Christianity and Judaism: 'A full and public admission of Christian complicity in the Holocaust,' 'the cessation of all Christian attempts to convert Jews,' 'a purging of the Christian liturgy of anti-Jewish expressions and a historically accurate interpretation of anti-Jewish passages in the New Testament,' 'the recognition of attempts to bring about mutual understanding in the theology and ethics of both religions,' and 'the establishment of official Jewish-Christian working communities in every country, city and town.' [...] I believe that Jewish-Christian relations in the future will be strongly influenced by the incredibly rapid development of Jewish-Christian intermarriage. [...] Christians are no longer our enemies, but our partners in the fight against pagan movements that are not only fighting Jewish and Christian theology, but also undermining the moral foundations of the Western world. [...] Today's Pope is no John XXIII, but he has continued and even extended the new direction of Christianity in re-

⁴⁰ "Vom Stein, den die Bauleute verwarfen" in: *Das jüdische Echo*, Vol. 46, Oct. 1997, p. 192.

lation to Judaism and the Jews, with his first visit to the Jewish Temple in Rome, his recognition of the State of Israel and with many public statements.”

As a newly elected member of the Presidium of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Salomon Korn stated:⁴¹

“It just so happens that Judaism is the root of Christianity. And sometimes I think: Christians have still not forgiven the Jews for the fact that Christianity has no truly original religious roots.”

As far as the other daughter religion, Islam, is concerned, ideas of a peaceful symbiosis can probably only be regarded as utopian in the long term. In view of the many millions of Muslims in Europe, especially Turkish Muslims, it should at least be borne in mind that there is still a Sabbatean sect in Turkey today, called Dönme.⁴² These are Jews who have converted to Islam as a pretense, meaning they are an eastern variant of the Sephardic Maraños.

In normal times, criticism of religion should actually be abstained from as a matter of course, especially since the believer probably feels strengthened by it.⁴³ But we are obviously facing a profound upheaval: Christianity will finally be absorbed by Judaism, the dividing line, meaning the new friend-foe relationship, will run between Judaism, including the daughter religions to be absorbed, and all those who do not want to join in. Similarly, Lenin, who was of Jewish origin, declared at the beginning of the 1920s all those who were not prepared to cooperate with the communists to be fascists, to be fought to the death. Let us remember Ernst Bloch’s short formula: *“Ubi Lenin, ibi Jerusalem”*.⁴⁴ The Romanian Patriarch Justinian Marina concluded in Soviet times:⁴⁵

“Christ is the new man. The new man is the Soviet man. Consequently, Christ is a Soviet man.”

Actually, one should defend all the good believers and the well-intentioned who find comfort and a home in Christianity, since they usually do not even know what they believe and what a tragic process of transformation is being carried out with their help and on their backs.

⁴¹ *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 30 November 1999, p. 13.

⁴² Acc. to J. G. Burg: *Schuld und Schicksal*, 4th ed., Damm, Munich 1965, p. 335.

⁴³ See Günter Schabowski’s insight with regard to the communist faith: E. Manon, “A Look Back at Revisionism,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 83-97; <https://codoh.com/library/document/a-look-back-at-revisionism/>.

⁴⁴ Where Lenin is, there is Jerusalem; in: *Das Prinzip Hoffnung*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main 1959, p. 711.

⁴⁵ Acc. to Czesław Miłosz, *Verführtes Denken*, 1st ed., Suhrkamp 1974, pp. 204f.

The title of a small book by Karoline Ederer, the publisher of the Jewish revisionist Joseph G. Burg (both now deceased), is insightful: *Why should we care about Jewish history as a religion?*⁴⁶ Arthur Schopenhauer argued similarly:

“A peculiar disadvantage of Christianity, which especially stands in the way of its claims to become a world religion, is that it revolves in the main around a single individual event and makes the fate of the world dependent on it. This is all the more objectionable as everyone is inherently entitled to completely ignore such an event.”

Golgotha can be ignored with impunity today, Auschwitz cannot. Thus the prophecy of Maimonides seems to be coming true:⁴⁷

“Jesus paved the way for the Messiah,”

who, as Baruch Lévy wrote to Karl Marx, would be the Jewish people as a whole.⁴⁸ But even if the new faith were to become the state religion or global religion, we are still entitled to ignore it, at least inwardly.

A few more reports to confirm the trends outlined above: A new pilgrimage site is being established on the Sea of Galilee. Near Kursi on the eastern shore, at the archaeological excavation Tel Hadar, the “Feeding of the Four Thousand” (Gospel of Matthew 15:32) is now being commemorated. This is where Jesus performed the first miracle on Gentiles, claimed Bargil Pixner, a Benedictine monk and archaeologist from the Austrian province of Tyrol. A stone commemorates the place where “Judaism became a ‘world religion’ via Christianity”. Pixner believes he has found the place “where the needle was set to infuse” the tribal god of Israel into the rest of humanity.⁴⁹ The *Washington Jewish Week* of February 17, 1994 put it prose-like in a headline:

“The Jewish agenda is global!”

German historian Konrad Repgen observes an almost palpable impetuous urge for bishops and the Pope to declare the Church guilty. It is more emotional than rational, and is sometimes reminiscent of neurotic behavior.⁵⁰ The Pope, for instance, announced a solemn declaration of guilt for Ash Wednesday of March 8, 2000.⁵⁰ During the debate about Germany’s Holocaust Memorial in Berlin, Albrecht Fürst Castell-Castell, a member of the German nobility (yes, they still exist) suggested in a letter to the editor that

⁴⁶ *Was geht uns die jüdische Geschichte als Religion an?* Ederer, Munich 1976.

⁴⁷ Pinkas Lapide, *Rom und die Juden*, 1967, p. 9.

⁴⁸ *La Revue de Paris*, 1 June 1928, as well as in Salluste, *Les origines secrètes du bolchevisme*, Éditions Jules Tallandier, Paris 1930, pp. 33f.

⁴⁹ “Neue Pilgerstätte am See Genezareth”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 26 October 1999, p. 18.

⁵⁰ “Aschermittwoch und Wahrheit”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 11 September 1999, p. 12.

one should be able to read the following words in the center of the memorial park:⁵¹

“The German people confess their guilt and ask for forgiveness.”

As one of his distant ancestors had taken part in a crusade, he once traveled to the “Holy Land” to find descendants of Muslims who had almost been exterminated at the time – in order to apologize to them. (Video cassette about German nobility houses.)

The tribal god injected into us, whose name Luther usually translated as “Lord”, is known to be YHWH, Yahweh or Jehovah.

“How it came about that Yahweh became the god of the [...] originally El-worshipping tribal confederation of Israel is unknown; it is assumed that his cult was conveyed to the other tribes by a certain group that had merged into Israel, so that Yahweh appears in the sources as the national god of all of Israel (i.e. Israel and Judah).”⁵²

“Since the meaning of the name Yahweh and its secondary forms has been constantly pondered for theological reasons since antiquity, the literature on this subject – and the range of hypotheses – is almost unmanageable.”⁵³

This is how “realities” that move the world are justified! I wonder whether German novelist Martin Walser was aware of this when he, during his debate with the then head of the German Jews Ignatz Bubis, referred to a sentence by Gershom Scholem:⁵⁴

“The law of Talmudic dialectics: truth is a continuous function of language.”

This means nothing other than that language establishes truth. After all, Siegfried Unseld grants him, Walser, the same right.⁵⁴ However, undesirable truths are usually “communicatively hushed up”, as the leftists say.

Which way ever the world – and the entire cosmos – may have come into being, it was in any case billions of years before the formerly polytheistic Hebrews found or invented their tribal god, and imposed it on other peoples by means of “Hebrew etymologies” in order to establish themselves as a “people of God”.

⁵¹ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 7 February 1998, p. 8.

⁵² Manfred Weippert, *Jahwe und die anderen Götter*, Mohr Siebeck, Tübingen 1997, p. 43.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 41.

⁵⁴ 24th thesis on Judaism and Zionism, “*Briefe an Ignatz Bubis und Martin Walser*”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 4 December 1999, p. III.

Joseph Brodsky, born in 1940 in Leningrad, who emigrated in 1972 and has since become a lecturer at universities in Michigan, New York and Columbia, wrote:⁵⁵

“Man has a habit of discovering higher purposes and meanings in manifestly meaningless reality. He tends to regard the hand of authority as a tool of Providence, albeit a blunt one. An all-encompassing sense of guilt and delayed atonement comes together in this attitude, making him easy prey and even proud of having reached new depths of humility. This is an old story, as old as the history of oppression, that is, as old as the history of subjugation.”

So here is a Jewish author explaining the principle of priestly rule! A few more stages along the way, Martin Buber wrote:⁵⁶

“The task assigned to Israel is the messianic leavening of history.”

According to Yosef Hayim Yerushalmi, “the Jews were the fathers of meaning in history.”⁵⁷ According to R. J. Zwi Werblowsky, Jewish messianism is “the great paradox of Jewish history: the memory of the future.”⁵⁸ Maimonides described the reading of profane historical works as a “waste of time.”⁵⁹

According the German *Jewish Lexikon* (1927), the Germanic tribes had no words for Hebrew terms such as guilt, atonement, humility, faith, sin, resurrection, angels, hell, Holy Spirit, repentance, etc., etc:⁶⁰

“In all its stages of development [...] German has also absorbed much Hebrew (and Aramaic) linguistic material, partly by translating specific biblical words (loan translations) and by quoting biblical sayings and idioms, partly by adopting original Hebrew words with few changes (foreign words), partly by recasting Hebrew words into German (loan words). Beyond linguistic interest, this influence of Hebrew words, thoughts and expressions has great cultural-philosophical significance. The fact that the translated words brought completely new moods and mental situations to the hitherto pagan peoples, i.e. a considerable change in meaning, is of great significance. [...] And in another thou-

⁵⁵ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 15 January 1997, p. 31.

⁵⁶ *Der Jude und sein Judentum*, Melzer, Cologne 1963, p. 21.

⁵⁷ *Zachor: Erinnere Dich! – Jüdische Geschichte und jüdisches Gedächtnis*, Verlag Klaus Wagenbach, Berlin 1996, p. 20.

⁵⁸ “Anamnesis und Amnesie: Über Erinnerung und Vergessen”, in *Magie, Mystik, Messianismus*, Olms, Hildesheim 1997, p. 19.

⁵⁹ Acc. to Yerushalmi: *Zachor*, p. 45.

⁶⁰ *Jüdisches Lexikon*, 1927, entry “Hebräismen.”



Stick your head out of the global gas chamber!
(Woodcut from the early 16th Century)

sand years, the German language had become, so to speak, Christianized in essential spiritual areas, or in other words: it was Hebrewized."

Benjamin d'Israeli already said it openly in 1844:

"Christianity is Judaism for non-Jews."

Whether the flow of linguistic features actually took place from Hebrew into German or whether Hebrew always drew on the folklore of the respective host peoples is something that linguists and folklorists should investigate. We have already learned that Hebrew only knew 5 to 6 thousand words in "biblical times" (Radday and Wurmbrand). But there can be no question that our vocabulary has taken on Jewish meanings and moods, and thus reflects a different – Hebrewized – reality than originally.

However, whether reality is meaningless, as Brodsky believes, or rather meaningful, depends on us and on whether we reappropriate our actual soul forces, meaning reclaim our – non-Jewish – reality:⁶¹

"I implore you, my brothers, remain faithful to the earth, and do not believe those who speak to you of supernatural hopes! They are poisoners,

⁶¹ Friedrich Nietzsche, in *Zarathustra*, Vorrede 3.

whether they know it or not. Despisers of life they are. They die themselves and are themselves poisoned.”

Let's finally stick our heads out of the spiritual gas chamber of our poisoners!

“For Forgetting”

Yehuda Elkana, former head of the Institute for the History of Science and Philosophy at Tel Aviv University, was deported to Auschwitz at the age of ten. Elkana wrote the following article in the Israeli newspaper *Haaretz* dated 16 March 1988, p. 18 (here quoted from Tom Segev's book *The Seventh Million*, Henry Holt, New York, 2000, pp. 503f.):

“An atmosphere in which an entire nation determines its relation to the present and shapes its future by concentrating on the lessons of the past is a danger to the future of any society that wishes to live in relative serenity and relative security, like all other countries. [...] The very existence of democracy is endangered when the memory of the past's victims plays an active role in the political process. All the ideologies of the fascist regimes understood this well. [...] The use of past suffering as a political argument is like making the dead partners in the democratic process of the living. [...]

I see no greater danger to the future of Israel than the fact that the Holocaust has been instilled methodically into the consciousness of the Israeli public, including that very large part that did not endure the Holocaust, as well as the generation of children that has been born and grown up here. For the first time I understand the seriousness of what we have done, when for decades we have every child in Israel to visit Yad Vashem over and over again. What did we expect tender children to do with this experience? Our minds, even hearts, closed, without interpretation, we have proclaimed ‘Remember!’ What for? What is a child supposed to do with these memories? For a great many of them, the horror pictures were likely to be interpreted as a call for hatred. ‘Remember’ could be interpreted as a call for long-standing, blind hatred. It may well be that the world at large will remember. I am not sure of that, but in any case that is not our concern. Each nation, including the Germans, will decide for itself, in the context of its own considerations, whether it wishes to remember. We, on the other hand, must forget. I do not see any more important political or educational stance for the country's leaders than to stand up for life, to give oneself over to

construction of our future – and not to deal, morning and evening, with symbols, ceremonies, and lessons of the Holocaust. The rule of historical remembrance must be uprooted from our lives.”

* * *

First published in German as “Unsere jüdischen Wurzeln” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 2000, pp. 205-212.

Wilhelm Canaris: A Traitor to the German Nation

John Wear

Adm. Wilhelm Canaris (1887-1945) headed Adolf Hitler's military intelligence service – the *Abwehr* – for nine years. He is one of the most enigmatic figures of the Third Reich. Many people see him as a traitor who betrayed German attack plans to the enemy and thus sent German soldiers to their deaths. Other people see him as a leader who did all he could to prevent a war that he foresaw as leading to Germany's destruction.¹

Robert Kempner, the U.S. deputy prosecutor at Nuremberg, said that Canaris had a Jekyll and Hyde split personality. Kempner wrote that Canaris was “the man who organized the National Socialist fifth column, who...introduced the murderous weapons of sabotage and surreptitious infiltration and sent German soldiers on suicide missions and who, on the other hand, permitted individual officers to conspire against the regime.”²

Karl Heinz Abshagen, who talked at length with Canaris several times beginning in the spring of 1938, said that Canaris has been attacked and denigrated from almost all sides. Abshagen wrote:³

“While some depict him as a spy, an arrogant nationalist, and a brutal militarist, others (and among them a number of officers of his own rank) affect to see in him a man who stabbed the Germans and their armed forces in the back.”

This article discusses the career of Adm. Canaris, and also attempts to uncover the motives of this extremely controversial German.

Early Years

Canaris was born to a harmonious, upper-class family at Aplerbeck near Dortmund, Germany. Both of his parents were highly intelligent with varied cultured interests. As a child, Canaris received much benefit from con-

¹ Mueller, Michael, *Canaris: The Life and Death of Hitler's Spymaster*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2007, p. XIII.

² Höhne, Heinz, *Canaris*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1979, p. 296.

³ Abshagen, Karl Heinz, *Canaris*, London: Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., 1956, p. 10.

versations with his highly cultured parents. Canaris also showed a gift for languages early in his life, and read a great deal as a youth.⁴

After three years in a pre-secondary school, in April 1898 Canaris passed the acceptance examination for the Steinbart-Real High School Duisburg. Canaris was the only student in his class with ambitions to be a career officer, and his good grades in English, French, Latin and Greek laid the foundations for his future intelligence career. Immediately after graduating from high school, Canaris, on April 1, 1905,



Admiral Wilhelm Canaris

enrolled as a naval cadet in the old Deck-Officers' School at Kiel.⁵

Canaris served aboard the Imperial Navy training ship SMS *Stein* after completing his initial course of infantry training. He was promoted to midshipman in 1906 after *Stein* completed her voyage. Canaris next completed a 12-month training course at the Kiel Naval College, and swore an oath of allegiance to the Kaiser in the autumn of 1907. In November 1907, Canaris was assigned to the small cruiser SMS *Bremen*, whose duty it was to protect German interests in the Central and South American region (pp. 5f.).

Canaris first became involved in intelligence work when he assisted in setting up networks of informers in Brazil and Argentina for the German naval intelligence service. During his time on *Bremen*, Canaris received instruction in the procedure for mobilization for war, and was recommended by his superiors for future command of a torpedo boat. After being promoted at the end of August 1910 and completing a sea-mines course, Canaris, in December 1911, joined the small cruiser SMS *Dresden*, with which he would remain until her sinking (pp. 7f.).

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 15, 17, 21.

⁵ Mueller, Michael, *Canaris, op. cit.*, pp. 4f. Page numbers in text from there, until stated otherwise.

World War I

After visiting Baltic and North Sea states, Mediterranean countries, Central America, Mexico and other countries, *Dresden* was called into service for World War I. On August 14, 1914, *Dresden* stopped the British steamer *Hyades* near the Brazilian island of Trinidad. *Hyades* was sunk after the crew was removed to another ship. On August 24, *Dresden* also sank the British collier *Holmwood* after removing the crew. Canaris and his fellow crewmen had come to know the inexorable face of war (pp. 8f.).

After *Dresden* won some more naval battles, on March 14, 1915, the British cruisers *Kent* and *Glasgow* spotted *Dresden* and opened fire. Canaris went aboard *Glasgow* to protest the bombardment of *Dresden* in neutral waters as a breach of international law. *Glasgow's* captain replied that he had his orders, and could only negotiate with *Dresden* for an unconditional surrender. Canaris returned to *Dresden*, where everything had been prepared to scuttle the ship by opening the sea cocks and setting explosive charges. Canaris and the surviving crew members watched the sinking of their ship from onshore (pp. 17f.).

The surviving members of the *Dresden* crew were brought to the small island of Quiriquina. Canaris was determined to escape this island, and absconded on August 5, 1915. After a dangerous two-month journey, Canaris made it home to Berlin on October 5. He received a promotion and began working with the Naval Inspectorate at Kiel. Canaris was transferred to the Intelligence Section of Admiralty Staff, and arrived in Madrid on January 4, 1916 to provide intelligence services for Germany (pp. 19f.).

British and French spies were soon on to Canaris, and he returned to Berlin in October 1916. Canaris's superiors praised his work. The Kaiser awarded Canaris the Iron Cross First Class on October 24, 1916 (pp. 20-25).

Canaris passed the U-boat commanders' course, served for two months in training aboard U-16, and took command of U-16. Germany and Canaris had begun unrestricted U-boat warfare on February 1, 1917. Canaris commanded other U-boats until October 1918, when all navigable U-boats were ordered to return home. The Armistice conditions promulgated on November 11, 1918 for the German navy required that all U-boats be handed over within 14 days. World War I was over for Canaris (pp. 26-31).

Post World War I

Owing to his family connections and influence, Canaris could have certainly chosen a civilian career. His knowledge of foreign countries and languages would have helped him obtain a good job almost anywhere. However, Canaris was so fond of the navy and devoted to his country's service that he never thought about leaving the navy. From 1920 onward, Canaris entered upon a period of unremitting work and of undeflected pursuit of his aims.⁶

Like most Germans, Canaris did not recognize the validity of the Versailles Treaty, which limited the Germans to only a few ships of limited firepower and small tonnage. As far as the navy was concerned, he was determined to do all in his power to defeat the provisions of the treaty. At first, there was little Canaris could do to help the navy. He spent two years in Kiel on the staff of the admiral commanding the Baltic squadron and, in 1922, he served as first officer of the cruiser *Berlin*. This appointment lasted two years, during which time Canaris was promoted to commander (p. 55).

Although Canaris carried out his daily duties on the *Berlin* with a commendable zeal, what most interested him was the building up of the German navy. Canaris took part in numerous attempts made outside of Germany to carry on practical and theoretical experiments, especially as applied to submarines. Canaris hoped the knowledge he gained on these projects would one day be used to strengthen the German navy (p. 55).

Canaris began a new phase of his professional career when he was appointed to the staff of the chief of the Naval Command in the Defense Ministry. His principal assignment was to secretly build up the German navy which, up to them, he had been handling in a private capacity. After about four years of service in the Defense Ministry, in June 1928 he took up his appointment as first officer of the *Schlesien*. Canaris was later appointed to the command of this ship (pp. 58f., 64).

Canaris's appointment to the *Schlesien* terminated in the autumn of 1934. He had by now resigned himself to comparative inactivity after years of strenuous work and tension. However, just when it looked as if Canaris was near the end of his career, his new career was just beginning (pp. 66f.).

⁶ Abshagen, Karl Heinz, *Canaris, op. cit.*, pp. 40, 55. Page numbers in subsequent text from there, until stated otherwise.

Chief of Intelligence

Canaris fully supported Adolf Hitler's regime during its early years. Like millions of other Germans, Canaris saw in Hitler a potential savior and an enemy of Bolshevism that was his sworn enemy.⁷

Being a patriot in the best sense of the word, Canaris found it quite natural to cooperate with the new regime. On November 1, 1934, Canaris's superior officer, Rear Adm. Max Bastian, made the following entry to his personal file:⁸

"I must stress that, for the second year running, Capt. Canaris has been tireless in his efforts to acquaint his crew, through the medium of personal lectures, with the ideas of the national movement and the principles underlying the development of the new Reich. [Canaris] has performed exemplary work in this field."

The position of chief of intelligence became available when Field Marshall von Blomberg ordered Adm. Erich Raeder, the commander-in-chief of the navy, to get rid of Capt. Conrad Patzig, a naval officer, as head of the *Abwehr*. Although Raeder wanted to keep the job of intelligence chief in the navy, he hesitated to appoint Canaris to this position. Raeder had no particular liking for Canaris, and thought that Canaris was too secretive. However, Raeder overcame his misgivings about Canaris, appointing him head of the *Abwehr* on January 1, 1935 (pp. 67f.).

The *Abwehr* was a small department inside the Ministry of War when Canaris took over. After the abolition of the War Ministry in 1938, the *Abwehr* was raised in importance and attached to the High Command of the armed forces. The *Abwehr* was concerned with obtaining intelligence, which was immediately passed on to the competent branch of army, navy or air force High Command. During World War II, reports were also sent to Gen. Alfred Jodl, who was the chief of the operations staff of the Armed Forces (pp. 73-75).

Under Canaris's leadership, the *Abwehr* performed a variety of tasks and initially achieved results which compare favorably with what was achieved by the secret services of other nations. The *Abwehr* performed its duty of supplying the military authorities with information concerning conditions abroad and the enemy's strength, preparations and plans. The members of the *Abwehr* were mostly loyal Germans who served their country to the best of their ability. However, some *Abwehr* officers came to

⁷ Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, p. 92.

⁸ Höhne, Heinz, *Canaris, op. cit.*, p. 133.

believe that Hitler's policies were creating a grave danger for the German people (pp. 91f.).

One such *Abwehr* officer who played a notable role in the life of Canaris and the German anti-Hitler resistance movement was Maj. Hans Oster. Although their natures were very different, Canaris and Oster united against what they regarded as Hitler's misguided foreign policy and internal terror regime. Lt. Col. Helmuth Groscurth, who enjoyed Canaris's confidence to a considerable degree, was another prominent *Abwehr* officer who worked actively for the overthrow of Hitler's regime (pp. 83-87).

Canaris began debating with himself as to whether he should continue to serve Hitler's regime, or whether he should retire from the navy, take his pension and have nothing more to do with Hitler. Canaris decided to stick with his job. In the years to come, Canaris took an ever more active part in Oster's plans for the overthrow of Hitler's regime (pp. 119f.).

World War II

Canaris was deeply disturbed by Germany's invasion of Poland on September 1, 1939. The *Abwehr* was forced to play a role in the roundups of the Polish intelligentsia, Catholic priests, Jews and others deemed enemies of the state. The executions of many of these Poles greatly distressed Canaris. German diplomat Ulrich von Hassell, who saw Canaris after he returned from Poland, wrote in his diary:⁹

"Canaris has come back from Poland completely broken after he had seen the results of our brutal conduct of the war."

The *Abwehr* had established links to many parts of the British establishment by the time World War II began. It was privy to top secret technology being developed in Britain, and was fully apprised of British moves in obtaining U.S. support. However, the *Abwehr* was not always loyal to German interests. For example, Canaris and Oster sent an agent to Rome to warn the British that Germany was planning to invade Belgium and Holland on or soon after May 10, 1940. Despite this warning, the German *Wehrmacht* quickly defeated the Allies.¹⁰ This certainly was an act of treason.

Canaris also played a role in keeping Spain out of World War II. After studying extensive documentation concerning the state of Spain's land, sea and air forces, Canaris concluded that it would be unwise for Spain to enter

⁹ Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, op. cit., pp. 178f.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 175, 190f.

the war. Canaris told Spanish leader Francisco Franco that, given the state of Spanish armament, Spain's entry into the war would be a catastrophe for all concerned. When Hitler asked Franco to enter the war by January 10, 1941, Hitler was disappointed by Franco's decision to stay neutral in the war (pp. 211-213). Hitler did not know that Canaris had been scheming behind his back.

When the *Abwehr* became involved in preparations for Operation Barbarossa, Canaris wrote that the time factor would be crucial in such a war:¹¹

"In the first year of an attack on the Soviet Union, Germany will have the advantage. If Russian strength is not crushed, in the second and third years the forces on either side will be counter-balanced. From the third year onwards and by the latest in the fifth year the nationalist-fanatic masses of at least 25 million Russian soldiers will be in a position to overwhelm any army with an unstoppable impetus. An attack on the Soviet Union will therefore only succeed if one destroys the command center for the centrally controlled Russian armed forces from the outset, or unleashes a strong freedom movement opposed to Communism. Since neither possibility exists, any war of aggression against the Soviet Union will not only terminate in defeat, but turn into a deadly threat towards the attacking nation."

Hitler dismissed Canaris's assessment with contempt. From late summer 1941, Canaris and his staff became dismayed by the reports they received regarding inhumanities committed by the German military during its advance in the Soviet Union.¹²

The *Abwehr* chief in Prague, Paul Thummel, was working for Czech intelligence and was, like Canaris, committed to preventing a National Socialist domination of Europe. Thummel was arrested when his traitorous activities were discovered by the Gestapo. With Canaris's help, Thummel was released from prison but put under close surveillance. Thummel was rearrested and continued to deny treason. Thummel, like so many other enigmatic links of the *Abwehr* to London, would eventually be executed, two weeks before the war ended.¹³

Reinhard Heydrich, as head of the Security Service, continued to carefully watch Canaris and the *Abwehr*, and posed a serious threat to Canaris's authority. This threat ended when Heydrich died on June 4, 1942 from

¹¹ Mueller, Michael, Canaris, *op. cit.*, p. 200.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 200, 206.

¹³ Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, *op. cit.*, pp. 209, 228-231. Page numbers in subsequent text from there.

wounds incurred from an attack by Czech agents. Many people believe that British intelligence was behind Heydrich's assassination (pp. 236-238).

Downfall

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender was announced at a press conference in Casablanca on January 24, 1943. This Allied policy of unconditional surrender helped to ensure that the war would be fought to its bitter end.¹⁴ However, Canaris and the *Abwehr* continued to search for an early, peaceful settlement to the war.

Recognizing that what governments say and what they do are often quite different, Canaris secretly opened up negotiations with the Americans on a number of fronts. Canaris continued his contacts with Sir Stewart Menzies, the head of the British Secret Intelligence Service. The *Abwehr* also pursued whatever possibilities were presented in places as diverse as Istanbul, the Vatican, the Scandinavian countries and Switzerland (pp. 262-264, 274).

In February 1943, Canaris met with German Gen. Henning von Treskow, who was a key conspirator against Hitler. Hans von Dohnanyi, a member of Canaris's staff, went into a meeting with Treskow where it was agreed that an attempt would be made on Hitler's life when he visited the Army Group. Despite his reservations concerning murder, Canaris appears at this time to have seen little alternative if an agreement with the West was to be reached. In an interview in 1970, German agent Reinhard Spitzzy said that Canaris knew everything about the assassination attempt (p. 264).

The pressure began to be applied against Canaris and the *Abwehr*. The Allies seemed to back-pedal on chances of an agreement, and the Gestapo began to uncover evidence of Canaris's links with the Allies through the Vatican. When Hitler accused Canaris of unacceptable performance in carrying out the tasks of his position, Canaris calmly replied that this was "hardly surprising given that Germany was losing the war." This was not what Hitler had wanted to hear and, after firing Canaris, Hitler dissolved the *Abwehr* on February 18, 1944. A unified German intelligence service under Heinrich Himmler and Ernst Kaltenbrunner replaced the *Abwehr* (pp. 275, 282).

Three days after Claus von Stauffenberg's failed assassination of Hitler, Canaris was arrested by his friend Walter Schellenberg. After a stay at Fürstenberg Prison, Canaris and other alleged conspirators were kept in the

¹⁴ Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125f.

Gestapo headquarters in the Prinz Albrechtstrasse. Canaris skillfully mislead his interrogators with secondary plots, camouflaged the truth, and offered occasional half-admissions of irrelevant matters to throw his interrogators off the scent. In this way he kept many of the other conspirators out of prison (pp. 284-287).

Canaris and other conspirators were driven to Flössenburg Camp on February 7, 1945. The decision to execute Canaris and other conspirators at Flössenburg was made by Hitler on April 5. Historian Andre Brissaud wrote that his research convinced him that Hitler gave his order of execution after Hitler glanced through the notebooks and diaries discovered from some of the conspirators. Canaris was hanged shortly after 5:30 a.m. on April 9, 1945.¹⁵

Conclusion

Many people have asked why Canaris remained as head of the *Abwehr* after he had become disillusioned with Hitler. One colleague later wrote that Canaris felt that “he must remain at his post because that mattered more than his opinion of Hitler or the Third Reich. He felt it was his duty to maintain this powerful organization, the *Abwehr*, with its thousands of agents, its network throughout the world and its enormous budgetary resources which he controlled. He wanted it to be identified with a high concept of human rights, of international law and morality” (p. 145).

However, after the war, it was widely recognized that the *Abwehr* and Canaris had seriously sabotaged Germany’s war effort. For example, Gen. Alfred Jodl, in his final address to the International Military Tribunal, said that German military leaders had to conduct the war “with an intelligence service which in part was working for the enemy.”¹⁶

Gen. Jodl’s assessment is confirmed by British historian Ian Colvin. After the war, Colvin asked a British undersecretary of state how good the British Intelligence Service was during World War II. The British undersecretary of state remarked with a certain emphasis:¹⁷

“Well, our intelligence was not badly equipped. As you know, we had Adm. Canaris, and that was a considerable thing.”

It is this author’s opinion that Wilhelm Canaris always acted in what he considered to be the best interests of Germany. However, once he became

¹⁵ Brissaud, Andre, *Canaris: The Biography of Admiral Canaris, Chief of German Military Intelligence in the Second War*, New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1974, pp. 328-331.

¹⁶ Final Statement Alfred Jodl. www.TracesofWar.com

¹⁷ Colvin, Ian, *Master Spy*, New York: McGraw Hill Book Company, Inc., 1951, p. 1.

disillusioned with Hitler's regime, Canaris should have resigned from the *Abwehr*. Many of his actions were an abuse of power, for which he could easily and properly be convicted of treason.

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the January/February 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

The Jewish Conspiracy to Promote the “Holocaust”

John Wear

I recently participated in a discussion thread to an article written by Thomas Dalton. A lady on this discussion thread asked me:

“Is there a Jewish conspiratorial Holocaust hoax group. If there is one, I am not aware of one. Maybe you can point me in the right direction. Do you know anyone who has ever been in this group?”

This article documents some of the numerous Jewish groups and individuals who have conspired to promote the official Holocaust story.

The Postwar Nuremberg Trials

The genocide of European Jewry has been given legitimacy by the numerous trials conducted by the Allies after the Second World War. Dr. Arthur Butz, in his groundbreaking book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, wrote about the Allied postwar trials that “it is a fact that without the evidence generated at these trials, there would be no significant evidence that the program of killing Jews ever existed at all.”¹ Jewish groups and individuals played key roles in establishing and conducting these trials.

The first trial held in Nuremberg from 1945 to 1946, officially known as the International Military Tribunal (IMT), is the most important of these trials. The governments of the United States, the Soviet Union, Great Britain and France tried the most prominent surviving German leaders as war criminals in this trial. In addition, the United States government alone conducted 12 secondary Nuremberg trials (NMT) from 1946 to 1949. Similar trials were also conducted in other locations by Great Britain, West Germany, the United States and Israel, including the highly-publicized trial in Israel of Adolf Eichmann.

The mostly political nature of the IMT and later Nuremberg trials is acknowledged by Nahum Goldmann in his book *The Jewish Paradox*. Goldmann, president of the World Jewish Congress (WJC), admitted that the idea of the Nuremberg trials and German reparations originated with WJC officials. Only after persistent efforts by WJC officials were Allied

¹ Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 10.

leaders persuaded to accept the idea of the Nuremberg trials.² The WJC also made sure that Germany's extermination of European Jewry was a primary focus of the trials, and that the defendants would be punished for their involvement in Germany's extermination process.³

Two Jewish U.S. Army officers also played key roles in the formation of these trials. Lt. Col. Murray Bernays, a prominent New York attorney, persuaded U.S. War Secretary Henry Stimson and others to put the defeated German leaders on trial. Col. David Marcus, a fervent Zionist, was head of the U.S. government's War Crimes Branch from February



Robert H. Jackson

1946 until April 1947. Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the later NMT trials.⁴

This Jewish influence caused the Allies to give special attention to the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews. Chief U.S. prosecutor Robert H. Jackson, for example, declared in his opening address to the IMT:⁵

"The most savage and numerous crimes planned and committed by the Nazis were those against the Jews. [...] It is my purpose to show a plan and design to which all Nazis were fanatically committed, to annihilate all Jewish people. [...] The avowed purpose was the destruction of the Jewish people as a whole. [...] History does not record a crime ever perpetrated against so many victims or one ever carried out with such calculated cruelty."

² Goldmann, Nahum, *The Jewish Paradox*, New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1978, pp. 122f.

³ World Jewish Congress, *Unity in Dispersion*, New York: WJC, 1948, pp. 141, 264, 266f.

⁴ Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 27f.

⁵ Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality, *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (11 vols.), Washington, D.C.: U.S. Govt., 1946-1948. (The "red series") / NC&A, Vol. 1, pp. 134f.

British prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross echoed Jackson's words in his final address to the IMT.⁶

U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice Harlan Fiske Stone said of Justice Robert Jackson, who left the U.S. Supreme Court to lead the IMT tribunal:

"Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don't mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to the common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas."



*U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice
Harlan Fiske Stone*

Stone wondered on another occasion "whether, under this new [Nuremberg] doctrine of international law, if we had been defeated, the victors could plausibly assert that our supplying Britain with 50 destroyers was an act of aggression...."⁷

U.S. Sen. Robert A. Taft courageously denounced the IMT trial in an October 1946 speech:⁸

"The trial of the vanquished by the victors cannot be impartial no matter how it is hedged about with the forms of justice."

Taft went on to state:

"About this whole judgment there is a spirit of vengeance, and vengeance is seldom justice. The hanging of the 11 men convicted will be a blot on the American record which we will long regret. In these trials we have accepted the Russian idea of the purpose of the trials – government policy and not justice – with little relationship to Anglo-Saxon

⁶ Weber, Mark, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, pp. 167-169;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/the-nuremberg-trials-and-the-holocaust/>.

⁷ Mason, Alpheus T., *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, New York: Viking, 1956, p. 716.

⁸ Delivered at Kenyon College, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1946. *Vital Speeches of the Day*, Nov. 1, 1946, p. 47.

heritage. By clothing policy in forms of legal procedure, we may discredit the whole idea of justice in Europe for years to come."

Several U.S. Congressmen also denounced the Nuremberg trials. For example, Congressman John Rankin of Mississippi declared:⁹

"As a representative of the American people I desire to say that what is taking place in Nuremberg, Germany is a disgrace to the United States. [...] A racial minority, two and a half years after the war closed, are in Nuremberg not only hanging German soldiers but trying German businessmen in the name of the United States."



Robert A. Taft

Gen. George Patton was also opposed to the war crimes trials. In a letter to his wife, he wrote:¹⁰

"I am frankly opposed to this war criminal stuff. It is not cricket and it is Semitic. I am also opposed to sending POWs to work as slaves in foreign lands, where many will be starved to death."

The later Nuremberg trials were dominated by Jews. Iowa Supreme Court Justice Charles F. Wennerstrum, who served as the presiding judge in the Nuremberg trial of German generals, said that Jews dominated the staff of the Nuremberg courts and were more interested in revenge than justice. He stated:¹¹

"The entire atmosphere is unwholesome. [...] Lawyers, clerks, interpreters, and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were embedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices."

⁹ *Congressional Record-House*, Vol. 93, Sec. 9, Nov. 28, 1947, p. 10938.

¹⁰ Blumenson, Martin, (ed.), *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1974, p. 750.

¹¹ Foust, Hal, "Nazi Trial Judge Rips Injustice," *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948, pp. 1-2.

Wennerstrum left the Nuremberg trials “with a feeling that justice has been denied.”

American attorney Warren Magee, who served as defense counsel in the Ministries Trial, wrote:¹²

“An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth’ is the driving force behind the prosecutions at Nuremberg. While it grieves me to say this, the prosecution staff, its lawyers, research analysts, interpreters, clerks, etc. is largely Jewish. Many are Germans who fled their country and only recently took out American citizenship. Jewish



Justice Charles F. Wennerstrum

influence was even apparent at the first trial, labeled the IMT. Atrocities against Jews are always stressed above all else. [...] With persecuted Jews in the background directing the proceedings, the trials cannot be maintained in an objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, personal grievances, and racial desires for revenge. [...] Basic principles have been disregarded by ‘new’ Americans, many of whom have imbedded in their very beings European racial hatreds and prejudices.”

Torture and Intimidation of Witnesses

Allied prosecutors used torture to help convict the defendants at the IMT and other postwar trials. A leading example of the use of torture to obtain evidence at the Nuremberg trials is the confession of Rudolf Höss, who was a former commandant at Auschwitz. Höss’s testimony at the IMT was probably the most important and striking evidence presented there of a German extermination program. Höss said that more than two and a half million people were exterminated in the Auschwitz gas chambers, and that another 500,000 inmates had died there of other causes.¹³ No defender of

¹² Remy, Steven P., *The Malmedy Massacre: The War Crimes Trial Controversy*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2017, p. 134.

¹³ Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 363.

the Holocaust story today accepts these inflated figures, and other key portions of Höss's testimony at the IMT are widely acknowledged to be untrue.

In 1983, the anti-National Socialist book *Legions of Death* by Rupert Butler showed that Jewish Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Rudolf Höss into making his confession. The torture of Höss was exceptionally brutal. Neither Bernard Clarke nor Rupert Butler finds anything wrong or immoral in the torture of Höss. Neither of them seems to understand the importance of their revelations. Bernard Clarke and Rupert Butler prove that Höss's testimony at the IMT was obtained by torture, and is therefore not credible evidence in proving a program of German genocide against European Jewry.¹⁴

Bernard Clarke was not the only Jew who tortured Germans to obtain confessions. Tuviah Friedman, for example, was a Polish Jew who survived the German concentration camps. Friedman by his own admission beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and weed out SS officers. Friedman stated:¹⁵

"It gave me satisfaction. I wanted to see if they would cry or beg for mercy."

Much of the proof offered today by historians of the genocide of European Jewry is the "confessions" extracted by torture at the war crime trials. Among the most celebrated cases, Rudolph Höss, Julius Streicher, Oswald Pohl, Fritz Sauckel, Franz Ziereis and Josef Kramer were all subject to torture. Obviously, no "confession" obtained under torture would constitute credible evidence in a legitimate court of law.

Jews also often used intimidation tactics to help convict the German defendants at the Allied postwar trials. Jewish attorney Benjamin Ferencz admits in an interview that he used threats and intimidation to obtain confessions:¹⁶

"You know how I got witness statements? I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I'd say, 'Anyone who lies will

¹⁴ Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, Winter 1986-87, pp. 392-399; <https://codoh.com/library/document/how-the-british-obtained-the-confessions-of/>.

¹⁵ Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, Cal.: University of California Press, 2016, pp. 70f.

¹⁶ Brzezinski, Matthew, "Giving Hitler Hell", *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

be shot on the spot.’ It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.”

In the same interview, Ferencz admits to being an observer of the torture and murder of a captured SS man:¹⁶

“I once saw DPs [Displaced Persons] beat an SS man and then strap him to the steel gurney of a crematorium. They slid him in the oven, turned on the heat and took him back out. Beat him again, and put him back in until he was burnt alive. I did nothing to stop it. I suppose I could have brandished my weapon or shot in the air, but I was not inclined to do so. Does that make me an accomplice to murder?”

Benjamin Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world peace advocate, further relates a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explains that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:¹⁷

*“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as *auf der Flucht erschossen* [shot while trying to escape...]. I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as *auf der Flucht erschossen*, but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it.’ [...Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.’ The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.”*

The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.¹⁸

¹⁷ Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82f.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 83.

Many of the investigators in the Allied-run trials were Jewish refugees from Germany who hated Germans. These Jewish investigators gave vent to their hatred by treating the Germans brutally to force confessions from them. One Dachau trial court reporter quit his job because he was outraged at what was happening there in the name of justice. He later testified to a U.S. Senate subcommittee that the most brutal interrogators had been three German-born Jews.¹⁹

Robert Kempner, who was the American chief prosecutor in the Ministries Trial at Nuremberg in which 21 German government officials were defendants, is a prime example of a Jew who had a grudge against German defendants. Kempner was a German Jew who lost his job as chief legal advisor of the Prussian Police Department because of National Socialist race laws. He was forced to emigrate first to Italy and then to the United States. Kempner was bitter about the experience and was eager to prosecute and convict German officials in government service.²⁰

Kempner bribed Under Secretary Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, a leading official from the German foreign office, to testify for the prosecution in the Ministries Trial. The transcript of Kempner's interrogation of Gaus reveals that Kempner persuaded Gaus to exchange the role of defendant for that of a prosecution collaborator. Gaus was released from isolation two days after his interrogation. A few days later a German newspaper reported a lengthy handwritten declaration from Gaus in which Gaus confessed the collective guilt of the German government service. Kempner had given Gaus's accusation to the newspaper.²¹

Many people became critical of Kempner's heavy-handed interrogation methods. In the case of Friedrich Gaus, Kempner had threatened to turn Gaus over to the Soviets unless Gaus was willing to cooperate.²² American attorney Charles LaFollete said that Kempner's "foolish, unlawyer-like method of interrogation was common knowledge in Nuremberg all the time I was there and protested by those of us who anticipated the arising of

¹⁹ Halow, Joseph, "Innocent in Dachau: The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 4, Winter 1989-1990, p. 459; <https://codoh.com/library/document/innocent-in-dachau/>. See also Bower, Tom, *Blind Eye to Murder*, Warner Books, 1997, pp. 304, 310, 313.

²⁰ Weizsäcker, Richard von, *From Weimar to the Wall: My Life in German Politics*, New York: Broadway Books, 1997, pp. 92, 97.

²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 97f.

²² Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law & American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, p. 117.

a day, just such as we now have, when the Germans would attempt to make martyrs out of the common criminals on trial in Nuremberg.”²³

Kempner also attempted to bribe German State Secretary Ernst von Weizsäcker during the Ministries Trial. However, von Weizsäcker courageously refused to cooperate. Richard von Weizsäcker, who helped defend his father at the trial, wrote:

“During the proceedings Kempner once said to me that though our defense was very good, it suffered from one error: We should have turned him, Kempner, into my father’s defense attorney.”

Richard von Weizsäcker felt Kempner’s words were nothing but pure cynicism.²⁴

In addition to torturing and intimidating defendants into making confessions, some defendants did not live to see the beginning of their trials. For example, Richard Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz, adamantly denied the existence of homicidal gas chambers in his pre-trial interrogations at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Baer died in June 1963 under mysterious circumstances while being held in pretrial custody. An autopsy performed on Baer at the Frankfurt-am-Main University School of Medicine said that the ingestion of an odorless, non-corrosive poison could not be ruled out as a cause of death.

It has been widely known ever since the illegal abduction of Adolf Eichmann in Argentina that the Israeli Mossad has immense capabilities. Given the fact that Chief Public Prosecutor Fritz Bauer was a Zionist Jew, which should have precluded him from heading the pretrial investigation, it is quite possible that the forces of international Jewry were able to murder Baer in his jail. Conveniently, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began almost immediately after Baer’s death. With Baer’s death the prosecutors at the trial were able to obtain their primary objective – to reinforce the gas-chamber myth and establish it as an unassailable historical fact.²⁵

False Jewish Witness Testimony

Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, later described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials.²⁶

²³ Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer’s Germany and the Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, p. 108.

²⁴ Weizsäcker, Richard von, *From Weimar to the Wall*, *op. cit.*, pp. 98f.

²⁵ Staeglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, pp. 238f.

²⁶ Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 61.

“[T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as ‘professional witnesses,’ and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. ‘Professional,’ since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.”

An embarrassing example of perjured witness testimony occurred at the Dachau trials. Jewish U.S. investigator Josef Kirschbaum brought a former concentration-camp inmate named Einstein into the court to testify that the defendant, Menzel, had murdered Einstein’s brother. Menzel, however, foiled this testimony – he had only to point to Einstein’s brother sitting in the court room listening to the story of his own murder. Kirschbaum thereupon turned to Einstein and exclaimed:²⁷

“How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into the court?”

False Jewish-eyewitness testimony has often been used to attempt to convict innocent defendants. For example, John Demjanjuk, a naturalized American citizen, was accused by eyewitnesses of being a murderous guard at Treblinka named Ivan the Terrible. Demjanjuk was deported to Israel, and an Israeli court tried and convicted him primarily based on the eyewitness testimony of five Jewish survivors of Treblinka. Demjanjuk’s defense attorney eventually uncovered new evidence proving that the Soviet KGB had framed Demjanjuk by forging documents supposedly showing him to be a guard at Treblinka. The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that the five Jewish eyewitness accounts were not credible, and that Demjanjuk was innocent.²⁸

Another example of false Jewish testimony of the Holocaust story occurred in the case of Frank Walus, who was a retired Chicago factory worker charged with killing Jews in his native Poland during the war. An accusation by Simon Wiesenthal that Walus had worked for the Gestapo

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 312f.; see also Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1949, p. 195.

²⁸ An excellent account of John Demjanjuk’s trial is provided in Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending “Ivan the Terrible”: The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

prompted the U.S. government's legal action. Eleven Jews testified under oath during the trial that Walus had murdered Jews during the war. After a costly four-year legal battle, Walus was finally able to prove that he had spent the war years as a teenager working on German farms. An American Bar Association article published in 1981 concluded regarding Walus's trial that "[...] in an atmosphere of hatred and loathing verging on hysteria, the government persecuted an innocent man."²⁹

Federal district judge Norman C. Roettger, Jr., ruled in a 1978 case in Florida that all six Jewish eyewitnesses who had testified to direct atrocities and shootings at Treblinka by Ukrainian-born defendant Feodor Fedorenko had wrongly identified the accused. The judge found that these Jewish eyewitnesses had been misled by Israeli authorities.³⁰

The use of false witnesses has been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler wrote that in some of the American-run trials "many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality."³¹

Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American trials of Germans at Dachau. In a 1960 affidavit, Pinter said that "notoriously perjured witnesses" were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated, "Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed."³²

Jews Persecute Holocaust Revisionists

European scholars who have questioned the Holocaust story have suffered tremendous hardships. For example, French revisionist Dr. Robert Faurisson lost his professorship in 1991, was viciously beaten by thugs who were never caught or prosecuted, and was the defendant in numerous law suits. Faurisson believed that revisionist historians are up against a religion. Faurisson said:³³

²⁹ "The Nazi Who Never Was," *The Washington Post*, May 10, 1981, pp. B5, B8.

³⁰ Weber, Mark, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *op. cit.*, p. 186.

³¹ Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past*, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

³² Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich : 1988, p. 429.

³³ Speech at the 1992 11th International Revisionist Conference in Irvine, Cal., October 10-12. Quoted in Weintraub, Ben, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, Robert L. Brock, Publisher, 1995, p. xiii.

“The belief in the Holocaust is a religion. We have to fight against this religion, but I don’t know how to fight a religion. Revisionists can look at demographic figures, historical documents, forensic evidence, etc., but there is no example in history of reason destroying a religion.”

Revisionists have also been persecuted in countries where questioning the Holocaust story is still legal. Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel was tried in 1985 and 1988 in Toronto, Canada for the alleged crime of knowingly publishing false news. All Zündel had ever done was publicly dispute the Holocaust story. Zündel was prosecuted based on information from the Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association, a Jewish group that claimed Zündel was spreading false information. This Jewish group used Canadian taxpayer money to prosecute Zündel. Even though Zündel won both cases on appeal, he continued to be attacked and persecuted in Canada. In 1995 his Toronto residence was the subject of an arson attack resulting in over \$400,000 of damages. Zündel was also the recipient of a parcel bomb that was defused by the Toronto Police bomb squad.

Zündel later moved to rural Tennessee to live with his wife Ingrid Rimland. In February 2003, Zündel was arrested in Tennessee for alleged immigration violations and deported back to Canada. Zündel was forced to spend over two years in solitary confinement in a Toronto jail cell even though he was never charged with a crime. Zündel was deported to Germany in March 2005, where he was tried and convicted of inciting racial hatred and defaming the memory of the dead. Zündel spent five years in prison in Germany.

Ernst Zündel’s persecution illustrates the power of the Jewish blackout forces. Zündel wrote from his Toronto jail cell:³⁴

“The media and educational system have dumbed the people down to a level hitherto unknown in the civilized world. They are modern-day zombie populations, led around by the nose – mentally so manipulated that they cannot think straight, much less act in their own self-interest, either as individuals or as societies and states. Both in spirit and in reality, they have become the tax-paying cash cows and playthings of an alien oligarchy.”

Some people in the United States have been forced to abandon their revisionist work even though U.S. citizens enjoy the First Amendment right to free speech. For example, David Cole, whose parents are both Jewish, was very effective in the 1990s in promulgating revisionist viewpoints. He was

³⁴ Zündel, Ernst, *Setting the Record Straight: Letters from Cell #7*, Pigeon Forge, Tenn.: Soaring Eagles Gallery, 2004, pp. 80f.

so effective that the Jewish Defense League threatened him into recanting his views. In January 1998, Cole changed his name to David Stein to protect himself, and he became publicly known as a right-wing Hollywood Republican. In May 2013 David Cole was exposed by a former friend and is now using his original name again. Hopefully his right to free speech will be respected in the future.

Traditional historians and academics are all forced to uphold the Holocaust story to keep their jobs. Most historians write as if all aspects of the “Holocaust” are well-documented and irrefutable. For example, one historian who laments the outlawing of Holocaust revisionism states: “The Holocaust is an incontestable fact.”³⁵ However, major aspects of the Holocaust story are easily contestable. It is a felony in many European countries to question the “Holocaust” because major aspects of the Holocaust story are easy to disprove.

Jewish defenders of the Holocaust story have also taken extreme measures to prosecute perpetrators of the alleged crimes. John Demjanjuk, for example, was found not guilty by the Israeli Supreme Court in 1993 of being Ivan the Terrible at Treblinka. Demjanjuk returned to his home in Cleveland, Ohio and looked forward to a peaceful retirement after spending years on death row in Israel. Unfortunately, in 2001 Demjanjuk was charged again on the grounds that he had been a guard named Ivan Demjanjuk at the Sobibór camp in Poland.

On May 11, 2009, Demjanjuk was deported from Cleveland to be tried in Germany. On May 12, 2011, Demjanjuk was convicted by a German criminal court as an accessory to the murder of 27,900 people at Sobibór, and sentenced to five years in prison. No evidence was presented at Demjanjuk’s trial linking him to specific crimes. Instead, Demjanjuk was convicted under a new line of German legal thinking that a person who served at an alleged death camp can be charged as an accessory to murder because the camp’s sole function was to kill people. No proof of participation in a specific crime is required. Demjanjuk died in Germany before his appeal could be heard by a German Appellate Court.³⁶

This new line of German legal thinking is breathtaking in its unfairness. It incorrectly assumes that some German concentration camps were used for the sole purpose of exterminating people when, in fact, none of them was. Moreover, this proposed German law finds a person guilty merely for being at a certain camp. People can be found guilty of a crime even when

³⁵ Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory: World War II in Europe, 1939-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2006, p. 489.

³⁶ *The Dallas Morning News*, May 7, 2013, p. 9A.

no evidence is presented that they committed a crime. The Simon Wiesenthal Center has been looking to help prosecute and convict other elderly German guards under this line of German legal thinking.³⁶

The Holocaust story is being used to increasingly restrict free speech. Moshe Kantor, president of the European Jewish Congress, spoke at the International Holocaust Remembrance Day at the European Parliament ceremony in Brussels on January 27, 2014. Kantor rejected free speech arguments over what he called the worldwide spread of anti-Semitism. Anti-Semitism is “not an opinion – it’s a crime,” he said. Kantor apparently wants to criminalize any speech, symbols or gestures that Jews consider to be anti-Semitic.³⁷

Conclusion

The Jewish organizations and people mentioned in this article who have conspired to promote the myth of the so-called Holocaust include:

1. The World Jewish Congress (WJC), whose president, Nahum Goldmann, admitted that WJC officials originated and promoted the idea of the IMT and reparations from Germany. Only after persistent efforts by WJC officials were Allied leaders persuaded to accept the idea of the Nuremberg trials.
2. Two Jewish U.S. Army officers, Lt. Col. Murray Bernays and Col. David Marcus, who played prominent roles in implementing and staffing personnel for the Nuremberg trials.
3. Jewish Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers, who tortured Rudolf Höss into making his famous confession at the IMT.
4. Jewish attorney Benjamin Ferencz, who acknowledges that he used torture and intimidation tactics to help convict German defendants at the Allied postwar trials.
5. Jewish attorney Robert Kempner, the chief prosecutor in the Ministries Trial at Nuremberg, who used bribes and threats to prosecute defendants.
6. The Jewish Israeli Mossad agents near Buenos Aires, who illegally captured Adolf Eichmann in May 1960.
7. Jewish “Holocaust” survivor Tuvia Friedman, who by his own admission beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and weed out SS officers.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, Jan. 28, 2014, p. 2A.

8. Jewish prosecutor Josef Kirschbaum, who brought former concentration-camp inmate Einstein into court to testify that the defendant, Menzel, had murdered Einstein's brother. Menzel foiled Einstein's testimony by pointing to Einstein's brother sitting in the court room.
9. False Jewish eyewitness testimony at the trials of John Demjanjuk, Frank Walus and Feodor Fedorenko.
10. The Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association, a Jewish group that claimed Ernst Zündel was spreading false information about the "Holocaust." This group used Canadian taxpayer money to prosecute Zündel for the criminal offense of spreading false information.
11. The Jewish Defense League, which attacked David Cole and then threatened him into recanting his views on the "Holocaust".
12. The Simon Wiesenthal Center, which has been looking to prosecute elderly Germans even though there is no proof that these Germans actually committed a crime. Just being at a German camp is considered to be a crime.
13. Moshe Kantor, president of the European Jewish Congress, who at the International Holocaust Remembrance Day at the European Parliament ceremony in Brussels on January 27, 2014 rejected free speech arguments regarding the so-called Holocaust. Kantor apparently wants to criminalize any speech, symbols or gestures that Jews consider to be anti-Semitic.

Other Jewish organizations are actively working to promote the official Holocaust narrative. For example, the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) writes about its Holocaust education program:

"Since 2005, Echoes & Reflections has impacted more than 85,000 educators, reaching an estimated 8 million students across the United States – and at no cost. Through our Holocaust education programs and resources, educators gain the skills, knowledge, and confidence to teach this topic effectively."

The ADL is also actively promoting "Holocaust" historian Deborah Lipstadt to be the U.S. Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism.³⁸

The American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) also actively works to advance pro-Israel policies and support a strong U.S.-Israel rela-

³⁸ <https://www.adl.org/>.

tionship.³⁹ All American politicians are so aware of AIPAC's power that they would never publicly question the official Holocaust narrative.⁴⁰

The alleged genocide of European Jewry is extremely important in promoting Jewish interests. The "Holocaust" has been used to justify the Allied war effort, to establish the state of Israel, to justify Israel's violence against its neighbors, to induce guilt in both Germans and the Allied nations, to cover up and ignore horrific Allied crimes against Germans, to allow Jews to receive massive reparations from Germany, and to create solidarity in the Jewish community. The extreme importance of the "Holocaust" in advancing Zionist/Jewish interests ensures that Jewish groups and individuals will continue to promote this falsification of history in the future.⁴¹

³⁹ <https://www.aipac.org/about>.

⁴⁰ Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2003, p. 334.

⁴¹ Wear, John, "Why the Holocaust Story Was Invented," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/why-the-holocaust-story-was-invented/>.

E. Michael Jones Takes on the Holocaust – Part 1

Are the Germans Rebelling against Holocaust Guilt?

Hadding Scott

Who is E. Michael Jones?

Dr. E. Michael Jones, erstwhile professor of English at Saint Mary's College in Indiana, is a very conservative Catholic who has written a number of books espousing a traditional Catholic perspective. He is a popular guest on interview shows in alternative media because of his strong, vividly expressed views. In particular, he is an unabashed critic of Jewish behavior and influence in politics, society and culture. As a critic of the USA's pro-Israel foreign policy, he has been a frequent guest-commentator on Iran's Press TV.

The worldview of E. Michael Jones is certainly not Hitlerian. To E. Michael Jones, the Jews are strictly a religious group that rejects Jesus and is thus in rebellion against *Logos*. He insists on a theological rather than an evolutionary understanding of Jewish behavior (in the manner of Kevin MacDonald). Jones rejects hereditary psychology even to the point of rejecting the proposition (widely accepted for the past several decades among psychologists) that IQ is largely a matter of heredity. He has even said on several occasions that a Black African raised by Germans would be in all important regards German. It is hard to imagine a more un-Hitlerian opinion than that.

In accord with the traditional teaching of the Catholic Church, Jones regards the Jews as a people who live in error, for whom conversion to Christianity is the only proper and satisfactory solution. On that basis, Jones argues that he is properly speaking not an anti-Semite but a critic of what he calls "the Jewish Revolutionary Spirit," having written a book with that title.

Nonetheless, the ADL lists E. Michael Jones in its top ten anti-Semites. The ADL's profile of him says that he does not deny the Holocaust but instead "goes so far as to justify [...] the Nazi Holocaust." In fact, Jones never "justified" the Holocaust: he used to say that the Holocaust was *a bad reaction to bad Jewish behavior*. In other words, he accepted the Holocaust as a true story, and even incorporated it into some of his rhetoric – although for some years he has seemed open to the possibility that ele-



Prof. Dr. E. Michael Jones during a podcast

ments of the story might not be true (perhaps influenced by Bishop Richard Williamson’s famous espousal of Fred Leuchter’s findings).

The ADL’s assertion that E. Michael Jones does not himself dispute the Holocaust is now thoroughly obsolete. He began disputing the Holocaust *circa* publication of the October 2021 issue of his magazine *Culture Wars*, and seems to have adopted debunking of the Holocaust as a matter of primary importance, mainly because of what he now understands to be the detrimental effect of Holocaust propaganda on the Catholic Church. As of March 2022, his efforts to dispel the Holocaust narrative show no sign of abating.

The German Rebellion Against Guilt

When, for the October 2021 issue of *Culture Wars*, E. Michael Jones reviewed Katharina Volckmer’s novella *The Appointment*, which portrays a German woman suffering self-hatred because of Holocaust-propaganda, that was when he began to regard debunking the Holocaust as an important endeavor. The title of Jones’ review is: “The Repressed Returns to Germany.” Katharina Volckmer’s novella consists of a monologue delivered by a German woman living in England (Volckmer’s real-life situation) while she undergoes an examination by a Jewish physician preparatory to a sex-change operation. Jones argues that Volckmer’s “deliberately obscene and transgressive narrative” is a Trojan horse for her real message:

“No publishing house, either English or German, would have published this book if their editors understood what Volckmer is really saying about the real but hidden taboos which dominate Germany at this point in time.”

The monologue is about German self-hatred as the cause of wishing to become something else. The projected surgery is to be not only a sex-change but an ethnicity-change, because the protagonist expects to have a circumcised “Jewish cock.” To cease being German is the real point of the surgery.

The arbitrariness and injustice behind this German self-hatred are strongly implied by Volckmer. She contrasts the Germans to the English, about whom she says:

“[...] that they are free from the troubles of guilt. That because they won a war, they can always claim to think they were good. And they even have a Queen, and they always make it look like they only need to build memorials for themselves and not for the crimes they have committed elsewhere.”

This is a complaint about Holocaust memorials, and the fact that the British by contrast are not required to feel guilty for the indisputable war-crime of firebombing German cities. Volckmer thus implies that guilt in Germany’s case is really not about being right or wrong, but really only about losing a war.

Volckmer indicates the importance of Holocaust-propaganda in this guilt when, on the penultimate page, she refers to Auschwitz as:

“the foundation of all that we are today.”

What “we are today,” quite emphatically, is a self-loathing wreck of a human being.

Volckmer does not clearly dispute any accusations against the Germans. She refers near the end of the story to “Auschwitz, or what is left of it,” and Jones takes this as an allusion to the erosion of Auschwitz’s credibility as a site of gassings. It could mean that, but in context, it is not at all clear: if it is such an allusion, Volckmer was careful to make it entirely ambiguous.

What she does indicate clearly is the infliction of guilt and suffering on the Germans, and the arbitrariness of it, and what kind of sickness in a German person’s soul can result from it.

Jones’ review of Volckmer’s book includes a lengthy (four-page) digression on the mistreatment of the Germans by the conquering Allies after the war, especially the deliberate starving of prisoners in the Rhine-

meadow camps in 1945. In this section Jones relies very heavily on James Bacque's books *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*. Jones believes that Germans are increasingly understanding the unreasonableness of the guilt that has been imposed on them, and that Volckmer's novella is one manifestation of that, while the rumor (apparently false) of remains of German soldiers rising out of the soil of a former Rhine meadow camp during the disastrous Ahrweiler flood of July 2021 is another.

It seems that various Allied crimes against the Germans have been receiving significantly greater attention recently, because the President of the Bundestag, Bärbel Bas, complained about this in a speech on the anniversary of the firebombing of Dresden. She complained that some Germans were using this admittedly very real event:¹

“Revisionistische Gedanken zu verbreiten. Deutsche Schuld klein zu reden. Sogar im Verhältnis zu den Millionen Opfern der Shoa.”

“To spread revisionist ideas. To downplay German guilt. Even in relation to the millions of victims of the Shoah.”

The best way to minimize the influence of such heresy, if it were not already widespread, would be to ignore it. Evidently so many Germans are now reassessing history and rejecting guilt that the tendency can no longer be ignored.

Jones also sees Germany's gigantic movement of resistance against coronavirus restrictions (whose adherents are known as *Querdenker*) as part of this rejection of guilt. Insofar as guilt is used to secure submissiveness, that may be true, but what is less likely is Jones' explanation of how this rebellion was awakened. Jones thinks that quiet rejection of the Holocaust narrative is an important underlying cause of the massive anti-lockdown protests. However much we Holocaust Revisionists would like to claim this much influence, it is probably not the case. I learned of two figures in the *Querdenker* movement who have attracted attention by publicly disputing the Holocaust: one is Attila Hildmann,² a Turk raised by German adoptive parents who was a celebrity author of vegan cookbooks until he began violating the Federal Republic's speech-taboos, and the other is Nikolai Nerling,³ a former schoolteacher who calls himself *Der Volkslehrer*. Since Germans are pressured to refrain from saying everything that they might believe, so that prohibited ideas could be widespread in Germany without commensurate representation in public discourse, I asked Niko-

¹ Bärbel Bas, 13 February 2022;

<https://www.bundestag.de/parlament/praesidium/reden/2022/20220213-880566>

² <https://www.bitchute.com/channel/o9f6CKSA75AV/>

³ www.bitchute.com/channel/KQdZKMWOvsr6/

lai Nerling if he, having close familiarity with the *Querdenker* movement, thought that there was a relationship between opposition to coronavirus restrictions and skepticism about the victors' history of the Second World War (especially the Holocaust and the *Rheinwiesenerlager*), and his answer was this:

"I'd say that people who are protesting the restrictions are generally more open to new views on historic events. There is some kind of awakening in this movement. Sadly many of the leading figures of the protests are still afraid of being called 'Nazi' so they are not willing/able to see the whole story behind this. Or perhaps



Nikolai Nerling

they do see the story, but are afraid of talking about it openly. Nevertheless there are many occasions of great discussions among the protesters, who meet every Monday in hundreds of towns and cities." (Nikolai Nerling, response to question, 19 February 2022)

So, if the growth of Holocaust Revisionism is not (as Jones supposes) an important underlying cause of the anti-lockdown protests in Germany, it is nonetheless a very likely effect.

A more important fundamental cause of this awakening seems to be the massive influx of "rape-u-gees" that was allowed under Angela Merkel, a trauma that has shocked many Germans (and Austrians) out of complacency. The two well-known *Querdenker* who also dispute the Holocaust, Nikolai Nerling and Attila Hildmann, happen to condemn mass-immigration too. Nerling has warned against being overrun with foreigners (*Überfremdung*) and "the extinction of the German people." Hildmann, despite being an ethnic Turk, has accused Jews of wanting "to exterminate the German race," and fled to Turkey in early 2021 before he could be arrested and

prosecuted for *Volkserhetzung* and other offenses.⁴ (Nerling also fled Germany, taking refuge in Brazil for a time, but has now returned.) Dr. Erwin Annau is an Austrian *Querdenker* who has founded a colony for German refugees in Paraguay,⁵ the number one motive for which he identifies as *Migrationskrise*, the immigration-flood under Merkel in Germany and Faymann in Austria, which he calls “the greatest high treason in history.”⁶ From a very different perspective Niklas Frank, a very liberal journalist and son of Hans Frank, observes that the massive influx of undesirable immigrants allowed by Merkel has caused serious unrest among *most* Germans.⁷

“I also loved very much when Merkel said, we will do it with the refugees. It was a good thing. [...] But, also, as you can see, especially with Merkel and the refugees, everything changed, because the silent majority – as if it were Jews again – all this swamp is coming.”

This shock of being flooded with undesirable immigrants in 2015, not some historical insight, seems to be the main impetus for a new, noncompliant attitude toward the postwar order that requires Germans always to apologize and to accept destructive impositions.

Part of the process of rejecting guilt can be, as Bärbel Bas complains, to relativize the accusations against Germans by showing that Germans have been victims too. However: to understand that the accusations used to make the Germans guilty and submissive were simply *false* will put the German rejection of guilt on a much more solid foundation than the (still legally permitted) relativist arguments that many Germans and Austrians (like Martin Sellner)⁸ have been using.

About Volckmer’s novella Jones of course makes some specifically Catholic observations. The monologist of *The Appointment* is a lapsed Catholic, and for Jones this is an important part of the tragedy. Jones argues that prior to Vatican II the Catholic faith was a barrier to the foreign social engineering that has damaged the German psyche, and that the changes made within the Church under Vatican II have allowed this social engineering to progress unimpeded.

Part Two will be about that (see Issue No. 3).

⁴ M. Manakas, *Der Standard*, 4 November 2021; <https://www.derstandard.de/story/2000130893701/attila-hildmann-vom-vegan-koch-zum-star-der-corona-leugner>.

⁵ <https://archive.ph/4gAPS>

⁶ E. Annau, 31 October 2016; <https://freiheitdurchauswandern.de/krisenherd-europa/>.

⁷ Niklas Frank, BBC Hard Talk, 4 October 2021.

⁸ “Martin Sellner & Edward Dutton discuss the Impact of Holocaust-Guilt,” January 17, 2022; www.bitchute.com/video/MI69fQx8tovT/

Why Hitler Put Jews in Camps and Ghettos

John Wear

Many people question why Adolf Hitler put Jewish civilians into camps and ghettos during World War II. People often assign false reasons for why Jews were interned in these camps. For example, Dr. Christiane Northrup, a highly intelligent and ethical medical doctor, says that Hitler interned Jews because he claimed they were infecting other people with typhus.¹

Jewish “Holocaust” historian Yehuda Bauer writes:²

“Part of the Nazi propaganda effort was to persuade non-Jews that the ghettos were necessary to protect them from the Jews. Jews were said to be carriers of epidemic illnesses while non-Jews were immune to them.”

In reality, Jews were interned in camps and ghettos during World War II because Jews were generally hostile toward Germany, and many Jewish partisans were actively killing German troops. In addition to ghetto fighters, Jewish civilians fled to the forests and enlisted in partisan units, carrying out sabotage and intelligence missions.³ The authorities of the Third Reich reasoned that Jews had to be interned to protect against these sabotage and intelligence operations.

This article documents some of the Jewish civilians and groups who actively fought against the Third Reich during World War II.

Jewish Female Assassins

Jewish historian Dr. Judy Batalion, in her book *The Light of Days*, states that Jewish women who resisted the Third Reich were far more numerous than she had ever imagined. She writes (p. 4):

“At first, I imagined that the several dozen resistance operatives mentioned in Freuen comprised the total amount. But as soon as I touched on the topic, extraordinary tales of female fighters crawled out from

¹ Carrie Madej, Christiane Northrup, “Critically Thinking with Dr. M and Dr. N Episode 61 Sept 9 2021,” <https://rumble.com/vmcalv-critically-thinking-with-dr.-m-and-dr.-n-episode-61-sept-9-2021.html>.

² Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, New York: Franklin Watts, 1982, p. 153.

³ Batalion, Judy, *The Light of Days: The Untold Story of Women Resistance Fighters in Hitler’s Ghettos*, New York: Harper Collins Publishers, 2020, p. 5. All page numbers in text from there.

every corner: archives, catalogues, strangers who emailed me their family stories. I found dozens of women's memoirs published by small presses, and hundreds of testimonies in Polish, Russian, Hebrew, Yiddish, German, French, Dutch, Danish, Greek, Italian, and English, from the 1940s to today."

Many Jewish women used stealth and disguises to murder Germans. For example, 24-year-old Niuta Teitelbaum, from the Communist group Spartacus, wore her flaxen hair in braids, appearing like a young 16-year-old – an innocent disguise that hid her role as an assassin. She walked into the office of a high-ranking Gestapo officer, and shot him in cold blood at his desk. Teitelbaum pulled the trigger on yet another German officer while he was in bed in his own home. In another operation, she killed two Gestapo agents and wounded a third who was taken to a hospital. Disguising herself as a doctor, Teitelbaum entered the wounded Gestapo agent's room, and murdered both him and his guard (p. 219).

In another instance, Teitelbaum dressed like a Polish farm girl with a kerchief in her blond hair. She walked into a German command post, smiled, and then shot an SS soldier with her pistol. Another time, Teitelbaum strolled up to the guards outside Szucha, and said she needed to speak to a certain officer about a "personal matter." The guards showed her the way to her "boyfriend's office," where she pulled out a concealed pistol with a silencer and shot him in the head. She smiled meekly at the guards on her way out (p. 219).

For these and other acts of lethal resistance, the Gestapo nicknamed Teitelbaum "Little Wanda with the Braids," and put her on all of its most-wanted lists. She survived the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising, but was eventually hunted down and executed a few months later (p. 220).

The lethal nature of the Jewish female assassins caused the Germans to take extreme measures against them. German SS commander Jürgen Stroop wrote (p. 161):

"They were not human, perhaps devils or goddesses. Calm. As nimble as circus performers. They often fired simultaneously with pistols in both hands. Fierce in combat, right to the end. Approaching them was dangerous. One captured Haluzzenmädel looked timid. Completely resigned. And then suddenly, when a group of our men got within a few steps of her, she pulls a hand grenade out from under her skirt or her breeches and slaughters the SS while showering them with curses to the 10th generation – your hair stands on end! We suffered losses in those situations, and so I gave orders not to take girls prisoner, not to let

them get too close, but to finish them off with submachine guns from a distance.”

Other Jewish Female Resistance Activities

Because of their gender and ability to camouflage their Jewishness, women were uniquely suited to engage in important and life-threatening tasks such as couriers. As fighter Chaika Grossman said (p. 8):

“The Jewish girls were the nerve-centers of the movement.”

Historian Emanuel Ringelblum, a Warsaw Ghetto chronicler, wrote about the Jewish courier girls at the time (p. 8):

“Without a murmur, without a second’s hesitation, they accept and carry out the most dangerous missions. [...] How many times have they looked death in the eyes? [...] The story of the Jewish woman will be a glorious page in the history of Jewry during the present war.”

The courier girls’ psychological skills were especially important in the most dangerous task of smuggling weapons and ammunition to ghettos and camps. For example, Jewish courier Bronka Klibanski was smuggling a revolver and two hand grenades inside a loaf of country bread in her suitcase. A German policeman at the train station asked her what she was carrying. She managed to avoid having to open her bag by “confessing” that she was smuggling food. Klibanski’s “honest confession” evoked a protective response from the policeman, who instructed the train conductor to make sure no one bothered her or her suitcase (pp. 226f.).

Jewish courier Hela Schüpper, who was sent to Warsaw to buy guns, knew she would be spending 20 hours undercover on trains. She dressed stylishly so that she looked like she was on her way to an afternoon at the theater. Schüpper flirted shamelessly on the train, flashing her provocative smile, giving the impression that she might be going on a vacation. Instead, she met a People’s Army contact at the gate of a clinic. Schüpper received five weapons, four pounds of explosives, and clips of cartridges. These weapons were later used against German forces (pp. 227f.).

Jewish courier Chasia Bielicka worked with 18 other Jewish girls in Bialystok to arm the local resistance. They leased rooms from Polish peasants and held day jobs in German homes, hotels and restaurants. While working as a maid for an SS man who had an armoire filled with handguns, Bielicka periodically grabbed a few bullets and dropped them into her coat pocket. The courier girls passed machine-gun bullets and other ammo to the ghetto through the window of a latrine that bordered the ghetto wall. This courier

ring continued to supply intelligence and arms to numerous partisans after the Bialystok Ghetto's liquidation (p. 229).

Soviet Jewish Partisans

Partisan warfare has traditionally been considered illegal, since it undermines the convention of uniformed armies directing violence against each other rather than against civilian populations. Soviet partisan warfare was extremely brutal and capable of severely disrupting German military planning. Because German forces were always limited and always in demand at the front, German military and civilian authorities were all the more fearful of the disruption partisans could bring. Consequently, German army officers were trained to take a severe line against partisan activity in the Soviet Union.⁴

The combat of Soviet partisans in forests and swamps was regarded by German troops as the most dangerous of all types of warfare – favoring the hunted rather than the hunter. The partisans almost always killed captured German soldiers, frequently after inflicting brutal torture. The German anti-partisan forces operated in an extremely unpleasant environment that made the German units resent the partisans whose activities had caused them to be there. In summer huge swarms of flies and mosquitos made life miserable; in winter frostbite and trench foot were rampant.⁵

Letters from German soldiers reveal the danger of partisan warfare. A letter from German Cpl. Hans Brüning illustrates how the wooded areas of the Soviet Union were especially effective locations for partisan warfare:⁶

“(The forests are teeming with danger.) Any snipers who fall into our hands are of course shot; their bodies lie everywhere. Sadly, though, many of our own comrades have been lost to their dirty methods. We’re losing more men to the bandits than in the fighting itself. Hardly any sleep to be had. We’re awake and alert almost every night; you have to be in case they attack suddenly. If the sentry drops his guard just once it could be over for all of us. Traveling alone is out of the question.”

German Cpl. Erich Stahl wrote:⁷

⁴ Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe Between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, pp. 233f.

⁵ MacLean, French L., *The Cruel Hunters: SS-Sonderkommando Dirlewanger Hitler's Most Notorious Anti-Partisan Unit*, Atglen, Pa.: Schiffer Military History, 1998, pp. 69-70.

⁶ Shepherd, Ben, *War in the Wild East: The German Army and Soviet Partisans*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2004, pp. 77f.

“These are dangerous swine, and no soldier is safe from them. The danger is there wherever you go and wherever you stay...and you only breathe out when you’ve come back from your post unhurt. [...] If the moon’s not out, you stay awake at your post like an ox.”

German Pvt. Hans Schröder described how Soviet partisan activity killed two Germans on June 19, 1942:⁸

“Two of our comrades in first company tragically lost their lives. [...] Though we kept watch, a partisan still was able to creep up to one of our houses. A grenade chucked in through the window, and it was done. [...] We took revenge straight away, and rightly. I used to think one should act humanely, but this subhumanity just isn’t worth it.”

Germany established numerous ghettos in an effort to contain or eliminate Soviet partisan activities. In Belorussia alone, hundreds of thousands of Jews were imprisoned in more than 100 ghettos and camps. The largest ghetto was in Minsk (100,000 people); other ghettos were in Brest (34,000 people), Bobruisk (20,000 people), Vitebsk (20,000 people), Borisov (10,000 people), Slonim (24,000 people), Novogrodek (6,500 people) and so on.⁹

Specifically Jewish partisan units were usually frowned upon. The Soviet command preferred to mix nationalities in so-called territorial (e.g., Belorussian, Ukrainian, etc.) units. However, a few entirely Jewish units nevertheless survived. These include those of the brothers Tuvia, Zusia, and Asael Belski in the Naliboki forests; the unit of Misha Gildenman near Korzec in western Belorussia; Dr. Yehezkel Atlas’s unit in the same general area; and the large unit commanded by Abba Kovner in the Rudniki forests in Lithuania.¹⁰

Soviet partisan warfare against Germany became increasingly barbaric and murderous. In February 1943, 596 German prisoners were killed and many of them mutilated by Soviet partisans at Grischino. A German judge who interrogated witnesses and survivors of this atrocity remembers:¹¹

“You have no idea how much trouble the commanders and company chiefs had [...] to restrain the German soldiers from killing every Russian prisoner of war of the Popov Army. The troop was very bitter and

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 188f.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 189.

⁹ Kagan, Jack and Cohen, Dov, *Surviving the Holocaust with the Russian Jewish Partisans*, Portland, Ore.: Vallentine Mitchell, 1998, p. xi.

¹⁰ Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 271.

¹¹ De Zayas, Alfred M., *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-1945*, Lincoln, Neb.: University of Nebraska Press, 1989, p. 106.

angry. You cannot imagine the vehemence of the soldiers after they had seen what had happened."

German anti-partisan activity resulted in a horrific loss of civilian and partisan lives as well as the destruction of many Russian villages. However, the Soviet partisans' sabotage operations effectively tied up increasing numbers of German troops and prevented the Germans from ever feeling secure on Russian soil. By the time the bulk of Russian territory had been liberated in early 1944, a large and effective Soviet guerilla movement had emerged. Stalin's support had allowed the Soviet partisans to survive the German anti-partisan reprisals and grow into an effective fighting force that helped the Soviet Union win the war.¹²

European Jewish Partisans

Jews actively participated in the anti-German underground movement in France. After Germany attacked Russia in June 1941, French Jewish communists discovered their anti-German patriotism. Numerous French Jews joined underground resistance organizations, or Jewish groups that actively maintained links with such organizations.¹³

French resistance activity began to increase toward the end of the war. Since Allied leaders planned to invade Europe on the coast of France, French partisans received substantial weaponry and supplies to aid the Allied invasion. By June 6, 1944, French partisans had received enough arms through airdrops to fully equip 20,000 resisters, and partially equip another 50,000. Large stocks of guns, ammunition and explosives were in the hands of the partisans for a do-or-die effort to assist the Allied invasion.¹⁴

Italian partisan activity also assumed impressive proportions in the northern part of Italy after Mussolini's collapse in 1943. However, this Italian partisan activity, which included many Jews, developed at a time and place where the Germans were well positioned to contest its growth. In March 1944, for example, a partisan attack on a German column marching through Rome caused many German casualties. The Germans shot 335 hostages in a nearby abandoned quarry – the so-called Fosse Ardeatine – in a massacre that still provokes heated debates today.¹⁵

¹² Mazower, Mark, *Hitler's Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, pp. 490f.

¹³ Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 275.

¹⁴ Lande, D. A., *Resistance!: Occupied Europe and Its Defiance of Hitler*, Osceola, Wis.: MBI Publishing Company, 2000, pp. 154-155.

¹⁵ Mazower, Mark, *Hitler's Empire*, *op. cit.*, p. 500.

Germans were confronted by armed resistance groups in at least 24 ghettos in western and central Poland: Warsaw, Krakow, Czestochowa, Wlodawa, Sosnowice, Tomaszow Lubelski, Kielce, Iwaniska, Chmielnik, Sandomierz, Jozefow, Opatow, Kalwaria, Ozialoszica, Markuszew, Rzeszow, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Opoczno, Tarnow, Pilica, Radom, Radzyn, Sokolow Podlaski, and Zelechow. In northeastern Poland, there were 63 armed underground groups in 110 ghettos or other Jewish concentrations. The existence of some form of organization is also indicated by armed actions in another 30 ghettos.¹⁶

In August 1944, an estimated 2,500 Jewish fighters participated in a national uprising in Slovakia. After the defeat of this uprising, some 2,000 Jewish fighters joined 15,000 partisans in the Tatra mountains. Jews participated in underground activities in Bulgaria, in the Greek partisan movement, and about 6,000 Jews also fought with the Tito partisans in Yugoslavia.¹⁷

German anti-partisan reprisals were usually effective in reducing partisan activity in Western Europe during the war. German reprisals against partisan activity frequently prevented opposition from surfacing over much of occupied Europe, and broke up opposition when it became visible. There were few places in Western Europe where the Germans were overwhelmed by partisan activities for very long. Only in the Soviet Union did German anti-partisan reprisals fail.¹⁸

Conclusion

Judy Batalion writes concerning the extensive involvement of Jewish women in resistance efforts against Germany during World War II (pp. 3, 7):

“Despite years of Jewish education, I’d never read accounts like these, astonishing in their details of the quotidian and extraordinary work of woman’s combat. I had no idea how many Jewish women were involved in the resistance effort, nor to what degree. [...]

Why, I kept asking myself, had I never heard these stories? Why had I not heard about the hundreds, even thousands, of Jewish women who were involved in every aspect of this rebellion, often at its helm?”

It is this author’s opinion that Judy Batalion had never heard of the extensive involvement of Jewish women in resistance efforts against Germany

¹⁶ Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, op. cit., p. 270.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 272.

¹⁸ Mazower, Mark, *Hitler’s Empire*, op. cit., pp. 485, 516.

because such involvement has intentionally been kept quiet. If the extensive murderous female participation in these resistance organizations were widely known, then people would get closer to understanding one reason why Hitler interned Jews in camps and ghettos. Jews were not interned because Hitler hated Jews. Rather, Jews were interned in camps and ghettos to a large degree because the German authorities considered Jewish civilians, both male and female, a serious threat to German military operations during World War II.

Self-Help Gurus Utilize the “Holocaust”

John Wear

Self-help gurus and Christian ministers frequently mention the “Holocaust” in their quest to help people lead better lives. This article analyzes the writings of some of the most famous self-help gurus concerning the false Holocaust narrative.

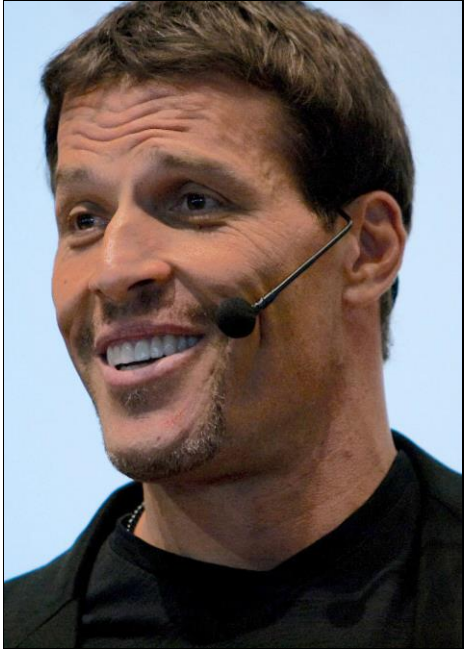
Tony Robbins

Self-help guru Tony Robbins in his book *Awaken the Giant Within* emphasizes the importance of asking the right questions to receive answers. He uses the following example from Jewish “Holocaust” survivor Stanislavsky Lech to illustrate his point:¹

“They needed no reason. They came simply because he was of Jewish descent. The Nazis stormed into his home, arresting him and his entire family. Soon they were herded like cattle, packed into a train, and then sent to a death camp in Krakow. His most disturbing nightmares could never have prepared him for seeing his family shot before his very eyes. How could he live through the horror of seeing his child’s clothing on another because his son was now dead as the result of a ‘shower’? Somehow he continued. One day he looked at the nightmare around him and confronted an inescapable truth: if he stayed there even one more day, he would surely die. He made a decision that he must escape and that escape must happen immediately! He knew not how, he simply knew he must. For weeks he’d asked the other prisoners, ‘How can we escape this horrible place?’ The answers he received seemed always to be the same: ‘Don’t be a fool,’ they said, ‘there is no escape! Asking such questions will only torture your soul. Just work hard and pray you survive.’ But he couldn’t accept this – he wouldn’t accept it. He became obsessed with escape, and even when his answers didn’t make any sense, he kept asking over and over again, ‘How can I do it? There must be a way. How can I get out of here healthy, alive, today?’ It is said that if you ask, you shall receive. And for some reason, on this day he got his answer. Perhaps it was the intensity with which he asked

¹ Robbins, Tony, *Awaken the Giant Within: How to Take Immediate Control of Your Mental, Emotional, Physical & Financial Destiny!*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2013, pp. 177f.

his question, or maybe it was his sense of certainty that 'now is the time.' Or possibly it was just the impact of continually focusing on the answer to one burning question. For whatever reason, the giant power of the human mind and spirit awakened in this man. The answer came to him through an unlikely source: the sickening smell of decaying human flesh. There, only a few feet from his work, he saw a huge pile of bodies that had been shoveled into the back of a truck – men, women, and children who had been gassed. The gold fillings had been pulled from their teeth; every-



Tony Robbins

thing that they owned – any jewelry – even their clothing, had been taken. Instead of asking, 'How could the Nazis be so despicable, so destructive? How could God make something so evil? Why had God done this to me?,' Stanislawski Lech asked a different question. He asked, 'How can I use this to escape?' And instantly he got his answer.

As the end of the day neared and the work party headed back into the barracks, Lech ducked behind the truck. In a heartbeat, he ripped off his clothes and dove naked into the pile of bodies while no one was looking. He pretended that he was dead, remaining totally still even though later he was almost crushed as more and more bodies were heaped on top of him.

The fetid smell of rotting flesh, the rigid remains of the dead surrounded him everywhere. He waited and waited, hoping that no one would notice the one living body in that pile of death, hoping that sooner or later that truck would drive off.

Finally, he heard the sound of the engine starting. He felt the truck shudder. And in that moment, he felt a stirring of hope as he lay among the dead. Eventually, he felt the truck lurch to a stop, and then it dumped its ghastly cargo – dozens of the dead and one man pretending to be one of them – in a giant open grave outside the camp. Lech re-

mained there for hours until nightfall. When he finally felt certain no one was there, he extracted himself from the mountain of cadavers, and he ran naked 25 miles to freedom.”

Stanislavsky Lech’s story is absurd. A body that has been killed with hydrocyanic acid (HCN) cannot be safely touched without protection. Dr. Robert Faurisson wrote in regard to HCN poisoning:²

“Hydrocyanic acid penetrates into the skin, the mucous membranes, and the bodily fluids. The corpse of a man who has just been killed by this powerful poison is itself a dangerous source of poisoning, and cannot be touched with bare hands. In order to enter the HCN-saturated chamber to remove the corpse, special gear is needed, as well as a gas mask with a special filter.”

The danger of touching someone killed with Zyklon B gas is confirmed in the scientific literature.³

Stanislavsky Lech claimed that he was “almost crushed as more and more bodies were heaped on top of him” and surrounded for hours by “the mountain of cadavers” that had recently been gassed to death. If this had been the case, Lech would have been poisoned by these dead bodies. Lech’s story also contradicts *Sonderkommando* testimonies that claim dead bodies were cremated instead of being buried in open graves outside the camps.

Tony Robbins also mentions Viktor Frankl and his heroic survival at Auschwitz and other German camps.⁴ However, we will let our next self-help guru explain how Frankl found peace after surviving the “hell on earth” of Auschwitz.

Dr. Wayne Dyer

The late Dr. Wayne Dyer described the inspiration he received from meeting Viktor Frankl:⁵

² Faurisson, Robert, “The U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: A Challenge,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 4 (1993), pages 14-17;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/the-us-holocaust-memorial-museum-a-challenge/>.

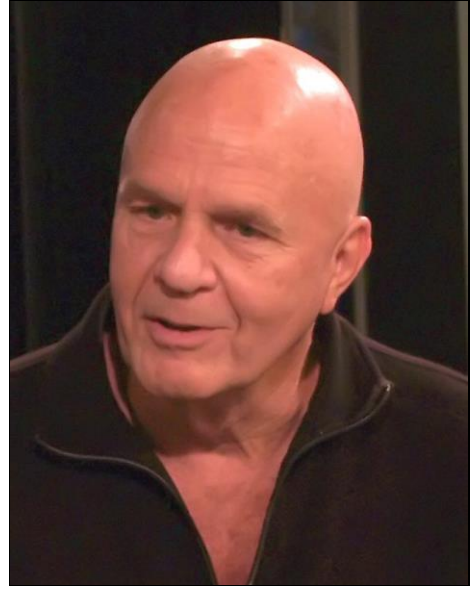
See also Rudolf, Gernar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd edition, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, pp. 217f.

³ Rudolf, Gernar, *The Rudolf Report*, Chapter 7, “Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings”; cf. <https://holocausthandbooks.com/wp-content/uploads/02-tcoa.pdf>.

⁴ Robbins, Tony, *Awaken the Giant Within: How to Take Immediate Control of Your Mental, Emotional, Physical & Financial Destiny!*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2013, p. 76.

⁵ <https://www.healyourlife.com/who-calls-you-to-a-higher-life>.

“Over the years, I’ve been fortunate enough to meet some of the great men and women who have inspired me with their work and their lives. In their presence I felt the radiant energy that living in-Spirit brings. In 1978, I was invited to go to Vienna to participate in a presentation to a group of young presidents of companies. I was assigned to be on a panel with a man who had been a huge source of inspiration to me: Viktor Frankl. Frankl was a medical doctor who had been herded off to die in a Nazi concentration camp



Wayne Dyer

in WW II; while imprisoned, he kept notes that ultimately became a book called Man’s Search for Meaning. This work, which touched me deeply, illustrated not only how Dr. Frankl survived the horrors of Auschwitz, but also how he helped other camp mates do the same. He taught them to be with his spirit and infuse it in others who were giving up on life. He even practiced sending love and peace to his captors, and refused to feel hatred and vengeance because he knew that this was foreign to his spirit, which he wouldn’t forsake. Viktor Frankl stayed true to his spiritual origins in the face of horrors that destroyed so many. When I met him, he exuded joy, peace, kindness, and love, and he wasn’t bitter. Instead, he felt that his experience taught him lessons he’d never have known otherwise. I spent a good part of that afternoon in Vienna listening and being in awe. Viktor Frankl had been one of the truly inspirational figures in my life, and being on the same panel – under the pretext of being a colleague of this master teacher – was overwhelming to me. It was an afternoon I’ve never forgotten, full of pure exhilaration and inspiration.”

Viktor Frankl’s book *Man’s Search for Meaning* has been ranked by the Library of Congress as one of the 20th century’s 10 most influential books in the United States. Frankl described his experiences at Auschwitz in this book as if he had spent many months there. In reality, Frankl was in

Auschwitz only for a few days in October 1944 while in transit from Theresienstadt to a sub-camp of Dachau.

Frankl admitted this to the American evangelist Robert Schuller:⁶

“I was in Auschwitz only three or four days. [...] I was sent to a barrack and we were all transported to a camp in Bavaria.”

Frankl’s short time in Auschwitz is substantiated by the prisoner log from the sub-camp of Dachau, Kaufering III, which listed Frankl’s arrival on October 25, 1944, six days after his departure from Theresienstadt.⁷ Thus, Frankl’s descriptions of his long stay at Auschwitz in *Man’s Search for Meaning* are false and misleading. Wayne Dyer was receiving inspiration from a man who by his own admission was lying about his experiences in Auschwitz.

Eckhart Tolle

German-born Canadian resident Eckhart Tolle also mentions the “Holocaust” in his book *A New Earth*:⁸

“By the end of the century, the number of people who died a violent death at the hand of their fellow humans would rise to more than 100 million. They died not only through wars between nations, but also through mass exterminations and genocide, such as the murder of 20 million ‘class enemies, spies, and traitors’ in the Soviet Union under Stalin or the unspeakable horrors of the Holocaust in Nazi Germany.”

“Nobody knows the exact figure because records were not kept, but it seems that during a 300-year period between 3 and 5 million women were tortured and killed by the ‘Holy Inquisition,’ an institution founded by the Roman Catholic Church to suppress heresy. This surely ranks together with the Holocaust as one of the darkest chapters in human history.”⁹

Tolle apparently believes the “Holocaust” happened simply because it is mentioned repeatedly in the media. He fails to mention the cruel genocidal policies inflicted against Germans after World War II. According to James

⁶ Frankl, Viktor, “Dr. Robert Schuller Interviews Viktor Frankl: How to Find Meaning in Life,” *Possibilities: The Magazine of Hope*, March/April 1991, p. 10.

⁷ Pytell, Timothy, “Extreme Experience, Psychological Insight, and Holocaust Perception; Reflections of Bettelheim and Frankl,” *Psychoanalytic Psychology*, Vol. 24, No. 4, Oct. 2007, p. 646.

⁸ Tolle, Eckhart, *A New Earth: Awakening to Your Life’s Purpose*, New York: Penguin Group, 2005, pp. 10f.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 155f.

Bacque's research, the sum of 1.5 million German POWs, 2.1 million German expellees, and 5.7 million German residents equals an estimated 9.3 million Germans who died needlessly after the war because of Allied policies.¹⁰ Tolle ignores these Allied genocidal policies against Germans while mentioning a nonexistent German policy of genocide against European Jewry.

Tolle's support of the "Holocaust," however, does serve a useful purpose. It not only enables him to sell books, but also enables him to travel to Israel and other countries without being arrested for the criminal offense of "Holocaust denial."



Eckhart Tolle

Howard Storm

Christian pastor Howard Storm says that during his near-death experience he asked Jesus and the angels how God could let the Holocaust happen. Storm writes:¹¹

"I asked how God could let the Holocaust of World War II happen. We were transported to a railway station as a long train of freight cars was being unloaded of its human cargo. The guards were screaming and beating the people into submission. The people were Jewish men, women, and children. Exhausted from hunger and thirst, they were totally disoriented from the ordeal of being rounded up and sent on a long journey to an unknown destination. They believed that they were going to work camps, and that their submission to the brutality of the guards was the only way to survive.

¹⁰ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 124.

¹¹ Storm, Howard, *My Descent into Death*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2005, pp. 42f.

We went to the area where the selection process was taking place and heard the guards talking about ‘the Angel Maker.’ We went to the place the guards were referring to as ‘the Angel Maker,’ which was a series of ovens. I saw piles of naked corpses being loaded into the ovens, and I began to cry. Jesus said to me, ‘These are the people God loves.’ Then he said, ‘Look up.’ Rising out of the smoke of the chimneys, I saw hundreds of people being met by thousands of angels taking them up into the sky. There was great joy in the faces of the people, and there appeared to be no trace of a memory of the horrendous suffering they had just endured. How ironic that the guards sarcastically called the ovens ‘the Angel Maker.’”



Howard Storm

Howard Storm also writes that “This Holocaust was breaking God’s heart” and “God wants this never to happen again.” Storm concludes:

“This was one of the low points in human history.”¹²

Storm apparently does not realize that the crematoria in the German camps did not give out smoke from the chimneys.¹³ He also does not realize that thousands of corpses could not possibly have been cremated every day at Auschwitz-Birkenau as claimed in the Holocaust literature.¹⁴ Storm’s account of witnessing the “Holocaust” during his near-death experience is not credible.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 43.

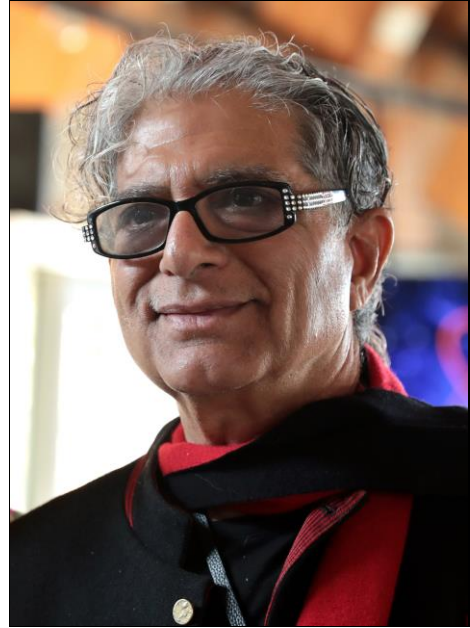
¹³ C. Mattogno, “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria: Optical Phenomena of Actual Cremations in the Concentration Camps of the Third Reich,” *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78, <https://codoh.com/library/document/flames-and-smoke-from-the-chimneys-of-crematoria/>. See also Cox, Cyrus, *Auschwitz Forensically Examined*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, pp. 57f.

¹⁴ *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1985, p. M3. See also Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 270.

Deepak Chopra

Self-help guru Deepak Chopra, M.D. also believes in the official Holocaust narrative. Chopra states in an interview:¹⁵

“But in the end, yes, we contribute to everything that happened as a collective psyche and you know, even when we blame Hitler for the Holocaust, we really cannot. The Holocaust is a manifestation of the collective psychosis that was occurring in Europe at that time and Hitler was a symbolic manifestation of that. Because if there wasn’t that collective psychosis, Hitler wouldn’t have survived one day.”



Deepak Chopra

Chopra also supports the idea of epigenetics, which is the idea that traumatic experiences affect DNA in ways that are passed on to children and grandchildren. In his book *Super Genes*, Chopra cites a study led by neuroscientist Rachel Yehuda at Mount Sinai’s Icahn School of Medicine on the effects of the “Holocaust” on gene activity. The study took 80 children who had at least one parent who was a “Holocaust” survivor and compared them with 15 “demographically similar” children whose parents were not “Holocaust” survivors.¹⁶

Chopra writes:¹⁷

“We were reluctant to bring up such horrific experiences, except that this Holocaust study marked a breakthrough. According to Yehuda, as far as her team was aware, ‘This is the first evidence in humans [...] of an epigenetic mark in an offspring based on preconception exposure in a parent.’ [...] It’s also important to note that that the study is contro-

¹⁵ <http://www.beliefnet.com/entertainment/movies/2004/02/getting-off-the-karmic-cycle.aspx?p=2>.

¹⁶ Chopra, Deepak and Tanzi, Rudolph E., *Super Genes: Unlock the Astonishing Power of Your DNA for Optimum Health and Well-Being*, New York: Harmony Books, 2015, pp. 154f.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 156f.

versial, largely because the biochemistry of gender differences is complex, and the differences found by Yehuda were small, or as she puts it, 'nuanced.' It should also be noted that without being able to spot the epigenetics involved, psychiatry had long been aware, through various studies, that the effects of PTSD can be passed on to children of Holocaust survivors."

Chopra thus supports the idea that the trauma experienced by "Holocaust" survivors can be genetically passed on to their offspring.

Marianne Williamson

Self-help guru and 2020 Democratic presidential candidate Marianne Williamson writes of her visit to Holland:¹⁸

"On the same trip, I visited the house of Anne Frank. It's been years since I read The Diary of Anne Frank, and I thought I had internalized her story and its meaning. Yet visiting the Anne Frank museum with my daughter on this trip, I could barely stop crying – in fact, I couldn't stop crying – as I walked through the rooms of her family's house. Seeing where she slept, unable to run outside and play or even look at sunlight through the window; seeing the places on her wall where her father pasted pictures from magazines so it wouldn't seem quite so dreary; thinking of the extraordinary, daily tension and fear that were experienced by those hiding in those rooms as well as by their friends who were hiding them; thinking of all the years they survived that way, only to have their hiding place betrayed a year before the end of the war; and thinking of Anne's horrifying days at Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, only to die one month before the liberation of the camps – I could hardly bear the weight of such sorrow, mixed with Anne's profound and compassionate insights into the nature of the human heart. I thought about her father's survival, his learning of his family's death, his publishing Anne's diaries – and always with the realization that this same tale of suffering was experienced not once but 6 million times."

The fate of Anne Frank, who is known around the world for her famous diary, is typical of many Jews who died in German camps during the war. Anne and her father were first deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz-Birkenau in September 1944. Anne's father contracted typhus at Auschwitz and was sent to the camp hospital to recover. He was one of

¹⁸ Williamson, Marianne, *The Gift of Change: Spiritual Guidance for a Radically New Life*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers, Inc., 2004, p. 195.

thousands of Jews who remained at Auschwitz when the Germans abandoned the camp in January 1945. He survived the war and died in Switzerland in 1980.

In the face of the advancing Soviet Army, Anne Frank was evacuated to Bergen-Belsen, where she died of typhus in March 1945. While Anne Frank's fate was tragic, her story is not



Marianne Williamson

consistent with a German plan of extermination against the Jews. Along with thousands of others at Bergen-Belsen, Anne died from a typhus epidemic and not from a German plan to commit genocide against European Jewry. Williamson's mention of 6 million Jews who died during the war is also a ridiculous exaggeration.¹⁹

Marianne Williamson also writes:²⁰

"There is a building in Amsterdam where all Jews were rounded up by the Nazis for deportation to the concentration camps, where many of them would be gassed immediately upon arrival. A plaque on the building says we should take a moment and remember them. In that moment, I think the departed souls feel our blessing; hopefully, in some way, it helps bring them peace."

Williamson in this passage falsely states that Jews were gassed in German concentration camps during World War II. The reality is that there were no homicidal gas chambers in any of the German concentration camps.²¹

Williamson states in a recent interview that Germany has paid \$89 billion in reparations to Jewish organizations as compensation for the so-called Holocaust. She thinks these reparations are a good thing because they have helped to establish reconciliation between Jews and Germans. Williamson does not understand that the official Holocaust story is a fraud. She also fails to explain why Germans should not be compensated for the

¹⁹ Wear, John, "Were 6 Million Jews Murdered during World War II," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 13, No. 1, 2021; <https://codoh.com/library/document/were-6-million-jews-murdered-during-world-war-ii/>.

²⁰ Williamson, Marianne, *The Gift of Change*, *op. cit.*, pp. 196f.

²¹ Wear, John, "Did German Homicidal Gas Chambers Exist?," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 1, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/did-german-homicidal-gas-chambers-exist/>.

millions of Germans who were mass murdered by the Allies after World War II.²²

Williamson praises the luminosity of Oscar Schindler's accountant. Williamson writes:²³

"In the movie Schindler's List, the character of Schindler's accountant, played by Ben Kingsley, demonstrates this luminosity: Barred by circumstances from fully speaking his opinions, the man's moral substance has a profound effect on Schindler nevertheless. This change within Schindler saves many people's lives. Philosophically, the accountant is the center of the movie, the miracle-worker, the conduit of truth, the bearer of a silent power that casts out evil through the awakening of good."

Williamson fails to acknowledge in this passage that Germany did not have a program of genocide against the Jews, and that *Schindler's List* is a manipulative propaganda movie. Williamson states that she is always open to learning more.²⁴ Hopefully, she will eventually study the so-called Holocaust and learn that the official Holocaust story is fraudulent.

Williamson, who is Jewish, also writes about the need for healing among nations:²⁵

"On August 1, 1994, the Polish nation commemorated the 50th anniversary of the Warsaw Uprising, in which 200,000 Poles were killed by German Nazis, and 500,000 more were transported to concentration camps."

During this commemoration, German president Roman Herzog made an extraordinary apology to the Polish people. 'Today, I bow down before the fighters of the Warsaw Uprising as before all Polish victims of the war,' he said. 'I ask for forgiveness for what has been done to you by Germans. [...] It fills us Germans with shame that the name of our country and people will forever be associated with pain and suffering, which was inflicted on Poland a million times. We mourn the dead of the Warsaw Uprising and all people who lost their lives in World War II.'"

Williamson fails to explain why the Allies should not apologize and reimburse Germany for the millions of Germans murdered after the end of World War II. Williamson also does not understand the context for the

²² <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6M38RJYrjXI> at 11:20 mark.

²³ Williamson, Marianne, *Illuminata: Thoughts, Prayers, Rights of Passage*, New York: Random House, 1994, pp. 27f.

²⁴ <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6M38RJYrjXI&t=1141s>.

²⁵ Williamson, Marianne, *Illuminata, op. cit.*, pp. 208f.

Warsaw Uprising. SS-Panzergranadier Hans Schmidt expressed his view of Germany's actions during the Warsaw Uprising:²⁶

“For the Poles to start the August 1944 uprising in their capital city at the very moment when the German soldiers of the Eastern front were in a desperate defensive battle with the Red Army proved a great miscalculation. It bears remembering that the numerous marshaling yards around Warsaw were the major railroad connections between the Reich and the Eastern front, and these connections had to be held at all costs. Consequently, the German reprisals against both the partisans as well as against the general population supporting the underground fighters were both swift and brutal. The inner city of Warsaw was largely destroyed during the ferocious battles that lasted for two months. To make a special issue, as the Poles seem to do even to this day, of the fact that the Germans leveled the inner city of Warsaw during the uprising is ludicrous. By that time most German inner cities had been destroyed, and the Allies had even attacked targets in Rome and Paris, something the German High Command had always avoided. Considering everything, there was no reason for the German High Command to go easy on the residents of the Polish capital.”

Conclusion

Self-help gurus frequently cite the Holocaust story in their books and teachings. The heroic survival strategies of men such as Stanislavsky Lech and Viktor Frankl are used to inspire us to lead better lives. Other self-help gurus use the alleged genocide of European Jewry to demonstrate the violent depravity of which man is capable. They consistently claim that the “Holocaust” is one of the darkest chapters in world history.

I have yet to read one self-help guru who disputes the Holocaust story. Whenever self-help gurus repeat the official Holocaust narrative, I question their wisdom and let other people be inspired by their teachings.

²⁶ Schmidt, Hans, *SS Panzergranadier: A true story of World War II*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2001, p. 76.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

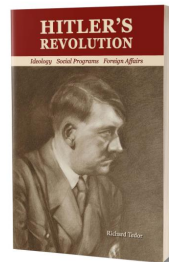
Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released two new English editions of previously published books:

Richard Tedor, [*Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*](#) (December 30, 2021)

This one passed the finish line just before the turn of the year. We have had the German edition of this book in our program for years, and now we managed to add a new English edition to it as well. The book gives a good, unbiased insight into why so many Germans followed their leader in those years. Just don't repeat that mistake! The book's contents is being serialized in INCONVENIENT HISTORY in six sequels, starting in this issue.

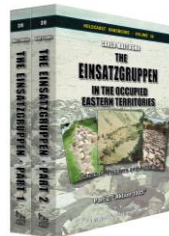
Print and eBook versions of this book can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Carlo Mattogno, [*The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories*](#) (January 2022)

We just wrapped up a [German translation](#) of Carlo Mattogno's massive tome on [*The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories*](#), and simultaneously also a corrected and updated second English edition. This was quite a Herculean effort! In contrast to the first English edition, we decided to split this one into two separate parts, which was a good decision, because a few days after we set it up with Ingram, they closed our account, and our new printer does not accept paperbacks with over 800 pages. (Both parts have some 870 pages together.) So we're all good.

Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



German-language books of the revisionist persuasion are currently obtainable in general from *Verlag Der Schelm* at DerSchelm.com.

Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 14 · NUMBER 2 · 2022

EDITORIAL

Goodbye Castle Hill, Welcome Castlehill

Germar Rudolf

The total censorship war that I wrote about in the editorial to the previous issue has forced us to completely rethink how, or rather from where Castle Hill Publishers operates. Since business has become pretty much impossible for Castle Hill in the UK, with Brexit making exports to EU countries borderline impossible and banking being canceled, we decided it is time to pack up and leave the country where Castle Hill Publishers was established in 1998.

Castle Hill Publishers was officially sold by its UK owner (identity undisclosed) to CODOH on April 8, 2022, and CODOH reorganized it as a single-member, non-neglected limited liability company as “Castlehill Publishing LLC.” By some fluke, the person on CODOH’s board who created this LLC did not pay very close attention to the company’s original name, so now we’re stuck with a name that’s only similar to what we used to have. However, we have decided to keep using the old name Castle Hill Publishers as our book imprint anyway. There’s no need to confuse people.

Castle Hill’s office cum warehouse is now in Dallastown, PA, just a few miles from where I live. Since Ingram won’t print and ship our books anymore, we’ve contracted with another printer. Although our new printing partner does order fulfillment as well, we’ve decided against putting all our eggs into one basket. Hence, we let them print the books, but ship them in bulk to us, and we then pick, pack and ship each order ourselves. This way, if that printer bails out, we simply switch to another one, hopefully without any major disruption. To fill our bookshelves with sufficient inventory for half a year, we had to spend some \$15K, but the money was there, so we’re good.

This new setup will make us more flexible as to what we can offer. We can now stock audio books on CD, we can add promotional material to our orders, and we can resell the books published by third parties. So, if we do it right, we can come out of this winning – at least for the U.S. market.

As Brian once said: “[Always look on the bright side of life!](#)”

PAPERS

The Jewish Hand in World War Three Free Speech versus Catastrophe

Thomas Dalton

Thanks to the ongoing conflict in Ukraine, we indeed seem to be rushing headlong into a major war – possibly a World War Three, possibly the world’s first (and perhaps last) nuclear war. Ukraine leadership and their Western backers seem hell-bent on fighting to the last man, and Vladimir Putin, as an old-school Cold Warrior, seems equally determined to press ahead until achieving “victory.” The cause seems hopeless for Ukraine, who cannot reasonably expect to prevail in an extended conflict with one of the largest militaries on Earth. At best, they may bleed Russia over a period of months or years, but only at the cost of massive blood-letting themselves. It seems that Ukraine will be the loser in this struggle, no matter what comes.

In the Western media, we are presented with a remarkably simplified storyline: Putin is an evil warmonger who simply wants to extend Russian territory; to this end, he is exploiting events in Ukraine, deploying his military ostensibly to support the Russian-speaking districts of Luhansk and Donetsk in the Donbass region of eastern Ukraine. But this is just cover, they say, for his mad quest to rebuild the Russian empire. In pursuit of his goal, he is willing to inflict any amount of material damage and kill any number of civilians. Fortunately, say our media, Putin has thus far been largely contained; the brave Ukrainian fighters are constantly “reclaiming” land, Russia’s advance has “stalled,” and indeed, Russia seems to be in danger of losing.

Consequently, the US and its allies must do all they can to “aid” and “support” the brave Ukrainians and their beleaguered but heroic leader, Volodymyr Zelensky. No amount of money, no assortment of deadly weaponry, no military intelligence, is too much. Like World War Two, this “war” is an unconditional struggle of Good versus Evil; therefore the West, as the moral paragon of the world, must step up, undergo sacrifice, and ensure that Good prevails.



Cityscape in Ukraine: Typical Russian Scorched-Earth Tactics

And indeed, the financial support from just the United States is breathtaking: As of early May, Congress has approved \$13.6 billion in aid, much of it for direct Ukrainian military support. And yet this would only cover costs through September. Thus, president Biden recently called for an additional package of \$33 billion, which would include over \$20 billion in military and security aid, and, surprisingly, \$2.6 billion for “the deployment of American troops to the region,” in order to “safeguard NATO allies.” Incredibly, Congress responded by approving *\$40 billion*, bringing the total aid thus far to \$54 billion. For perspective, this represents over 80% of Russia’s annual defense budget of \$66 billion. (By contrast, America allocates well over \$1 trillion – that is, \$1,000 billion – annually in direct and indirect military expenditures.)

Notably, such unconditional support and defense of Ukraine is a virtually unanimous view across the American political spectrum, and throughout Europe. Right and left, conservative and liberal, working class or wealthy elite, all sectors of society are apparently united in opposition to the evil Putin. In an era when virtually no issue garners unanimous support, the Ukrainian cause stands out as an extremely rare instance of bipartisan, multi-sector agreement. The rare dissenters – such as Fox News’ Tucker Carlson and a handful of alt-right renegades – are routinely attacked as “Russian assets” or “tools of Putin.” There is no room for disagreement, no space for debate, no opposing views allowed.

In fact, though, this is yet another case of what I might call the “unanimity curse”: when all parties in American society are united on a topic,

any topic, then we *really* need to worry. Here, it seems that the reality is of a potent Jewish Lobby, exerting itself (again) in the direction of war, for reasons of profit and revenge against a hated enemy. There is, indeed, a Jewish hand at work here, one that may well drive us into another world war, and even a nuclear war – one which, in the worst case, could mean the literal end of much of life on this planet. The unanimity comes when all parties are subject, in various ways, to the demands of the Lobby, and when the public has been misled and even brainwashed by a coordinated Jewish media into believing the standard narrative.

The best cure for this catastrophic situation is unrestricted free speech. The Lobby knows this, however, and thus takes all possible measures to inhibit free speech. Normally, such a struggle ebbs and flows according to the issue and the times; but now, the situation is dire. Now more than ever, a lack of free speech could be fatal to civilized society.

Context and Run-Up

To fully understand the Jewish hand in the Russia-Ukraine conflict, we need to review some relevant history. Over the centuries, there have been constant battles over the lands of present-day Ukraine, with Poles, Austro-Hungarians, and Russians alternately dominating. Russia took control of most of Ukraine in the late 1700s and held it more or less continuously until the break-up of the Soviet Union in 1991; this is why Putin claims that the country is “part of Russia.”

For their part, Jews have experienced a particularly tumultuous relationship with Russia, one that ranged from disgust and detestation to a burning hatred. As it happened, Jews migrated to Russia in the 19th century, eventually numbering around 5 million. They were a disruptive and agitating force within the nation and thus earned the dislike of Czars Nicholas I (reign 1825 to 1855), Alexander II (1855 to 1881, when he was assassinated by a partly-Jewish anarchist gang), and especially Nicholas II (1894 to 1917) – the latter of whom was famously murdered, along with his family, by a gang of Jewish Bolsheviks in 1918. Already in 1871, Russian activist Mikhail Bakunin could refer to the Russian Jews as “a single exploiting sect, a sort of bloodsucker people, a collective parasite”.¹ The assassination

¹ Cited in Wheen, *Karl Marx* (1999), p. 340.



Trench Warfare in Ukraine: World War One nightmares return.

of Alexander initiated a series of pogroms that lasted decades, and which set the stage for a lingering Jewish hatred of all things Russian.²

For present purposes, though, we can jump to the 2004 Ukrainian presidential election (I note that Ukraine also has a prime minister, but unlike most European countries, he typically has limited powers). In 2004, it came down to “the two Viktors”: the pro-Western V. Yushchenko and the pro-Russian V. Yanukovich. The first round was nearly tied, and thus they went to a second round in which Yanukovich prevailed by around three percentage points. But amid claims of vote-rigging, Western Ukrainians initiated an “Orange Revolution” – backed by the Ukrainian Supreme Court – that annulled those results and mandated a repeat runoff election. The second time, the tables were turned, and the pro-West Yushchenko won by eight points. The West was elated, and Putin naturally mad as hell.

The following years witnessed financial turmoil and, unsurprisingly, constant harassment from Russia. By 2010, Ukrainians were ready for a change, and this time Yanukovich won handily, over a Jewish female competitor, Yulia Timoshenko – notably, she had “co-led the Orange Revolution.” Russia, for once, was satisfied with the result.

² Russia’s recent defense of Assad in Syria, against Israel, has obviously not made things better. Nor has the fact that Putin, once thought to be a tool of Jewish-Russian oligarchs, has been able to turn the tables and hold them in check.

But of course, in the West, Europe and the US were mightily displeased, and they soon began efforts to reverse things yet again. Among other strategies, they apparently decided to deploy the latest in high tech and social media. Thus in June 2011, two of Google's top executives – Eric Schmidt and a 30-year-old Jewish upstart named Jared Cohen – went to visit Julian Assange in the UK, then living under house arrest. It is well-known, incidentally, that Google is a Jewish enterprise, with Jewish founders Sergei Brin and Larry Page running the ship.³

The nominal purpose of the trip was to conduct research for a book that Schmidt and Cohen were working on, regarding the intersection of political action and technology – in plain words, how to foment revolutions and steer events in a desired direction. As Assange relates in his 2014 book *When Google Met Wikileaks*, he was initially unaware of the deeper intentions and motives of his interviewers. Only later did he come to learn that Schmidt had close ties to the Obama administration, and that Cohen was actively working on political upheaval. As Assange wrote, “Jared Cohen could be wryly named Google's ‘director of regime change’.” Their immediate targets were Yanukovich in Ukraine and Assad in Syria.

By early 2013, the American Embassy in Kiev was training right-wing Ukrainian nationalists on how to conduct a targeted revolt against Yanukovich. It would not be long until they had their chance.

In late 2013, Yanukovich decided to reject an EU-sponsored IMF loan, with all the usual nasty strings attached, in favor of a comparable no-strings loan from Russia. This apparent shift away from Europe and toward Russia was the nominal trigger for the start of protest actions. Thus began the “Maidan Uprising,” led in large part by two extreme nationalist groups: Svoboda and Right Sector.⁴ Protests went on for nearly three months, gradually accelerating in intensity; in a notable riot near the end, some 100 protestors and 13 police were shot dead.

As the Uprising reached its peak, at least one American Jew was highly interested: Victoria Nuland. As Obama's Assistant Secretary of State (first under Hillary Clinton, and then under the half-Jew John Kerry), Nuland

³ Google has been particularly tenacious in altering its search engine results to censor ('de-rank') critics of Jewish power and stifle alternative voices. And Google owns Youtube, another force for censorship, which is currently run by the Jewess Susan Wojcicki. For their efforts, Brin and Page have become among the wealthiest men in the world; each is currently worth in excess of \$100 billion.

⁴ Svoboda began its existence as the “Social-National Party of Ukraine” – a not-so-subtle allusion to National Socialism. This is, in part, why both Svoboda and their allies have been called ‘neo-Nazi.’



*Endless rows of Russian and Ukrainian fallen-soldier graves.
European Fratricide, Part 3*

had direct oversight of events in eastern Europe.⁵ And for her, it was personal; her father, Sherwin Nuland (born Shepsel Nudelman), was a Ukrainian Jew. She was anxious to drive the pro-Russian Yanukovich out of power and replace him with a West-friendly, Jew-friendly substitute. And she had someone specific in mind: Arseniy Yatsenyuk. On 27 January 2014, as the riots were peaking, Nuland called American Ambassador to Ukraine, Jeff Pyatt, to urgently discuss the matter. Nuland pulled no punches: “Yats” was her man. We know this because the call was apparently tapped and the dialogue later posted on Youtube. Here is a short excerpt:

“Nuland: I think Yats is the guy who’s got the economic experience, the governing experience. He’s the... what he needs is Klitsch and Tyahnybok on the outside. He needs to be talking to them four times a week, you know. I just think Klitsch going in... he’s going to be at that level working for Yatseniuk, it’s just not going to work.

Pyatt: Yeah, no, I think that’s right. OK. Good. Do you want us to set up a call with him as the next step? [...]

Nuland: OK, good. I’m happy. Why don’t you reach out to him and see if he wants to talk before or after.

⁵ Nuland is currently “Under Secretary of State for Political Affairs” in the Biden administration.

Pyatt: *OK, will do. Thanks.*”

It was clear to both of them, though, that the EU leadership had other ideas. The EU was much more anxious to be a neutral party and to avoid direct intervention in Ukrainian affairs so as to not unduly antagonize Russia. But in time-tested Jewish fashion, Nuland did not give a damn. A bit later in the same phone call, she uttered her now-famous phrase: “Fuck the EU.” So much for Jewish subtlety.⁶

But there was another angle that nearly all Western media avoided: “Yats” was also Jewish. In a rare mention, we read in a 2014 *Guardian* story that “Yatsenyuk has held several high-profile positions including head of the country’s central bank, the National Bank of Ukraine... He has played down his Jewish-Ukrainian origins, possibly because of the prevalence of antisemitism in his party’s western Ukraine heartland.”⁷ For some reason, such facts are never relevant to Western media.

As the Maidan Uprising gave way to the Maidan Revolution in February 2014, Yanukovych was forced out of office, fleeing to Russia. Pro-Western forces then succeeded in nominating “Yats” as prime minister, effective immediately, working in conjunction with president Oleksandr Turchynov. This provisional leadership was formalized in a snap election in May 2014 in which the pro-Western candidate Peter Poroshenko won. (The second-place finisher was none other than Yulia Timoshenko – the same Jewess who had lost to Yanukovych in 2010.)

It was under such circumstances that Putin invaded and annexed Crimea, in February 2014. It was also at this time that Russian separatists in Donbass launched their counter-revolution, initiating a virtual civil war in Ukraine; to date, eight years later, around 15,000 people have died in total, many civilians.

With this American-sponsored coup finished, Ukrainian Jews began to reach out to the West to increase their influence. Thus it happened that just a few months after Maidan, the wayward son of the American vice president got in touch with a leading Ukrainian Jew, Mykola Zlochevsky, who

⁶ Another Jew likely involved in this incident was the Hungarian-American investor George Soros. In late 2019, the lawyer Joseph diGenova appeared in the news, openly charging Soros with direct intervention in American policy: “Well, there’s no doubt that George Soros controls a very large part of the career Foreign Service at the United States State Department. ... But the truth is George Soros had a daily opportunity to tell the State Department through Victoria Nuland what to do in the Ukraine. And he ran it, Soros ran it.” <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2019/11/the-george-soros-conspiracy-theory-at-the-heart-of-the-ukraine-scandal/>.

⁷ Harriet Salem, “Who exactly is governing Ukraine?,” *The Guardian*, 4 March 2014; <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/mar/04/who-governing-ukraine-oleksander-turchynov>.

ran a large gas company called Burisma. In this way, Hunter Biden incredibly found himself on the board of a corporation of which he knew nothing, in an industry of which he knew nothing, and which nonetheless was able to “pay” him upwards of \$500,000 per year – obviously, for access to father Joe and thus to President Obama. Hunter carried on in this prestigious role for around five years, resigning only in 2019, as his father began his fateful run for the presidency.⁸

Despite a rocky tenure, Yatsenyuk managed to hold his PM position for over two years, eventually resigning in April 2016. His replacement was yet another Jew, Volodymyr Groysman, who served until August 2019. The Jewish hand would not be stayed. All this set the stage for the rise of the ultimate Jewish player, Volodymyr Zelensky.

This situation is particularly remarkable given that Jews are a small minority in Ukraine. Estimates vary widely, but the Jewish population is claimed to range from a maximum of 400,000 to as low as just 50,000. With a total population of 41 million, Jews represent, at most, 1% of the nation, and could be as small as 0.12%. Under normal conditions, a tiny minority like this should be almost invisible; but here, they dominate. Such is the Jewish hand.

Enter the Jewish Oligarchs

In Ukraine, there is a “second government” that calls many of the shots. This shadow government is an oligarchy: a system of rule by the richest men. Of the five richest Ukrainian billionaires, four are Jews: Igor (or Ihor) Kolomoysky, Viktor Pinchuk, Rinat Akhmetov, and Gennadiy Bogolyubov. Right behind them, in the multi-millionaire class, are Jews like Oleksandr Feldman and Hennadiy Korban. Collectively, this group is often more effective at imposing their will than any legislator. And unsurprisingly, this group has been constantly enmeshed in corruption and legal scandals, implicated in such crimes as kidnapping, arson and murder.⁹

⁸ For what it’s worth, Hunter seems to have a “thing” for Jewesses. In 2016, while married, he took up with his dead brother’s Jewish widow, Hallie Olivere Biden. The marriage failed and the illicit affair died out after a year or so, but then the ever-industrious Hunter latched on to another Jewess, “filmmaker” Melissa Cohen, in 2018. They married in 2019.

⁹ In a revealing quotation, Ukrainian nationalist Dmytro Yarosh once asked this question: “I wonder how it came to pass that most of the billionaires in Ukraine are Jews?” Criminal activity is surely a large part of the answer.
<https://www.spiegel.de/international/europe/ukrainian-militias-prepare-for-possibility-of-russian-invasion-a-964628.html>

Of special interest is the first named above. Kolomoysky has long been active in banking, airlines and media – and in guiding minor celebrities to political stardom. In 2005 he became the leading shareholder of the 1+1 Media Group, which owns seven TV channels, including the highly popular 1+1 channel. (The 1+1 Group was founded in 1995 by another Ukrainian Jew, Alexander Rodnyansky.) Worth up to \$6 billion in the past decade, Kolomoysky's current net wealth is estimated to be around \$1 billion.

Not long after acquiring 1+1, Kolomoysky latched on to an up-and-coming Jewish comedian by the name of Volodymyr Zelensky. Zelensky had been in media his entire adult life, and even co-founded a media group, Kvartal 95, in 2003, at the age of just 25. Starring in feature films, he switched to television by the early 2010s, eventually coming to star in the 1+1 hit show “Servant of the People,” where he played a teacher pretending to be president of Ukraine. Then there was the notable 2016 comedy skit in which Zelensky and friends play a piano with their penises – in other words, typical low-brow scatological Jewish humor, compliments of Zelensky and Kolomoysky.¹⁰

By early 2018, the pair were ready to move into politics. Zelensky registered his new political party for the upcoming 2019 election, and declared himself a presidential candidate in December 2018, just four months prior to the election. In the end, of course, he won, with 30% of the vote in the first round, and then defeating incumbent Poroshenko in the 2nd round by a huge 50-point margin. Relentless favorable publicity by 1+1 was credited with making a real difference. Notably, the third-place finisher in that election was, yet again, the Jewess Yulia Timoshenko – like a bad penny, she just keeps coming back.¹¹

Zelensky, incidentally, has dramatically profited from his “meteoric rise” to fame and power.¹² His Kvartal 95 media company earned him some \$7 million per year. He also owns a 25% share of Maltex Multicapital, a shell company based in the British Virgin Islands, as part of a “web of off-shore companies” he helped to establish back in 2012. A Ukrainian opposition politician, Ilya Kiva, suggested recently that Zelensky is currently tapping into “hundreds of millions” in funding that flows into the

¹⁰ <https://youtu.be/oua0Puihrkc>; Editor's remark: it's only pretend. They actually do *not* play at all. It's recorded music, and nothing can be seen.

¹¹ Not long after winning the presidency, Zelensky named another Jew, Andriy Yermak, as “Head of Presidential Administration.” (The current prime minister, Denys Shmyhal, seems not to be Jewish.)

¹² Ilya Tsukanov, “Samizdat,” *Russia Today*, 6 May 2022; <https://prepareforchange.net/2022/05/06/dutch-party-asks-zelensky-to-account-for-850-mln-personal-wealth/>.



2016: Four Ukrainian actors, among them Volodymyr Zelensky (second from the right), pretend playing the piano with their private parts.

country, and that Zelensky himself is personally earning “about \$100 million per month.”¹² A Netherlands party, Forum for Democracy, recently cited estimates of Zelensky’s fortune at an astounding \$850 million. Apparently the “Churchill of Ukraine” is doing quite well for himself, even as his country burns.

In any case, it is clear that Zelensky owes much to his mentor and sponsor, Kolomoysky. The latter even admitted as much back in late 2019, in an interview for the *New York Times*. “If I put on glasses and look back at myself,” he said, “I see myself as a monster, as a puppet master, as the master of Zelensky, someone making apocalyptic plans. I can start making this real” (Nov 13).¹³ Indeed – the Kolomoysky/Zelensky apocalypse is nearly upon us.

Between rule by Jewish oligarchs and manipulations by the global Jewish lobby, modern-day Ukraine is a mess of a nation – and it was so long

¹³ Anton Troianovski, “A Ukrainian Billionaire Fought Russia. Now He’s Ready to Embrace It.” *The New York Times*, 13 Nov. 2019; <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/11/13/world/europe/ukraine-ihor-kolomoisky-russia.html>.

before the current “war.” Corruption there is endemic; in 2015, the *Guardian* headlined a story on Ukraine, calling it “the most corrupt nation in Europe.”¹⁴ An international corruption-ranking agency had recently assessed that country at 142nd in world, worse than Nigeria and equal to Uganda. As a result, Ukraine’s economy has suffered horribly. Before the current conflict, their per-capita income level of \$8700 put them 112th in the world, below Albania (\$12,900), Jamaica (\$9100), and Armenia (\$9700); this is by far the poorest in Europe, and well below that of Russia (\$25,700 per person). Impoverished, corrupt, manipulated by Jews, now in a hot war – pity the poor Ukrainians.

Hail the American Empire

Enough history and context; let’s cut to the chase. From a clear-eyed perspective, it is obvious why Zelensky and friends want to prolong a war that they have no hope of winning: they are profiting immensely from it. As an added benefit, the actor Zelensky gets to perform on the world stage, which he will surely convert into more dollars down the road. Every month that the conflict continues, billions of dollars are flowing into Ukraine, and Zelensky *et al.* are assuredly skimming their “fair share” off the top. Seriously – who, making anywhere near \$100 million per month, wouldn’t do everything conceivable to keep the gravy train running? The fact that thousands of Ukrainian soldiers are dying has no bearing at all in Zelensky’s calculus; in typical Jewish fashion, he cares not one iota for the well-being of the White Europeans. If his soldiers die even as they kill a few hated Russians, so much the better. For Ukrainian Jews, it is a win-win proposition.

Why does no one question this matter? Why is Zelensky’s corruption never challenged? Why are these facts so hard to find? We know the answer: It is because Zelensky is a Jew, and Jews are virtually never questioned and never challenged by leading Americans or Europeans. Jews get a pass on everything (unless they are obviously guilty of something heinous – and sometimes even then!). Jews get a pass from fellow Jews because they cover for each other. Jews get a pass from media because the media is owned and operated by Jews. And Jews get a pass from prominent non-Jews who are in the pay of Jewish sponsors and financiers. Zelensky

¹⁴ Oliver Bullough, “Welcome to Ukraine, the most corrupt nation in Europe,” *The Guardian*, 4 Feb. 2015; <https://www.theguardian.com/news/2015/feb/04/welcome-to-the-most-corrupt-nation-in-europe-ukraine>.

can be as corrupt as hell, funneling millions into off-shore accounts, but as long as he plays his proper role, no one will say anything.

So the “war” goes on, and Zelensky and friends get rich. What does Europe get from all this? Nothing. Or rather, worse than nothing: They get a hot war in their immediate neighborhood, and they get an indignant Putin threatening to put hypersonic missiles in their capital cities in less than 200 seconds. They get to deal with the not-so-remote threat of nuclear war. They get to see their currency decline – by 10% versus the yuan in a year and by 12% versus the dollar. They get a large chunk of their gas, oil, and electricity supplies diverted or shut off, driving up energy prices. And they get to see their Covid-fragile economies put on thin ice.

But perhaps they deserve all this. As is widely known, the European states are American vassals, which means they are Jewish vassals. European leaders are spineless and pathetic lackeys of the Jewish Lobby. *Judenknecht* like Macron, Merkel and now Scholz, are sorry examples of humanity; they have sold out their own people to placate their overlords. And the European public is too bamboozled and too timid to make a change; France just had a chance to elect Le Pen, but the people failed to muster the necessary will. Thus, Europe deserves its fate: hot war, nuclear threat, cultural and economic decline, sub-Saharan and Islamic immigrants – the whole package. If it gets bad enough, maybe enough Europeans will awaken to the Jewish danger and take action. Or so we can hope.

What about the US? We could scarcely be happier. Dead Russians, the hated Putin in a tizzy, and the chance to play “world savior” once again. American military suppliers are ecstatic; they don’t care that most of their weapons bound for Ukraine get lost, stolen or blown up, and that (according to some estimates) only 5% make it to the front. For them, every item shipped is another profitable sale, whether it is used or not. And American congressmen get to pontificate about another “good war” even as they approve billions in aid.

And perhaps best of all, we get to press for an expansion to that American Empire known as NATO. We need to be very clear here: *NATO is simply another name for the American Empire*. The two terms are interchangeable. In no sense is NATO an “alliance among equals.” Luxembourg, Slovakia, and Albania have absolutely nothing to offer to the US. Do we care if they will “come to our aid” in case of a conflict? That is a bad joke, at best. In reality, what such nations are is more land, more people, and more economic wealth under the American thumb. They are yet more places to station troops, build military outposts, and run “black sites.” NATO always was, and always will be, the American Empire.

The push for Ukraine to join NATO by the West-friendly Zelensky was yet another blatant attempt at a power grab by the US, this one on Russia's doorstep. Putin, naturally, took action to circumvent that. But of course, now the push moves to Sweden and Finland, both of whom are unwisely pursuing NATO membership in the illusory quest for security, when in reality they will simply be selling what remains of their national souls to the ruthless Judeo-American masters. For their sake, I hope they are able to avoid such a future.

And all the while, American Jews and a Jewish-American media play up the "good war" theme, send more weapons, and press ever further into the danger zone. Ukrainian-American Jews like Chuck Schumer are right out front, calling for aid, for war, for death.¹⁵ "Ukraine needs all the help it can get and, at the same time, we need all the assets we can put together to give Ukraine the aid it needs," said Schumer recently, eager to approve the next \$40 billion aid package. As Jews have realized for centuries, wars are wonderful occasions for killing enemies and making a fast buck. Perhaps it is no coincidence that the present proxy war against Jewish enemies in eastern Europe began not long after the 20-year war against Jewish enemies in Afghanistan ended. Life without war is just too damn boring, for some.

Public Outrage?

If more than a minuscule fraction of the public knew about such details, they would presumably be outraged. But as I mentioned, the Jewish-controlled Western media does an excellent job in restricting access to such information, and in diverting attention whenever such ugly facts pop up. The major exception is Tucker Carlson, who is able to reach some 3 million people each night; this is by far the widest reach for anything like the above analysis. But Carlson falls woefully short – pathetically short – in defining the Jewish culprit behind all these factors. Jews are never outed and never named by Carlson, let alone ever targeted for blame. This crucial aspect is thus left to a literal handful of alt-right and dissident-right websites that collectively reach a few thousand people, at best.

And even if, by some miracle, all 3 million Tucker viewers were enlightened to the Jewish danger here, this still leaves some 200 million American adults ignorant and unaware. The mass of people believes what they see on the evening news, or in their Facebook feeds, or Google news,

¹⁵ Other Ukrainian-American Jews, like Steven Spielberg and Jon Stewart, and the heirs to the Sheldon Adelson fortune, are assuredly equally elated about the course of events.

or on CNN or MSNBC, or in the *New York Times* – all Jewish enterprises, incidentally. This is why, when polled, 70% of the American public say that current aid to Ukraine is either “about right” or even “too little.” This, despite the fact that around 50% claim to be “very concerned” about nuclear war; clearly they are unable to make the necessary connections. And for many, it is even worse than this: around 21% would support “direct American military intervention” against Russia, which means an explicit World War Three, with all the catastrophic outcomes that this entails. Our Jewish media have done another fine job in whipping up public incitement.

In sum, we can say that our media have cleverly constructed a “philo-Semitic trap”: any mention or criticism of the Jewish hand in the present conflict is, first, highly censored, and then, if necessary, is dismissed as irrational anti-Semitism. Sympathy toward the (truly) poor, suffering Ukrainians is played up to the hilt, and Putin and the Russians relentlessly demonized. Leading American Jews, like Tony Blinken and Chuck Schumer, are constantly playing the good guys, pleading for aid, promising to help the beleaguered and outmanned Ukrainian warriors. Who can resist this storyline? Thus, we have no opposition, no questioning, no deeper inquiries into root causes. Jews profit and flourish, Ukrainians and Russians suffer and die, and the world rolls along toward potential Armageddon.

The reality is vastly different. Global Jews are, indeed, “planetary master criminals,” as Martin Heidegger long ago realized.¹⁶ They function today as they have for centuries: as advocates for abuse, exploitation, criminality, death and profits. This is self-evidently true: if the potent Jewish Lobby wanted true peace, or flourishing humanity, they would be actively pushing for such things and likely succeeding. Instead, we have endless mayhem, war, terrorism, social upheaval and death, even as Jewish pockets get ever-deeper. And the one possible remedy for all this – true freedom of speech – recedes from our grasp.

On the one hand, I fear greatly for our future. On the other, I feel that we get what we deserve. When we allow malicious Jews to dominate our nations, and then they lead us into war and global catastrophe, well, what can we say? Perhaps there is no other way than to await the inevitable conflagration, exact retribution in the ensuing chaos, and then rebuild society from scratch – older and wiser.

* * *

Thomas Dalton, PhD, is the author of [*The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*](#) (2019). He has authored or edited several additional books and arti-

¹⁶ Cited in P. Trawney, *Heidegger and the Myth of a Jewish World Conspiracy* (2015), p. 33.

cles on politics, history, and religion, with a special focus on National Socialism in Germany. His other works include a new translation series of *Mein Kampf*, and the books [Eternal Strangers](#) (2020) and [Debating the Holocaust](#) (4th ed., 2020). Most recently he has edited a new edition of Rosenberg's classic work *Myth of the 20th Century* and a new book of political cartoons, *Pan-Judah!* All these are available at www.clemensandblair.com. See also his personal website www.thomasdaltonphd.com.

Hitler's New Germany

Richard Tedor

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from the recently published second edition of Richard Tedor's study *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, December 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No.1 of this volume of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the second chapter. This is the second sequel of a serialized version of the entire book, which is being published step by step in INCONVENIENT HISTORY. The last installment will also include a bibliography, with more info on sources mentioned in the endnotes. Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Germany Prostrate

On February 10, 1933, Hitler discussed his economic program at a mass meeting in Berlin for the first time as chancellor. Telling the audience, "We have no faith in foreign help, in assistance from outside of our own nation"¹, the Führer opined that Germany had no friends beyond her own borders. World War I had ended in 1918 when the German Reich and Austria-Hungary surrendered, and harsh terms imposed by the Allies, despite U.S. President Woodrow Wilson's promise of an equitable settlement, had left the Reich more or less on a solitary course.

Allied delegates opened the peace conference in Versailles, France, in January 1919. They demanded that Germany accept blame for the war and compensate the victors for damages. This enabled them to initiate reparations requirements that reduced the Germans to virtual bondage. To extort the Reich's signature onto the treaty, Britain's Royal Navy maintained a blockade of food imports destined for Germany. The blockade had been in force since early in the war. Over 750,000 German civilians, mainly children and the elderly, perished from malnutrition.²

Despite Germany's capitulation, the British continued to block food deliveries until the summer of 1919. On March 3 of that year, the English cabinet minister Winston Churchill told the House of Commons:

"We are holding all our means of coercion in full operation or in immediate readiness for use. We are enforcing the blockade with vigor.

We have strong armies ready to advance at the shortest notice. Germany is very near starvation. The evidence I have received from the officers sent by the War Office all over Germany shows first of all, the great privations which the German people are suffering, and secondly, the great danger of a collapse of the entire structure of German social and national life under the pressure of hunger and malnutrition. Now is therefore the moment to settle."³

Allied leaders bluntly told German delegates at Versailles to accept the treaty or face a military invasion and extension of the blockade. The Germans signed on June 28, 1919.

The Allies' conditions degraded Germany to a secondary power. The victors divided 13 percent of the Reich's territory among neighboring states. The 7,325,000 Germans residing there became second-class citizens in their new countries.⁴ Lost natural resources and industry included 67 percent of Germany's zinc production, 75 percent of iron ore, a third of the coal output and 7.7 percent of lead. The Allies demanded twelve percent of Germany's exports, with the option of raising the amount to 25 percent, for the next 42 years.⁵

The malnourished German nation also surrendered a million cattle including 149,000 milking cows, plus 15 percent of the harvest. The Allies confiscated a quarter of Germany's fishing fleet. In addition to large amounts of timber, 7,500 German locomotives and 200,000 freight cars went to the former enemy.⁶ Germany also relinquished her prosperous African colonies to the Anglo-French overseas empires. Every transport vessel exceeding 1,600 tons, practically the Reich's entire merchant fleet, enriched the Allies' war booty.⁷ Germans forfeited private investments abroad.

Morally justifying the terms, the British Prime Minister David Lloyd George described how the Allied victory accomplished Germany's "liberation from militarism".⁸ He gloated on another occasion:

*"We have got most of the things we set out to get. The German navy has been handed over, the German merchant shipping has been handed over, and the German colonies have been given up. One of our chief trade competitors has been most seriously crippled and our allies are about to become Germany's biggest creditors. This is no small achievement!"*⁹

Between 1880 and 1900, Germany's share of world trade had risen from 10.7 percent to 13.8 percent. During that period, Britain's had declined

from 22 to 16 percent, and France's from 13 to eight percent.¹⁰ Woodrow Wilson remarked in September 1919:

*"Is there any man or woman – let me say, is there any child – who does not know that the seed of war in the modern world is industrial and commercial rivalry? This was an industrial and commercial war."*¹¹

The war transformed Germany from a flourishing industrial power to a distressed state. Military service had cost 1,808,545 German soldiers their lives.¹² Another 4,247,143 had been wounded. The country was bankrupt from defense expenditures. Marxist agitation provoked labor walk-outs. There were 3,682 strikes in 1919, which impacted 32,825 businesses and 2,750,000 workers.¹³ Decline in industrial output and reparations burdens contributed to massive unemployment. Demobilized soldiers couldn't find jobs. A new law required managers to reinstate former employees who had served on active duty during the war; however, many business owners were among the slain and their companies were gone.

Additionally, large numbers of foreign workers were in Germany, having taken over the manufacturing positions of men inducted into the army. Soldiers returning home found their pre-war jobs occupied by ersatz labor. People out of work lacked purchasing power. This decreased demand for consumer goods, leading to production cut-backs and further lay-offs. Unemployment fluctuated dramatically. The downward spiral began late in 1927. In 1931 alone, 13,736 companies filed for bankruptcy. An average of 107,000 people per month lost their livelihood. In mid-1932, almost 23 million Germans (36 percent of the population) were receiving public assistance.¹⁴

The London Declaration of May 5, 1921 established Germany's aggregate debt at 132 billion reichsmarks (RM). One mark equaled approximately 50 cents. It also imposed a "retroactive payment" of twelve billion gold marks plus another billion in interest. The German government in Weimar could not meet the obligation. Without foreign commerce, Germany had little income. Fearing inordinate taxation to meet Allied demands, affluent Germans invested capital abroad. The flight of currency and the national deficit contributed to inflation. In November 1922, Weimar requested a moratorium on cash payments. The Inter-Allied Reparations Commission declared Germany in default. The French army garrisoned the Ruhr-Lippe region, source of almost 80 percent of Germany's coal, steel and pig iron production. Demonstrating passive resistance, civil servants and laborers there boycotted the workplaces. This increased the number of persons on public aid and further reduced productivity. The Ruhr debacle precipitated

the currency's slide into worthlessness. Inflation wiped out the savings of Germany's middle class.

A commission chaired by the American Charles Dawes made recommendations to balance Germany's budget and stabilize the money system. The Allies assumed control of the Reich's Bank and sold shares in the national railroad. They fixed annual payments at \$250 million. Another committee convened in Paris in February 1929 under the American banker Owen Young. The Young Plan arranged a new payment plan for Germany to extend to 1988. Since 1924, Weimar had been borrowing from Wall Street banks to meet reparations demands. The worldwide fiscal crisis of 1929 curtailed this source of capital. Despite tax increases, the German government failed to generate sufficient revenue to restore the economy. By March 1933, the German national debt amounted to 24.5 billion reichsmarks.

In mid-1931, the Allies reluctantly approved Germany's request for a one-year moratorium on reparations. In June 1932, Chancellor Franz von Papen negotiated a further three years' suspension of payments. Another benefit for Germany at this time was two consecutive mild winters. This created a favorable climate for agriculture and new construction. From January to October 1932, another 560,000 Germans found jobs. Even with this improvement, unemployment still exceeded five million.

In July 1932, Hitler described the Reich's economic woes in a speech distributed on gramophone records during an election campaign:

*"The German farmer destitute, the middle class ruined, the social aspirations of millions of people destroyed, a third of all employable German men and women out of work and therefore without earnings, the Reich, municipalities and provinces in debt, revenue departments in disarray and every treasury empty."*¹⁵

These were the consequences of Allied exploitation of Germany after World War I. It deeply scarred the German people. Doctors reported alarming statistics of undernourishment among children. The divorce rate was disproportionately high. During the Weimar Republic's 13 years, thousands of Germans committed suicide, many driven by despair and frustration over months of inactivity. The German author Rudolf Binding placed the number at 224,900.¹⁶ Throughout the period, the Germans endured violations of their sovereignty by countries whose armies had never conquered Germany but had persuaded her leaders to surrender in 1918 through the insincere promise of a conciliatory peace. It was a disillusioned and destitute nation that Hitler inherited when he took office on January 30, 1933.

The Road to Recovery

Two days after becoming chancellor, Hitler outlined his economic program in a national radio address:

*“Within four years, the German farmer must be rescued from poverty. Within four years, unemployment must be finally overcome. This will create the prerequisites for a flourishing economy.”*¹⁷

The government enacted laws based on the strategy conceived by Fritz Reinhardt, a state secretary in the Reich’s Ministry of Finance. This unassuming, pragmatic economist introduced a national program to create jobs on the premise that it is better to pay people to work than to award them jobless benefits.

The Labor Procurement Law of June 1, 1933 allotted RM 1 billion to finance construction projects nationwide. It focused on repair or remodeling of public buildings, business structures, residential housing and farms, construction of subdivisions and farming communities, regulating waterways, and building gas and electrical works. Men who had been out of work the longest or who were fathers of large families received preference in hiring. None was allowed to work more than 40 hours per week. The law stipulated that German construction materials be used.¹⁸

Also passed that summer, the Building Repair Law provided an additional RM 500 million for smaller individual projects. Homeowners received a grant covering 20 percent of the cost of each project, including repairs and additions. Owners of commercial establishments became eligible for grants for conducting renovations, plus for installing elevators or ventilation systems. Renters could apply for grants to upgrade apartments.

Under the law’s provisions, property owners receiving grants borrowed the balance of new construction costs from local banks or savings & loans. The government provided borrowers coupons to reimburse them for the interest on the loans. The Tax Relief Law of September 21, 1933, offered income and corporate tax credits for repairs. The regime covered nearly 40 percent of the cost for each renovation. The Company Refinancing Law, legislated the same day, converted short-term loans into long-term ones with lower interest. The law reduced the previous seven percent interest rate to four (and ultimately to three) percent. This did not hamper finance companies, since it prevented defaults on loans. The refinancing law released businesses from the obligation to pay their portion of unemployment benefits to former employees. The resulting available capital enabled them to re-hire employees and expand production.¹⁹

The Labor Procurement Law provided newlyweds interest-free loans of RM 1,000 to be repaid in monthly payments of one percent of the principal (RM 10). The loans came in the form of coupons to buy furniture, household appliances and clothing. To be eligible, the bride had to have been employed for at least six months during the previous two years, and had to agree to leave her job. Returning women to the home vacated positions in commerce and industry, creating openings for unemployed men. For each child born to a couple, the government reduced the loan by 25 percent and deferred payments on the balance for one year. For larger families, upon birth of the fourth child, the state forgave the loan. It financed the program by imposing surtaxes on single men and women. By June 1936, the government approved 750,000 marriage loans.²⁰



Hitler arrives on June 14, 1938, to dedicate the cornerstone for the House of Foreign Travel in Berlin. This was one of the many public works projects his government introduced to boost commerce. He is accompanied by tourism director Hermann Esser and architect Albert Speer.

Reinhardt described the policy of diverting women into the household economy as

“steadily deploying our German women with regard to the labor market and with respect to social policy. This redeployment alone, in the course of which practically all working women will be channeled into the household economy and marriage, will be sufficient to eliminate unemployment in a few years and lead to an enormous impetus in every branch of German economic life.”²¹

The marriage law released approximately 20,000 women per month from the workforce after November 1933. The increase in newlyweds created a corresponding need for additional housing. More tradesmen found work in

new home construction. In the furniture industry, manufacture increased by 50 percent during 1933. Factories producing stoves and other kitchen appliances could not keep pace with consumer demand. The state imposed no property tax on young couples purchasing small single-family homes. As Reinhardt predicted, reduced payments in jobless benefits and increased revenue through corporate, income and sales taxes largely offset the enormous cost of the program to reduce unemployment and revive the economy. He stated in Bremen on October 16, 1933:

*"In the first five months of the present fiscal year, expenditures and income of the Reich have balanced out."*²²

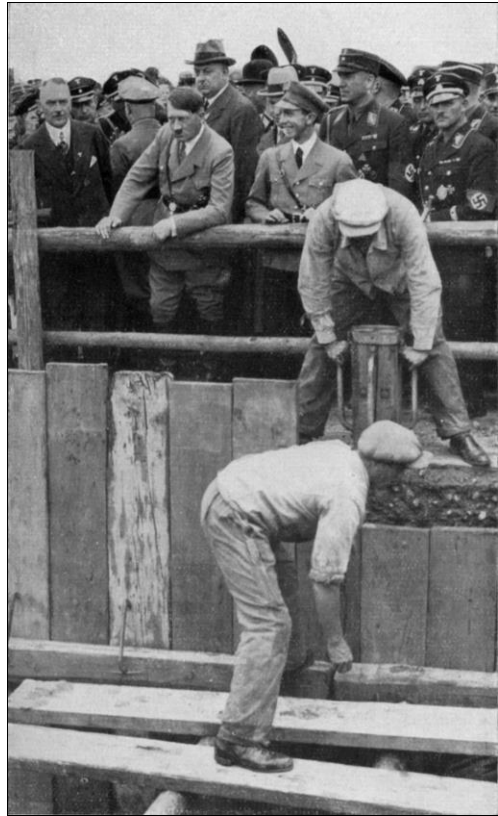
When Hitler took power, labor represented 46 percent of German working people and 82 percent of the nation's unemployed.²³ The government initiated massive public works projects to expand the job market for labor. It especially concentrated on upgrading the national railway. Also, construction of a modern superhighway began in September 1933, which found work for an additional 100,000 men each year. The production and delivery of building materials for pavement, bridges and rest stops simultaneously employed another 100,000. The Reich's *Autobahn* project, originally planned for over 3,700 miles of new highway construction, relied primarily on manual labor. Limiting the use of modern paving machinery enabled the *Autobahn* commission not only to keep more men on the job, but devote 79 percent of the budget to workers' salaries. The *Autobahn* was a toll road; however, reduced wear on vehicles using this efficient highway system and savings in travel time were worthwhile compensation to motorists for the fee.

The Reich also focused on relieving the distressed circumstances facing the German farmer. The depression had left many farms in debt. Younger family members often left their homes to seek opportunities in the cities. A September 1933 law established the *Reichsnährstand* (Reich's Food Producers), an organization to promote the interests of people in the agrarian economy, fishermen and gardeners. With 17 million members, the *Reichsnährstand's* principal objectives were to curtail the gradual dying-out of farms in Germany, and prevent migration of rural folk to concentrated population centers or industry. Controlling the market value of foodstuffs, the organization gradually raised the purchase price of groceries by over ten percent by 1938. This measure was not popular among the public, but greatly assisted planters.

The *Reichsnährstand* not only arranged for a substantial reduction in property taxes for farms, but wiped the slate clean on indebtedness. This

gave heavily mortgaged farm owners a fresh start. Another organization, the *Landhilfe* (Rural Assistance), recruited approximately 120,000 unemployed young people to help work farms. The government financed their salaries, training and housing. It also arranged for temporary employment on farms for school graduates and students on summer break. The *Landhilfe* permitted foreigners living in Germany, primarily Poles, to enter the program. Hitler had a particular interest in preserving Germany's farming stratum. During World War I, his country had suffered acutely from Britain's naval blockade of food imports. He considered a thriving agrarian economy vital to making Germany self-sufficient in this realm. By reducing the effectiveness of a potential naval blockade in the event of future hostilities, growers indirectly contributed to national defense.

On the ideological plane, Hitler regarded a robust agrarian class to be essential for a healthy general population. In the turbulence of the modern age, industrialization and progress removed man further and further from his natural surroundings. Bound to the soil and the family homestead for generations, the farming community was an anchor rooted in traditional German customs and values. It drew sustenance from the land and passed it on to the nation. While labor represented a dynamic political force, the farming stratum remained the "cornerstone of ethnic life."²⁴ The Führer esteemed such self-reliant, rugged people as an indispensable main-



Hitler and Goebbels promoted reconstruction through public appearances, here for example at an Autobahn building site. To the right of Goebbels is Dr. Fritz Todt, supervisor of Autobahn construction. At far right is Sepp Dietrich, commander of the Leibstandarte.

stay for the nation. Addressing half a million farm folk in Bückeberg in October 1933, he stated:

*“In the same measure that liberalism and democratic Marxism disregard the farmer, the National-Socialist revolution acknowledges him as the soundest pillar of the present, as the sole guarantee for the future.”*²⁵

Hitler not only maintained Germany’s agrarian class but augmented it; housing planners sited many new settlements of single-family homes in rural areas where residents took up farming. The government provided interest-free loans and grants for the purchase of farm implements along with special marriage loans for newlyweds. The debts were to be forgiven after the family had worked the farm ten years.²⁶

Germany’s economic reforms would never have been so successful without overhauling the tax structure. In the Weimar Republic, state and local governments had raised revenue for operating expenses, reparations payments to the Entente, and public aid through steadily increasing taxation. The drain on working families’ budgets had reduced purchasing power, restricted the demand for consumer goods, decreased production and caused lay-offs. As more people lost jobs, unemployment pay-outs were augmented, placing greater demands on those still in the workforce. Municipalities collected taxes and fees according to local needs without a nationally coordinated revenue system. Costly, inefficient, and overlapping bureaucracies burdened citizen and economy alike.

Tax reform was a major element of Reinhardt’s recovery program. Initial measures legislated to this end demonstrate what a crippling influence the Reich’s runaway taxation had previously exercised on commerce. The first to benefit from tax relief was Germany’s automotive industry. The Motor Vehicle Tax Law of April 1933 abolished at one stroke all operating taxes and fees for privately purchased cars and motorcycles licensed after March 31 of that year. The reduction in consumer costs to own and operate a car was so dramatic as to significantly boost sales. While the industry produced just 43,430 passenger vehicles in 1932, the number rose to 92,160 during Hitler’s first year in office. New car production increased annually. The number of people employed in automobile manufacture climbed from 34,392 in 1932 to 110,148 in less than four years. From 1933 to 1935, the industry built 15 more assembly plants.²⁷

The government recovered the revenue lost from repealed automotive taxes through reduced payments of jobless benefits, income tax from newly employed auto workers, highway tolls and corporate tax. The state collect-

ed an additional RM 50 million by offering owners of older cars the opportunity to pay a one-time reduced fee to permanently eliminate their annual vehicle tax liability. The government devoted the entire amount to improving roads, thereby hiring more people for pavement and bridge repair. Others found work in industries that manufactured machinery. The tax law ratified on June 1, 1933, eliminated fees for the replacement and purchase of tools and machinery, as long as buyers opted for German-made articles. This measure breathed life back into industrial equipment production.²⁸

Reinhardt demanded the creation of a simplified, centrally supervised tax structure. New tax laws and instructions used every-day German, easily understandable to taxpayers. He emphasized in his 1933 Bremen speech:

*“Not only will the number of taxes be substantially fewer, but the tax laws and new payment instructions will be worded so that the Reich’s Finance Ministry will no longer have as much latitude as before in interpreting the tax laws. The fact that the room for interpretation of tax laws was previously so broad was a serious blow to the protection of taxpayers’ rights.”*²⁹

Under the Reinhardt system, the government gradually supplanted the plethora of municipal, provincial and state taxes and fees with a single national tax. The finance office calculated the budgets of local and state administrations, collected all revenue and distributed it to agencies and municipalities. During the year, each citizen received an annual income-tax invoice and paid the amount in twelve monthly installments. This covered his or her total tax liability. The arrangement greatly reduced administrative costs of mailing local tax bills, collecting individual fees and pursuing delinquencies. It also simplified the accounting of private corporations no longer required to deduct withholding taxes from employees’ paychecks.

In the long run, Germany’s policy of reducing taxes to promote commerce increased public revenues. During the first half of 1939, the finance office reported over RM 8.3 billion in revenue, compared to RM 6.6 billion in fiscal year 1932/33.³⁰ These were evenly assessed taxes in 1939, paid by a fully employed population; not an imbalanced, excessive liability burdening working people to provide jobless benefits for the less-fortunate.

In a Nuremburg speech in 1936, Reinhardt described income tax as

*“the main source of revenue. Income tax is measured according to (the citizen’s) actual income and is therefore the most socially just form of collecting taxes.”*³¹

A 1933 Swedish study comparing taxation among Great Powers established that the German people paid 23 percent of their income in taxes. In

the United States the amount was 23.4 percent, in Norway 25.1 percent, Britain 25.2 and Italy 30.6 percent.³² (The figure did not take into account America's numerous hidden taxes that were non-existent in Germany.)

No program to restore German prosperity could omit international trade. Deprived of its colonies, the Reich had to develop foreign markets to acquire raw materials for industry and a portion of the food supply. With gold reserves exhausted, the National-Socialist administration had to create an alternative source of purchasing power. Despite objections from Hjalmar Schacht, president of the Reich's Bank, Hitler withdrew Germany's money system from the gold standard. Gold was the recognized medium of exchange for international commerce. Over centuries, it had become a commodity as well. Financiers bought and sold gold, speculated on its fluctuations in price, and loaned it abroad at high interest. Hitler substituted a direct barter system in foreign dealings. German currency became defined as measuring units of human productivity. The British General J.F.C. Fuller observed:

*"The present financial system is not based on the power of production, but the means of exchange, money, has itself become an article of commerce. Since Germany stands outside of this golden ring, she is regarded with suspicion. Germany is already beginning to operate more on the concept of labor than on the concept of money."*³³

In January 1938, the Soviet diplomat Kristyan Rakovsky commented on the German money system. Rakovsky had held posts in London and in Paris and was acquainted with Wall Street financiers. He explained:

*"Hitler, this uneducated ordinary man, has out of natural intuition and even despite the opposition of the technician Schacht, created an especially dangerous economic system. An illiterate in every theory of economics driven only by necessity, he has cut out international as well as private high finance. Hitler possesses almost no gold, and so he can't endeavor to make it a basis for currency. Since the only available collateral for his money is the technical aptitude and great industriousness of the German people, technology and labor became his 'gold supply'. This is something decisively counterrevolutionary and as you know, like magic it has eliminated all unemployment for more than six million skilled employees and laborers."*³⁴

Germany's withdrawal from the gold-based, internationally linked monetary system in favor of a medium of exchange founded on domestic productivity corresponded to Hitler's belief in maintaining the sovereignty of nations. This was an unwelcome development in London, Paris and New

York, where cosmopolitan investment and banking institutions profited from loaning money to foreign countries. Germany no longer had to borrow in order to trade on the world market. Foreign demand for German goods correspondingly created more jobs within the Reich.

Upon taking office, Hitler had assigned the elimination of unemployment as his first priority. During the first twelve months of his administration, unemployment declined by nearly 2.3 million. In 1934, 2,973,544 persons were still out of work, but by November 1935, 1,750,000 more Germans had found full-time jobs.³⁵ Addressing the National-Socialist Party congress in

Nuremburg on September 12, 1936, Reinhardt presented statistics demonstrating that “mass unemployment in Germany has been overcome. In some occupations, there is already a shortage of workers.” He stated that among other civilized nations, of the 20 million people out of work in 1932, only two million had returned to the workforce over the previous four years (The statistics did not include the USSR, since no figures were available).³⁶ During the same period in Germany, the economy created jobs for over five million previously unemployed persons. In addition, the average work day within this time frame increased from six hours 23 minutes to over seven hours per shift.³⁷

In November 1938, the German government officially recorded 461,244 citizens as unemployed. The statistic included individuals who were physically or mentally disabled, mostly homebound and hence unemployable.³⁸ It also incorporated the populations of Austria and the Sudetenland. Germany had annexed these economically depressed lands the same year. Both had suffered massive unemployment, which Hitler had not yet had time to fully alleviate.³⁹ From 1934 to 1937, the number of women in the work-



Among the international organizations covertly financed by Moscow's Comintern was this group of British Communists, here protesting the fascist take-over of Spain in the 1930's.

force increased from 4.5 million to 5.7 million. Despite programs to encourage women to return to traditional family roles, the government did not restrict those choosing a career. They were equally eligible for tax incentives offered for starting small businesses.⁴⁰

An interesting element of Germany's recovery is that Hitler, against the recommendations of Germany's principal financier, Schacht, authorized the economic programs developed by Reinhardt, a man possessing comparatively little influence. A disciple of the liberal economic theory, Schacht disapproved of government interference in commerce. He opposed state-sponsored programs to combat unemployment. Otto Wagener, head of the NSDAP's economic policy branch, told Hitler that Schacht was "an exponent of world capitalism" and hostile to the state's revolutionary approach to economics.⁴¹ Historians have nonetheless described Schacht as a "genius of improvisation" and a "financial wizard." One British author credits this American-educated international banker with "financing rearmament and unemployment programs by greatly expanding public works and stimulating private enterprise."⁴² Schacht's pre-1933 writings and verbal statements reveal no trace of the ideas introduced by Reinhardt to revitalize the economy and create jobs. Regarding unemployment, the "solutions" Schacht suggested were to reduce workers' wages, encourage thrift, and resettle people out of work in state-operated camps.⁴³

The campaign to stabilize Germany's economy witnessed measures that were only possible in an authoritarian state. The National-Socialist maxim, "community interest before self-interest," guided a policy that was efficient and uncompromising. Among the first to feel its weight were Germany's trade unions. By 1932, they had far less influence than during the previous decade. Few workers were prepared to risk their jobs by striking. Union representatives voiced no protest when Hitler, five weeks after taking power, banned the Iron Front and the *Reichsbanner*. These organizations had provided muscle at public demonstrations of the Social Democratic Party, which was closely affiliated with labor. In April 1933, the German trade unions issued a public statement declaring their desire to cooperate with the new government.⁴⁴

Hitler had no interest in collaborating with trade unions. On May 2, the police and deputized SA men occupied union offices throughout the Reich. National-Socialist labor commissioners replaced the union leaders. The government confiscated union funds. It banned strikes and lock-outs. The new chancellor acknowledged the necessity for an organization to advocate labor's interests. He believed however, that it should be a state agency. When Hitler had been a combat infantryman in 1918, strikes called by in-

dependent trade unions stalled the delivery of munitions to the front. During a visit to Berchtesgaden between the world wars, Lloyd George had told the Führer:

*“Your revolution came to our aid at the last minute.”*⁴⁵

Considering trade union leaders to be Marxist-oriented, Hitler viewed them as little more than instruments of Soviet Russia’s Comintern. Moscow had established this organization to promote Communist movements abroad. In 1935, the Executive Committee of the Communist International redefined the Comintern’s role. The “active endeavors of the Comintern” were to be brought “in the minutest detail into harmony with the objectives and tasks of the foreign policy of the Soviet Union.” Stalin himself added:

*“The Comintern cannot play a complacent part now, at this time its task is solely to serve in a supporting role. The Comintern is to be transformed into an apparatus of the Soviet Union’s foreign policy, into a powerful instrument in the struggle against the enemies of the Soviet Union.”*⁴⁶

To allow the continued existence of non-government-regulated trade unions, Hitler reasoned, placed German labor under the influence of a foreign power that was a commercial rival on the world market. In Soviet export, Hitler saw “a dangerous dumping policy with slave wages to undermine the economic systems of other countries.”⁴⁷

How the USSR misused Europe’s labor unions, a former Communist explained in a 1938 book. The forestry engineer Karl Albrecht had worked in Soviet Russia as a director of various projects in the timber industry



Photos depicting Hitler among the working class, here greeting Autobahn construction personnel, underscored the maxim that honest labor unifies and equalizes the population. In Uniform behind Hitler is Robert Ley.

from 1924 to 1934. His memoirs, penned upon return to Germany, corroborated Hitler's misgivings:

“Serious economic concerns alone were what caused Communist party leaders of the Soviet Union to contrive strikes on precise schedules in the forestry industries of Finland, Sweden, Canada, Poland or other competing timber-exporting countries. This was to paralyze work in wooded regions or sawmills there, to make export impossible. The purpose of these actions was to create shortages of lumber in the wood-importing lands England, France, America, Holland and so forth. This would overcome importers’ reluctance to bring in Soviet timber and pave the way for capturing these markets. Thousands upon thousands of foreign laborers, sincerely believing in their revolutionary mission, waged a presumed struggle for existence against their employers and fell into difficult conflict with the governments of their own countries... Strikes and other revolutionary activities, senseless wage demands in mining and coal production, in the lumber, paper and textile industries, ordered by the Comintern or the Red trade unions international, in no way served the interests of those employed in these branches of industry.”⁴⁸

After Hitler nullified the unions, workers came under the newly established Reich's Institute for Labor Mediation and Unemployment Insurance, the RAA. A common procedure of the RAA was to redistribute manpower where it could better serve national interests. The institute not only possessed the authority to transfer workers to critically distressed areas, but to prevent others from relocating. It required, for example, that young farmers seeking “occupationally unfamiliar employment” in cities first obtain RAA permission. Applications were rarely approved. In this way, it contributed to the goal of sustaining Germany's agrarian economy and farming stratum. Another RAA regulation removed workers and supervisors in industrial centers who had come from farms, transplanting them into rural areas to resume their previous occupation. The RAA also prevented members of the workforce, regardless of vocation, from entering fields of endeavor that already had a higher rate of unemployment.

The restrictions generally impacted a small portion of the population. The institute relaxed some regulations as more Germans found jobs and the economy improved. By democratic standards, these initial steps represent an infringement on personal liberty. Directing people to specific occupations where their skills were better utilized developed out of Bismarck's perception of labor as “soldiers of work.” National Socialism capitalized

on this martial approach by defining vocational endeavor as an achievement for the nation or, in Hitler's words, a "willingly given offering to the community."

As a sacrifice for Germany, toil elevated "the working person to the first citizen of the nation."⁴⁹ No longer, as in the traditional sense, would material possessions determine social status, but service to the common good through labor. Imposing a "duty to work" on his people, Hitler accordingly honored their achievements in the spirit that a country pays homage to the sacrifices of its soldiers. Still, the overall goal of his comparatively strict policy was not to militarize the national psyche but first and foremost to combat unemployment.

Pursuant to his maxim that controls are fair and just when enforced uniformly without exempting any particular group, Hitler resorted to equally undemocratic methods to protect the working population from exploitation. He forbade speculation on nationally vital commodities such as agricultural harvest and energy. The stock exchange, which Reinhardt dismissed as a "gangster society," suffered increasing limitations to its freedom of operation.⁵⁰ Only rarely, and then with difficulty, could novice applicants obtain a broker's license.

The government also protected smaller and newer businesses by banning the practice by established enterprises of ruining retail competitors by underselling their products.⁵¹ The state appointed the Price Oversight Commission to stop businesses from decreasing production or delivery of certain commodities, especially foodstuffs, for the purpose of creating artificial shortages to inflate prices and overcharge consumers. Hermann Göring, a member of Hitler's cabinet, declared:

"It is a crime when an individual or group tries to place private capitalist profit above the people's welfare."

Göring warned that the state would "intervene in the severest way" upon identifying offenders.⁵² In some cities, the government closed businesses found to be not in compliance.

Perhaps nowhere was Hitler more restrictive than with regard to regulations governing the conduct of public officials. Sponsoring massive construction programs to improve the economy required civil servants to solicit bids and award contracts, issue building permits, conduct inspections, rezone districts, recruit manpower and so on. The opportunity for them to favor certain private commercial interests in exchange for gratuities was particularly troublesome to Hitler. He enacted laws making it illegal for public servants to possess stock portfolios or to serve as consultants to pri-

vate corporations. The law also affected members of the armed forces and the National-Socialist Party in positions of procurement. It was a violation for anyone leaving the public sector to accept a job with a private concern that he had previously contracted with in an official capacity. Even as private citizens, former civil servants were forbidden by Hitler from investing their personal wealth in stock shares.⁵³

By 1937, Germany's workforce was fully employed. The former American President Herbert Hoover, whose own country's unemployment rate then stood at 11.2 percent, praised the Reich's labor procurement program for both efficiency and frugality. The parallel New Deal program in the United States was more costly and making less headway. The U.S. national debt was \$37.2 billion in June 1938. This was three times that of Germany. Even America's Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau, confided in his diary the Germans' success at creating jobs.⁵⁴

The German parliament gave Hitler a free hand by ratifying the Empowering Act on March 21, 1933. This authorized him to write all laws, automatically approved by the Reichstag whether constitutional or not, for the next four years. The measure allowed the Führer to proceed aggressively against unemployment and national bankruptcy.

The Social Renaissance

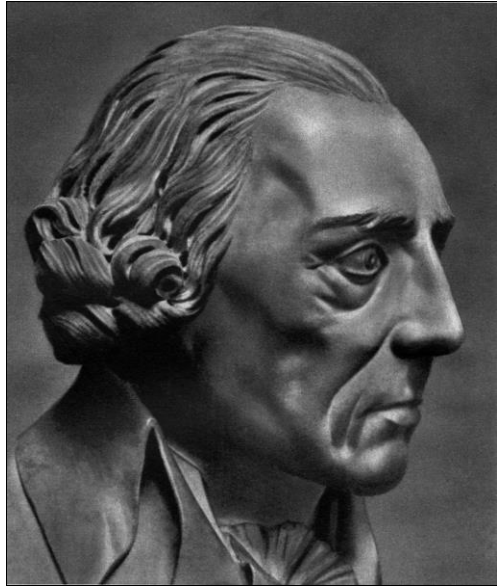
Germany's triumph over unemployment, without foreign help and during worldwide economic depression, was in itself an accomplishment any government could be satisfied with. For Hitler, it was a step toward far-reaching social programs intended to elevate and unify the populace. Like other elements of National-Socialist rule, subsequent reforms realized ideas that long had been developing in German society. During the mid-18th Century, the Prussian monarch Friedrich the Great created an efficient state bureaucracy and revised taxation. His law providing pensions for civil servants and officers invited criticism that it would bankrupt the treasury.

The progressive thinking in the Prussian-German civil service led to the country's first labor law the following century. The regulation, ratified on April 6, 1839, banned the practice of working small children in mines. No boy could enter the workforce until after at least three years of schooling. It became illegal for children to work night shifts or Sundays. More child-labor laws followed in 1853. Though primitive by modern standards, the regulations were advanced for the time. The North German League's Vocational Decree of 1869 and further measures to safeguard labor after the

country's unification in 1871 placed Germany in the lead among industrial nations in the realm of social reform.

The social programs Hitler introduced had two objectives. One was to improve the standard of living of the average citizen. The other was to create a classless society in which the bourgeois, labor, agrarian folk and nobility enjoyed equal status as *Volksgenossen*. This translates literally to "ethnic national comrades," though the expression "fellow Germans" better conveys its spirit. Hitler believed that removing traditional class barriers would create social mobility for talented individuals to advance. All Germany would benefit through the maturation of the more promising human resources.

An important organization for promoting National-Socialist community values was the Volunteer Labor Service (FAD). Founded in August 1931, the FAD recruited the unemployed for public works. Paying volunteers two reichsmarks a day, a primary purpose of the FAD was to improve the physical and mental well-being of unemployed and unoccupied young Germans. Upon assuming power, Hitler expanded the organization and raised the pay scale. It numbered 263,000 members by mid-1933. The Führer considered it "superbly suited for conscious instruction in the concept of a *Volksgemeinschaft* (national community)."⁵⁵ Membership in the FAD declined as more jobs became available. In June 1935, Hitler enacted a law making six months' labor service compulsory for teenagers upon high school graduation. No longer voluntary, the FAD became the RAD: Reich's Labor Service. Members assisted in *Autobahn* construction, drained swamps, planted trees, upgraded poorer farms and improved waterways.



Prussia's King Friedrich the Great introduced social reform and proved a capable general during the Seven Years' War. Both servant and master of his country, he personified the leadership qualities the National Socialists sought to emulate.

At the NSDAP congress in September 1935, Hitler defined the RAD's *social* purpose to 54,000 assembled members:

*“To us National Socialists, the idea of sending all Germans through a single school of labor is among the means of making this national community a reality. In this way, Germans will get to know one another. The prejudices common among different occupations will then be so thoroughly wiped away as to never again resurface. Life unavoidably divides us into many groups and vocations. The task of the political and moral education of the nation is to overcome these divisions. This is the primary task of the labor service; to bring all Germans together through work and form them into a community.”*⁵⁶



The Führer welcomes district commanders of the Reich's Labor Service to the Nuremberg NSDAP congress in September 1938.

At an earlier NSDAP congress, Hitler had described the labor service as “an assault against an odious pre-conceived notion, namely that manual labor is inferior.”⁵⁷

Having disbanded the trade unions in 1933, Hitler wanted an umbrella organization devoted to the welfare of both labor and management:

*“Within its ranks the worker will stand beside the employer, no longer divided by groups and associations that serve to protect a particular economic and social stratum and its interests.”*⁵⁸

In his own proclamation defining the organization's objectives, Hitler stated:

*“It is in essence to bring together members of the former trade unions, the previous office worker associations and the former managers' leagues as equal members.”*⁵⁹

The structure supported the goal of eliminating strife within industry by encouraging mutual respect, based not on position but on performance. As defined in one publication:

*“There is neither employer nor employee, but only those entrusted with the work of the entire nation... Everyone works for the people, regardless of whether a so-called employer or so-called employee, as it was in the previous middle-class order.”*⁶⁰

This represented a revolutionary departure from the liberal democratic perception, as an essay published in *Der Schulungsbrief* maintained:

*“In the capitalist system of the past, money became the goal of work for the employee as well as for the employer. It was the individual’s wages that appeared to give work a sense of purpose. The employee saw the employer simply as someone who ‘earns more.’ And the employer regarded the staff of workers in his firm only as a means to an end, an instrument for he himself to earn more. The consequences of this thinking were ominous. Should the working man have any ambition to work anymore when he says to himself, ‘I’m only working so that the man over in the office can earn more?’ Can a business deliver quality work if everyone thinks only of himself? ... Labor – its purpose, its honor, the creative value, the German worker as a master of his trade and a proud, capable working man, all this became secondary. Reorganizing labor does not just mean removing the crass material deficiencies of life. It must penetrate the relationship of person to person.”*⁶¹

In May 1933, the first congress of the German Labor Front took place in Berlin. Known by the acronym DAF, it replaced the disbanded unions and managers’ associations. Hitler stated:

*“The goal of the German Labor Front is the formation of genuine cooperative fellowship and efficiency among all Germans. It must see to it that every single person can find a place in the economic life of the nation according to his mental and physical capabilities that will ensure his highest level of achievement. In this way, the greatest benefit to the overall community will be realized.”*⁶²

The DAF therefore contributed to Hitler’s goal of welding the Germans into a *Volkgemeinschaft*. Here, he stated:

*“The head and the hand are one. The eternal petty differences will of course still exist. But there must be a common foundation, the national interests of all, that grows far beyond the ridiculous, trivial personal squabbles, occupational rivalries, economic conflicts and so forth.”*⁶³

The Führer's blueprint for eliminating class division was largely an equalization process. Through useful work, everyone could earn the respect of the community. Hitler argued:

*"No one has the right to elevate himself socially above another because some outward circumstance makes him appear better. The loftiest individual is not the one who has the most, but the one who does the most for everyone else... The honest man, even if he is poor, is worth more than a wealthy one possessing fewer virtues."*⁶⁴

One revolutionary measure, appalling to laissez faire disciples like the banker Schacht, was the government's regulation of salaries and managerial privileges. It first addressed the custom in the private sector of paying white-collar workers monthly stipends even when absent from the job, while according no similar benefit to factory personnel. The government abolished this discrepancy. It arranged instead

*"to ensure the laborer a certain measure of compensation when missing work due to important family matters, plus a fixed, company-financed subsidy in case of illness."*⁶⁵

The Law for Regulation of Wages introduced guidelines for calculating salaries. Based on the principle of comparable pay for equal demands on an individual's time and energy, its goal was to guarantee a decent standard of living for everyone who worked hard. The law stated:

*"Grading of salaries must correspond to the actual demands of the work involved. It therefore doesn't matter what job the individual has. Personal engagement is the decisive factor."*⁶⁶

The regulation further called for an adjustment in salary for employees with unavoidable financial hardships, in order to guarantee their standard of living. Even time lost from work due to weather conditions became a factor. It also required that every citizen receive pay premiums for overtime.

The wage law did not level off personal income regardless of occupation. Grading took such factors into consideration as physical or mental demands of a job, the precision or independent initiative required, education, hazards and experience. Its purpose was to establish a system that could be applied to the most-diverse careers and activities and help reduce social and economic differences. It acknowledged the value of honest labor and the need to adequately compensate all who perform it. A guiding principle of the wage grading program was not to reduce the standard of living of previously higher-paid associates, but to elevate that of those who earned less.

This arrangement sliced into the profits of industry. By 1938, the costs to employers for workers' salaries had risen by another 6.5 percent.⁶⁷ They included paid holidays for labor, a measure Hitler personally introduced. The wage law established a minimum monthly income per person, sufficient to guarantee a decent living standard. It affected 96 percent of all salaries nationwide. The Führer himself wrote that

*"incorporating a particular class of people into the community does not succeed by dragging down the upper classes, but by elevating the lower. This process can never be carried out by the higher class, but by the lower one fighting for its equal rights."*⁶⁸

His concern for the welfare of poorer working people sometimes led to Hitler's personal involvement in correcting lesser social ills. During a dinner monolog, he once complained of the contrast in comfort and luxury between passenger accommodations and those of the crew on steamship lines:

"On one side every refinement and everything that could be desired, and on the other side no comforts, only harsh and unhealthy conditions. It's unbelievable that no one worried about how conspicuous the differences in living conditions of this sort were."

Apparently during a tour of an ocean liner, Hitler took umbrage at the comparatively wretched crew's quarters. He ordered them upgraded on all passenger ships. The controversy he later described in a discussion about social problems with Abel Bonnard, a member of the *Academie Française*, in May 1937:

*"When we demanded that crew members should have better quarters, we received the answer that space on large steamers is too precious to fulfill our wishes. When we required that crew members should have a deck specially reserved for them to get fresh air, we were told that this involves technical difficulties the engineers haven't solved yet."*⁶⁹

As can be imagined, these objections had no influence on Hitler's resolve. He further related to his French guest:

"Today crews on the ships have decent cabins. They have their own deck where they can relax on comfortable deck chairs, they have radios for diversion. They have a dining room where they take their meals with a deck officer. All these improvements really weren't so costly. They just had to want to do it."

Funneling officers into the same mess hall as the sailors corresponded to Hitler's commitment to demolish class barriers throughout society. The

German navy custom of providing four menus per ship, the quality of meals varying according to rank, he also abolished. Observing once at dinner that “during the World War, the field kitchen was incomparably better when officers had to be fed from it too,” Hitler arranged that henceforth the German armed forces sustain all ranks with the same rations:

“The view that it will weaken authority if distinctions are not maintained is groundless. Whoever can do more and knows more than another will have the authority he needs. For one who is not superior in ability and knowledge, his rank in whatever office he tenants won’t help.”⁷⁰

Corrections in salary, benefits and accommodations not only raised the standard of living for labor, but helped integrate it socially. Advantages previously associated with middle-class prestige became universal. This diminished one more status symbol dividing the complacent, privileged caste from those seeking acceptance. Hitler had no faith in the good will of the bourgeois and in fact blamed it for Germany’s class barriers. He passed laws making exploitation of labor a punishable offense:

“This must be considered necessary as long as there are employers who not only have no sense of social responsibility, but possess not even the most primitive feeling for human rights.”⁷¹

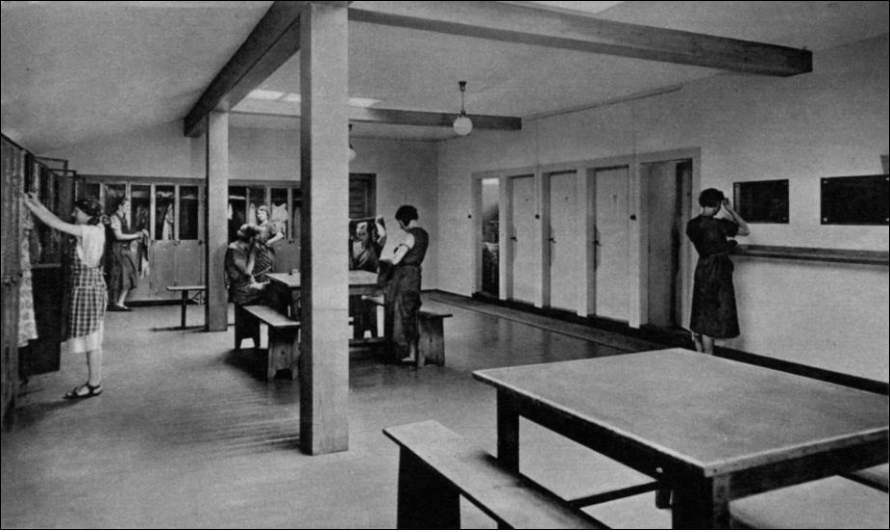
In January 1934, the government enacted the Law for Regulation of National Labor, containing 73 paragraphs. At a press conference, Reich’s Labor Minister Franz Seldte defined the foundation of the law as removal of “unsavory” class distinctions which had previously contributed to the collapse of the German economy, in favor now of “emphasizing the concept of social esteem,” and the leadership idea in business life.⁷²

The law’s vocabulary replaced the terms “employer and employee” with “leader and follower.” It designated respective roles in this way:

*“The leader of the facility makes decisions for the followers in all matters of production in so far as they fall under the law’s regulation. He is responsible for the welfare of the followers. They are to be dutiful to him, in accordance with the mutual trust expected in a cooperative working environment.”*⁷³

The law imposed moral obligations on both. The German economist Dr. Hans Leistriz described them in these words:

“Both the facility leader and the followers are under the commission of the people. Each always faces the same choice, of whether he should fulfill his duty or become caught up in self-serving goals. Both the facility leader and the followers can face disciplinary action that punishes transgressions against this social code of honor.”



Under supervision of the National-Socialist government, plant managers provided spacious, hygienic and congenial facilities for labor, such as this factory locker room.

The law cited examples, such as

“if a contractor, leader of the facility or other supervisory personnel misuse their authority in the workplace to unethically exploit the labors of members of the following or insult their esteem.”

The law likewise held workers accountable for “jeopardizing the harmony of the workplace by intentionally stirring up their co-workers.”⁷⁴

Though according management autonomy in decision-making, the law included serious restrictions as well. Business owners and directors were responsible not only for sound fiscal management of the company, but for the protection of employees from abuse. This was not presented as benign advice from the government. It was a law word for word. Income and profit were no longer the primary objectives of an enterprise. The well-being of its associates became a concurrent purpose. The Reich’s Ministry of Labor published a table of offenses under the category of unjust exploitation of employees. These included paying salaries below fixed wage scales or failure to compensate workers for overtime, refusing to grant employees vacations, cutting back hours, providing insufficient meals, inadequate heating of work stations, and maintaining an unhygienic or hazardous work environment. Supervisors were even disciplined for browbeating their staff to work harder.⁷⁵

Provisions of the labor law extended to rural regions as well, according similar protection for farm hands. In 1938, the periodical *Soziale Praxis*

(*Social Custom*) reported on “serious punishments” meted out to landowners who quartered their hands in inadequate accommodations. Owners were also cited

*“for not taking advantage of possibilities for financing the construction of housing for farm workers offered by the agent of the Four Year (reconstruction) Plan.”*⁷⁶

The record of court proceedings for 1939 demonstrates that the labor law primarily safeguarded the well-being of employees rather than their overseers. During that year, the courts conducted 14 hearings against workers and 153 against plant managers, assistant managers and supervisors. In seven cases, the directors lost their jobs. For more serious violations, the Labor Ministry enlisted Germany’s Secret State Police, the Gestapo. This generally resulted in the arrest and confinement of “asocial” managers and usually involved cases where consciously allowing hazardous or unsanitary working conditions impaired an employee’s health.⁷⁷

One of the most proactive advocates for the working class was the leader of the DAF, Dr. Robert Ley. A combat airman during World War I and former chemist, Ley had joined the NSDAP in 1925. His words lent emphasis to the regulations governing treatment of labor:

*“Today the owner can no longer tell us, ‘my factory is my private affair.’ That was before, that’s over now. The people inside it depend on his factory for their welfare, and these people belong to us. This is no longer a private affair, this is a public matter. And he must think and act accordingly and answer for it.”*⁷⁸

Despite the involvement of law enforcement, the DAF’s long-term goal was to *voluntarily* correct attitudes that led to social injustices. Hitler opined that “the police should not be on people’s backs everywhere. Otherwise, life for people in the homeland will become just like living in prison. The job of the police is to spot asocial elements and ruthlessly stamp them out.”⁷⁹ A 1937 issue of *Soziale Praxis* maintained:

“The state does not want to run businesses itself. It only wants to arrange that they operate with a sense of social awareness.”

The DAF acknowledged that any labor law

*“will remain ineffective as long as it fails to persuade the leaders and followers working in the factories of the correctness and necessity of such a perception of labor, and train them in a corresponding viewpoint.”*⁸⁰

In October 1934, Hitler published a decree defining the nature and the tasks of the DAF. He wrote:

“The German Labor Front is to ensure harmony in the workplace by creating an understanding among facility leaders for the justifiable requirements of their followers, and balancing this with an appreciation among the followers for the circumstances of and for what is feasible for their factory.”

In this sense, Hitler assigned the DAF an educational mission as well. It was but a single element of an extensive, lengthy process of “total inward re-education of people as a prerequisite” to achieve “genuine socialism.”⁸¹ At the party congress in 1935, Hitler pledged to “continue educating the German people to become a true community.”⁸²

The Führer was personally skeptical regarding the possibility of winning his own generation for the NSDAP’s social program. He expressed concerns to his aid Wagener in September 1930:

*“Do you think that a die-hard industrialist is ready to suddenly admit that what he owns is not a right but an obligation? That capital no longer rules but will be ruled? That it’s not about the life of the individual, but about that of the whole group? It’s a radical and total adjustment that the grown-up is no longer capable of making. Only the young people can be changed, made to adjust and align with a socialist sense of obligation to the community.”*⁸³

During a speech to leaders of the party’s fighting organizations in 1933, Hitler stated:

*“With very few exceptions, practically all revolutions failed because their supporters did not recognize that the most essential part of a revolution is not taking power, but educating the people.”*⁸⁴

At an address in Berlin opening the annual winter charity drive for 1940, Hitler discussed the importance of education:

*“National Socialism has from the start held the view that every outlook is really the product of schooling, customs, and heredity, therefore susceptible to re-education. The child who grows up in our nation today is not genetically born with any sort of prejudices of an occupational or class-conscious origin. These have to be instilled in him... Only in the course of a lifetime are these differences artificially forced upon him by his environs. And to eliminate this is our mission, unless we are to despair of building a truly organic and enduring society.”*⁸⁵

Hitler told German youngsters in a 1938 speech in Nuremberg that the job of inwardly transforming the population

*“can only be accomplished by a unified body of our people, which did not come into being through wishes and hopes, but only through education. Through it alone can we create the nation we need.”*⁸⁶

In this way, the Führer strove to achieve acceptance of the party’s socialist program among the German people with voluntary obedience rather than compliance based on law enforcement. “With police, machine guns and rubber clubs, no regime can be maintained in the long run,” he warned.⁸⁷ In 1939, he called for drastic reduction of the national police force to release manpower to relieve the industrial labor shortage.

New legislation, public instruction and the DAF worked together to upgrade on-the-job conditions for labor. Hitler simultaneously devoted equal attention to improving housing for the working class. Revitalizing the construction industry, which was the crux of Reinhardt’s program to reduce unemployment, played a crucial role in the government’s social agenda as well. Without decent homes, labor could not obtain self-respect and the respect of the German community to fully integrate into national life.

Since before World War I, inadequate dwellings for the working people had been an acute problem in German society. Of available residences, 47 percent had just one to two rooms plus a kitchen. An estimated 900,000 homes suffered from overcrowding. There was a shortfall of one-and-a-half million houses. New construction added 317,682 in 1929, the peak year, but just 141,265 in 1932. Nearly half consisted of small dwellings. An estimated four to six million houses required modernization. A large percentage lacked electricity, hook-up to municipal water lines, or facilities for bath and shower.⁸⁸ A study by the DAF concluded:

*“At present, the German people live under conditions that represent a genuine hazard... In the interior of the Reich, most families are concentrated into cramped and insufficient lodgings. Because of this not only are morals, cultural awareness, health and social tranquility jeopardized, but especially the future offspring. At present around 300,000 children annually are never born, just because the miserable living conditions rob parents of the heart to bring them into the world.”*⁸⁹

Hitler tackled the issue in his customary way, by addressing it as a social problem affecting the entire nation; taxpayers could subsidize construction costs of new homes. The Labor Ministry resisted this proposal. Its staff consisted largely of conservative economists who wished to limit spending and avoid the tax increases such social programs require. The ministry

promoted the *Volkswohnung*, or People's Residence, with just two bedrooms, a kitchen and bath. During the first years of National-Socialist rule, 46 percent of new home construction adopted this unpopular design. Frequently at loggerheads with the Labor Ministry, the DAF advocated more-spacious bedrooms and the addition of a living room for family activities. The director of the Reich's Homestead Office, Dr. Paul Steinhauser, helped solve the problem of the additional cost for larger houses in a novel way. He involved businesses in co-financing construction of superior homes for their employees. The DAF rewarded participating companies with civic honors and favorable publicity. The campaign enjoyed widespread success.⁹⁰

Hitler became personally involved in designing four-room homes. Each was to have central heating, a combined coal/electric kitchen range and a shower with a hot-water heater. The government ordered development of a basic, affordable refrigerator to replace the commercially available models that were still a luxury for most families. Hitler himself decided on installing showers instead of baths in each new home. He stipulated that the stall must include a low wall to enable parents to bathe small children. Buyers had the option of ordering a bathtub as an upgrade.

In May 1938, the ground-breaking ceremony took place for Wolfsburg, a new city designed for the families of industrial workers employed at the KdF automobile assembly plant. By supporting the project, Hitler tacitly demonstrated his disapproval of the plan to relocate labor back to farms, which many National Socialists advocated. He considered the "return to the soil" program "wasted effort and money thrown away." Wolfsburg provided comfortable, well-appointed units, avoiding what Hitler called a "monotonous pile of stacked floors like American big-city skyscrapers."⁹¹ The plan made liberal use of space for laying out residential areas. It included landscaped corridors to screen off motor vehicle routes, plus parks, walking trails, sidewalks and bicycle paths. Eight percent of the housing consisted of single-family homes, for people who preferred gardening and yard work.

Hitler helped in details of the city planning. He determined the square footage of domiciles, insisting on large kitchens where families could dine together. The Führer conducted repeated, in-depth conferences with his court architect Albert Speer and Dr. Ley regarding the project. Based on Hitler's plan to construct pre-fabricated houses at the factory to be assembled on site, Ley calculated that builders could reduce construction costs by half.⁹²



Bremen-Oslebshausen, one of the new settlements designed to provide affordable homes in natural surroundings for working-class families.

When Hitler appointed Ley commissioner for social housing construction in November 1940, it gave the DAF director a free hand to pursue his agenda without obstruction from the Labor Ministry. Ley had already fought this ponderous bureaucracy to implement social-security benefits for retired persons, widows and the disabled. Recipients also included orphans or children with infirmities.⁹³ Opponents considered the measure too costly. Under the old insurance system supported by Seldte's ministry, Ley contended that aging was tantamount to growing destitute. He demanded that payments be sufficient to allow the recipient to maintain a standard of living nearly equal to that during one's working life. Here too Ley triumphed, but only after years of persistent effort.

Insufficient funding also delayed legislation of a national healthcare program. When Hitler became chancellor, most working-class people had no medical insurance. Labor relied on plant physicians, while ailing family members cared for one another at home. Bad lighting, factory noise, excessive toil and similar circumstances contributed to illness in the workplace, so that an average of three percent of employees were absent from their jobs each day nationwide. Poor housing and lack of recreation were also detrimental to workers' health. Most people could not afford doctors, likening the medical profession to a fire brigade only summoned during

dire emergencies. Physicians often set up shop in districts where clientele could pay more for their services. This led to a dearth of healthcare professionals in rural communities. Remote and less-populated areas lacked not only doctors but clinics. The death rate among infants and small children in one poorer district polled was six percent.

Ley grappled with the Reich's Director of Physicians, Dr. Leonardo Conti, over reforms. Conti resisted the suggestion that family doctors be distributed at the discretion of the government to cover underprivileged communities, or be posted to new clinics established there. He presented the somewhat lame argument that transferring sick persons from the home environment to healing institutions contradicts the National-Socialist concept of the family as the hub of society. Ley argued that allowing healthcare professionals to practice only in areas where they can earn a profit is a typically liberal perception, which neglects the welfare of the community for the benefit of the individual. He insisted that health-insurance companies be disbanded and replaced by socialized medicine. Each German was to receive a medical card for life, which when presented during clinic or doctor's visits would entitle him or her to state-financed care. Conti considered the price for establishing, supplying and staffing rural clinics, plus governmental obligation to cover treatment costs, an oppressive burden on taxpayers.

Another proposal introduced by the DAF leader was that when workers have to stay home due to illness, the employer must continue to pay 70 percent of their salary. Employees absent from work to care for family members would receive the same compensation. Once again, Ley advocated tapping into the profits of industry to elevate the standard of living for labor. Ley and Conti eventually compromised, signing a national healthcare agreement at Bad Saarow in January 1941. It authorized founding of free local clinics, annual physicals for all citizens, and state-financed coverage for medical treatment of sick and injured persons. This negated the need for people to purchase medical insurance. To offset expenditures, the plan called for far-reaching "preventive medicine" measures. The DAF allotted funds to build more health spas, resorts, and other recreational facilities to serve as local weekend retreats for workers and their families. This was to improve public health through rest and relaxation.

The agreement also called for expanded educational programs to instruct citizens in maintaining wholesome lifestyles. Plant physicians received the additional task of training employees in disease prevention. The government's companion publicity campaign urged Germans to avoid indulgences detrimental to physical well-being, describing it as a civic duty

to preserve one's health and not burden the community. The overall program led to a substantial reduction in premature deaths, and also reduced time lost from work by nearly half. Thus the government, while providing healthcare for its citizens, also in turn imposed the obligation on them to live responsibly.

The government's emphasis on social reform penetrated the public consciousness. It was the responsibility of every German, Hitler declared, to assist the underprivileged, the economically ruined and those no longer self-sufficient. At the 1935 party congress, he said that the German community must

*"help them back on their feet, must support them and incorporate them once more into the affairs of our national life."*⁹⁴

The annual Winter Help Work charity drive demonstrates how Hitler envisioned a dual purpose for public assistance: both to bring relief to the poor and to promote solidarity. Launched in the fall of 1933, the program solicited financial contributions from the populace to aid the unemployed. Agents used the donations to purchase groceries, heating fuel and vouchers for the needy, or to fund affiliated charitable institutions. During the winter of 1935/36, the drive assisted nearly 13 million Germans. As the Reich's employment situation improved, Winter Help Work became less necessary. Considering it "an essential means for continuously educating fellow Germans in the spirit of a German community," Hitler maintained the charity throughout his tenure in office.⁹⁵ He opened the drive each September with a well-publicized speech before a live audience in Berlin.



Together with the DAF, the National-Socialist Welfare Organization financed recreational activities and field trips for children of working-class families, such as this excursion in the summer of 1937.

Strength through Joy

One of the most popular organizations to advance socialism and harmony in Germany was the DAF's recreational division, "Strength through Joy." In German KdF, its role was to provide diversion for the working populace. Ley announced upon its founding:

*"We should not just ask what the person does on the job, but we also have the responsibility to be concerned about what the person does when off work. We have to be aware that boredom does not rejuvenate someone, but amusement in varied forms does. To organize this entertainment, this relaxation, will become our most important task."*⁹⁶

Hitler considered travel an excellent activity for regenerating mind, body and spirit. Ley stated:

*"The Führer wants every laborer and every employee to be able to take a good-value KdF trip at least once a year. In so doing, the person should not only visit the loveliest German vacation spots, but also go on sea voyages abroad."*⁹⁷

Few Germans could afford to travel prior to Hitler's chancellorship. In 1933, just 18 percent of employed persons did so. All were people with above-average incomes. The KdF began sponsoring low-cost excursions the following year, partly subsidized by the DAF, that were affordable for lower income families. Package deals covered the cost of transportation, lodging, meals and tours. Options included outings to swimming or mountain resorts, health retreats, popular attractions in cities and provinces, hiking and camping trips. In 1934, 2,120,751 people took short vacation tours. The number grew annually, with 7,080,934 participating in 1938. KdF "Wanderings" – backpacking excursions in scenic areas – drew 60,000 the first year. In 1938 there were 1,223,362 Germans on the trails.⁹⁸ The influx of visitors boosted commerce in economically depressed resort towns.

These activities were only possible because Hitler, upon founding the "Strength through Joy" agency in November 1933, ordered all German businesses and industry to grant sufficient paid time off for employees. Prior to that year, nearly a third of the country's labor force had no union contract and hence worked without vacations. In 1931, just 30 percent of laborers with wage agreements received four to six days off per year. The majority, 61 percent, received three days.⁹⁹ The National-Socialist government required that all working people be guaranteed a minimum of six days off after six months' tenure with a company. As seniority increased, the employee was to earn twelve paid vacation days per annum. The state extended the same benefits to Germany's roughly half-a-million *Heimar-*



German workers aboard a KdF ship view a Norwegian fjord. During 1938, over 160,000 Germans booked state-sponsored cruises to tour the Scandinavian coast and back.

beiter, people holding individual contracts with industry who manufactured components at home. Contracting corporations financed their holidays as well. Ley fought the Labor Ministry for years before finally extending the workforce's paid annual leave to four weeks.

Many choosing to travel during their vacation took advantage of inexpensive cruises sponsored by the KdF. The agency initially chartered two passenger ships early in 1934. On May 3, the *Dresden* left Bremerhafen with 969 vacationers for a five-day voyage. The *Monte Olivia*, carrying 1,800 passengers, put out from Hamburg the same day. Both vessels steamed to the Isle of Wight off the English coast and back. Few aboard had ever experienced a cruise, and they returned to port exhilarated. In well-publicized interviews, travelers enthusiastically described the new KdF fleet as "dream ships for workers." News coverage enhanced interest in the program. With applications for bookings flooding the KdF, the vessels began a continuous shuttle of five-day cruises to and from Norway, offering passengers a tour of the coastline's majestic fjords.

The voyages became enormously popular, leading Ley to charter five more ships that summer. By the end of 1934, the KdF fleet had provided five-day cruises, mostly to Norway, for 80,000 German workers and their families. The KdF introduced Mediterranean cruises the following season. Voyages to Italy allowed passengers to go ashore at Genoa, Naples, Paler-

mo and Bari. The Portugal cruise docked at Lisbon or Madeira. During the first 1935 voyages beginning March 15, four KdF ships carried 3,000 passengers to Madeira, among them Ley. Portuguese and Italian residents of ports of call saw for the first time working-class Germans enjoying a recreational activity previously restricted to the upper class. During 1935, over 138,000 Germans took KdF cruises.¹⁰⁰

Ley contracted the Hamburg shipyard Blohm & Voss to construct the first KdF liner in 1936. Taking considerable interest in the design, Ley insisted that all decks be free of ventilators, machinery and equipment. There was to be sufficient deck space for all the passengers to enjoy it on reclining chairs at one time. Promenade decks, game and exercise rooms, concert and dance halls, auditoriums and large, brightly lit salons with comfortable chairs were also requirements. Every passenger cabin was to face outward with portholes, and crew members were to receive cabins as well. There were no first- or second-class accommodations; all passenger quarters were identical in size and furnishings. Hitler attended the launching of the 25,484-ton *Wilhelm Gustloff* on May 5, 1937. At the ceremony, Ley told the crowd:

*“It is wonderful, amazing, it is unique in the world, that any state would endeavor to build such a great ship for its workers. We Germans don’t get old tubs for our working people, but instead only the best is good enough for our German worker.”*¹⁰¹

With 1,465 passengers aboard, the *Wilhelm Gustloff* began its first cruise on March 15, 1938. It was a free voyage, and the guests were Blohm & Voss workers who had built the ship and their spouses, as well as female sales clerks and office personnel from Hamburg retail stores. From that day on until August 1939, the ship undertook 50 KdF cruises to Norway, Spain, Portugal, Italy or Tripoli. Employers enabled poorer working-class families to participate in the vacations by voluntarily subsidizing a share of the ticket costs.¹⁰² Some firms financed the entire cost of family cruises for employees including pocket money. The national railroad discounted fares for Germans travelling to Hamburg and Bremen by rail for KdF voyages. In March 1939, the brand-new *Robert Ley*, an even larger passenger liner built for “Strength through Joy” cruises, joined the KdF fleet as its tenth ship.

The sports office of the DAF sponsored labor’s involvement in other “exclusive” activities such as tennis, skiing, horseback riding and sailing. It offered inexpensive courses in these sports and built new facilities. Interest in the programs became so widespread that the DAF had to train a large

number of additional instructors. In 1934 alone, 470,928 Germans took part in DAF sports courses. In 1938, the number had swollen to 22,474,906.¹⁰³ The agency also promoted sports clubs in factories and businesses. Within two years, there were over 11,000 company clubs competing in team events against those from other firms or departments.

In its endeavors to fully integrate labor into German society, the KdF introduced cultural activities as well. Its 70 music schools offered basic instruction in playing musical instruments for members of working-class families. The KdF arranged theater productions and classical concerts for labor throughout the country. The 1938 Bayreuth *Festspiel*, the summer season of Richard Wagner operas, gave performances of *Tristan und Isolde* and *Parsifal* for laborers and their families. The KdF also established travelling theaters and concert tours to visit rural towns in Germany where cultural events seldom took place.

The “Strength through Joy” agency’s recreational programs had many positive benefits for labor. As Ley stated, it offered the working man the opportunity

*“to satisfy his urge to learn more about life in all areas of endeavor, and release the forces of creativity and industriousness resting within him.”*¹⁰⁴

The goal was not just to improve the material circumstances of this stratum, but to help the workers develop an inner harmony through the balance of useful work for the nation and playful diversion during leisure time. It supported Hitler’s ambition to craft a genuinely socialist state, to which he himself contributed with various policies. For example, few in Germany could afford an automobile prior to the Führer’s order to design and mass-produce the “KdF Car,” known later as the *Volkswagen*. Sales of this robust, inexpensive vehicle to average-income households eliminated the status previously connected with car ownership. Major improvements in Germany’s highway system made automobile travel practical and popular.

Hitler’s practice of instituting uniforms for the labor service, youth and women’s organizations, state and party functionaries, veterans’ clubs and so forth also advanced the socialist agenda. Uniforms equalized Germans, rich or poor. It identified them only as belonging to a particular group contributing to national life. Hitler stated in 1930, “We must get to a point where Germans can walk together arm in arm without respect to social position. Today unfortunately, the fine creases in one’s suit and another’s blue mechanic overalls are often a source of division.”¹⁰⁵

The goal of Hitler's policies was to realize a cooperative, harmonious society, a fair and reasonable distribution of national assets, and a life for the working population as free from anxiety and want as possible. In 1942, General Walther Scherff, a military historian in the German army, summarized the popular impression of his Führer during the times:

"Hitler's principle of life was the same as that of his role model, Frie-



Passengers of the KdF liners Sierra Morena and Der Deutsche go ashore to see the sights in Palermo, Sicily.

drich the Great; that it is not war, but civilized, creative activity such as works of art, social institutions, and travel routes that will bring the German people a practical, carefree and secure future existence."¹⁰⁶

Hitler once described himself as living for the future of his nation, for "these countless millions of people who work hard and possess so little of life."¹⁰⁷



The dining room aboard the new KdF ship Robert Ley.

Rearming the Reich

Promoting programs to alleviate unemployment, rebuild the economy and socially unify the nation, Hitler devoted far less attention to strengthening national defense. Provisions of the Versailles Treaty had limited the German army to a 100,000-man force comprising professional soldiers with long enlistments. It possessed no armor, heavy artillery or chemical weapons. The treaty forbade Germany to maintain an air force. Following the London Ultimatum, the Allies banned production of motorized aircraft within the Reich. This drove Germany's leading aeronautics firms Junkers, Dornier and Heinkel to continue aircraft development in Sweden, Switzerland and Russia. After World War I, the Allies had required the Reich's navy to steam its modern surface fleet to a British port. Remaining with the navy, reduced to just 15,000 sailors, were six obsolete ships of the line, six small cruisers, twelve destroyers and twelve torpedo boats. There were no submarines.

In June 1919, French Prime Minister Georges Clemenceau had stated:

*“German disarmament represents the first step toward multilateral reduction and limitation of arms.... After Germany has shown the way, the Allied and associated powers will follow the same path in complete security.”*¹⁰⁸

Nonetheless, during the 1920s, France, Britain, the United States, Italy, Japan and the USSR had resumed a partial arms race, focusing on the expansion of naval and air forces. This breach of faith offered Germany the moral foundation to rearm in defiance of the treaty.

Thanks to the small size and limited weaponry of the



The outdated ordnance of the German army during Hitler's first years in office included model 1918 steel helmets, long-barrel Mauser carbines of World War I, and model 1908 water-cooled machine guns.

German army, the country possessed virtually no armaments industry in 1933. The Germans had to conduct secret experimental development of armored vehicles, artillery and military aircraft, since it was still illegal. Though engineers re-tooled some factories for arms production, Hitler introduced proposals for international armaments reduction during his first two years in office. During 1933 and 1934, the Reich devoted less than four percent of its budget to defense. This was not even half the percentage spent by France, Japan and the USSR, which already maintained large arsenals.¹⁰⁹

Germany was in a position to implement a massive rearmament program, had Hitler wanted it, by 1936. Factories were operating at nearly full capacity. The Reich possessed a modern, efficient machine-tool industry. The USA and Germany controlled 70 percent of the international export market of this commodity, with minimal corresponding import. In fact, in 1938 Germany had 1.3 million machine tools in industry, twice the number of England's.¹¹⁰ This circumstance, however, proved of little value to Germany's armed forces because Hitler did not assign priority to the manufacture of military hardware.

Industry in Germany focused on housing construction, improving working conditions for labor, public works, consumer goods, and KdF automobile and ship-building programs. These projects consumed large quantities of materials such as metals, rubber and timber, and employed a significant percentage of skilled labor. Qualified tradesmen, engineers and technicians were unavailable for the arms industry. One German historian concluded:

*"In the six-and-a-half years until the outbreak of the war, the German economy achieved enormous success. But the result of these huge endeavors remained relatively small for the armed forces, in the face of demands from the civilian sector. To require a high level of armaments production in addition to the civilian demands would have overburdened the German economy."*¹¹¹

One of Germany's more famous public works, the *Autobahn*, was without strategic value, contrary to popular assumption. The General Staff concluded that the expressway system would be too easy for enemy airmen to spot from high altitude in wartime, and motorized units using the *Autobahn*, if strafed, would have no place to take cover.¹¹² Few pre-war military formations were motorized anyway, and the army relied mainly on rail transport. In contrast to his senior army commanders, Freiherr von Fritsch and Ludwig Beck, Hitler fully recognized the tactical value of armor in future warfare. However, as to the expansion of this service branch, the

attention he customarily devoted to parallel civil projects was again lacking. In the opinion of a renowned military analyst, Sir Basil Liddell-Hart:

*"He ultimately paid the penalty for not promoting it more emphatically."*¹¹³

In November 1934, the Army Ordnance Department opted for the manufacture of a main battle tank mounting a 75-mm cannon. The army produced two lightly armored, under-gunned types, the Panzer I and Panzer II, for troop training during development of the combat model. In the interim, the army also introduced the Panzer III medium tank, which proved suitable for frontline service. The Panzer IV, the main battle tank contracted in 1934, was actually in the plan-



Freiherr von Fritsch (left) and Ludwig Beck, pre-war army commanders who opposed tank development. Beck told General Heinz Guderian, a proponent of armor, "You're too fast for me!"

ning stage before Hitler took power. The first did not roll off the assembly line until 1936. During 1936 and 1937, the factory in Magdeburg manufactured just 35 Panzer IV tanks. In 1939, the number was 45.¹¹⁴ In comparison, the German automobile industry produced 244,289 cars in 1936. During the final months of peace, the German army helped fill out its few armored divisions with Czech-built tanks it acquired when occupying Bohemia and Moravia in March 1939.

Production of other crucial ordnance suffered similar neglect. By the summer of 1939, German factories were turning out only 30 heavy field howitzers per month.¹¹⁵ Manufacture of all kinds of ammunition was so limited that when war broke out in September, the army only had enough stockpiled for six weeks of combat. The air force had a three-month supply of light and medium bombs and no reserves of heavier calibers. Considering that most weapons are a means of delivering projectiles to a target, an insufficient store of ammunition decisively influences their effectiveness.

Hitler saw the armed forces first as an instrument of diplomacy. He told General Erhard Milch in 1938:

*"No one asks about whether I have bombs or how much ammunition I have. All that matters is the number of airplanes and cannons."*¹¹⁶

During 1938, Germany produced less than one-sixth the munitions its plants would manufacture throughout the war year 1944. In the verdict of General Georg Thomas, chief of the Armed Forces Armaments Staff:

*"It must be pointed out that Germany went to war with completely insufficient economic preparations.... The enormous economic preparations that would have been necessary for a new world war were practically not even implemented."*¹¹⁷

When Hitler assumed the chancellorship, his navy was significantly smaller than the fleets of rival European powers. Between the end of World War I and 1931, German wharves laid keel on three new warships; during the same period France built 81.¹¹⁸ The Anglo-German Naval Agreement, concluded in June 1935, limited the size of the Reich's surface fleet to 35 percent of Britain's Royal Navy. At war's outbreak over four years later, the German navy comprised just 17.5 percent of the tonnage of its nautical adversary; only half what was allowed. Shipbuilders had postponed the pre-war launching of Germany's formidable battleships *Bismarck* and *Tirpitz* due to a shortage of steel.¹¹⁹ Concurrent construction of the KdF liners *Wilhelm Gustloff* and *Robert Ley*, at a cost of over RM 50 million, had continued on schedule.

Shipyards began fabricating submarines, or U-boats, around 1935. This weapon, potentially the most potent in Germany's arsenal, received a low priority. During 1937, the year work began on the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, the wharves launched just one U-boat. The Germans built nine the following year and 18 in 1939.¹²⁰ Germany began the war with 22 boats capable of Atlantic sorties, of which only a third could patrol target areas at any one time.

Military commanders met with Hitler in November 1938 to discuss coordinating rearmament among the three principal service branches. One German military historian summarized:

*"Hitler assigned no armaments objectives for the three service branches... He had no plan for realizable goals for the arms industry to pursue... The vague instructions as to how these as-yet-unspecified armaments objectives were to be attained over the next several years, do not suggest that Hitler at this time expected to be at war just three-quarters of a year later."*¹²¹

Between September 1937 and February 1939, German firms holding arms contracts filled only 58.6 percent of their orders.¹²² During 1938, barely nine percent of German industry produced military wares.¹²³ The amount increased as the war approached, reaching around 15 percent by the end of 1939, though some estimates are slightly higher. England, by contrast, spent 15 percent of her budget on rearmament in 1935 and 38 percent during 1938.¹²⁴ The economist Dr. Anja Bagel-Bohlen concluded:

“Arms production in reality never received unrestricted priority in the economy as it appeared... Even in September 1939, Germany had not implemented the fundamental restructuring of the economy made necessary by war,

*while it had already been introduced in Great Britain... The German industry was in no way prepared for an extended confrontation with the enemy’s industrial potential. Germany began a war in 1939 that based on her industrial preparations had no prospect of success.”*¹²⁵



The peacetime German army staged frequent, colorful reviews and occasional combat exhibitions for the public. This was in part to give foreign diplomats the impression that Germany already possessed a formidable military establishment.

The German army lagged well behind other Great Powers with respect to manpower as well. In 1935, the French army numbered 655,000 men, Poland’s 298,000, and the Czech army 140,000. The Soviet Union had 885,000 men under arms. None of these countries was well-disposed toward Germany. Since the Reich had had no draft for the last 15 years, there were no reservists. These are militarily-trained men who return to civilian life, but can be recalled to active duty in order to rapidly expand an armed

force in the event of war. France possessed 4.5 million, Poland 3.2 million, and Czechoslovakia 1.3 million reservists.¹²⁶

Hitler concentrated Germany's human resources on developing social programs for his people rather than on correcting the military disparity. In January 1933, the German army and navy totaled 113,523 personnel. By the end of the year, the roster rose to just 122,000. On March 21, 1935, Hitler reinstated compulsory military service. The draft did not actually begin until October. The army added 200,000 more men, the navy 10,000. Another 20,000 joined the new air force, the Luftwaffe. The German economy had created 3.6 million new jobs by 1935. Military recruitment therefore made a small contribution to alleviating unemployment. The government in fact began increasing troop strength by transferring 56,000 policemen to the army.

Historian Ralf Wittrich observed:

*"The frequent argument that Hitler found the unemployed population work and bread solely through a massive build-up of the armed forces is untenable, when the actual statistics are examined."*¹²⁷

Schacht confirmed this when he stated:

*"The elimination of unemployment in Germany... succeeded without rearmament."*¹²⁸

The American historian David Schoenbaum concluded:

*"In many respects...the National Socialists went to war with a peacetime economy rather than having created a war-based economy in peacetime."*¹²⁹

An in-depth study by professors William Langer and Everett Gleason stated:

*"Postwar studies of German capabilities, based on Nazi records, show that Nazi military power and war production in 1939 were greatly overestimated by the democracies. There can now be little doubt that the Germans in 1939 were far from prepared for a long war on a large scale. Their current war production was inferior to that of the combined British and French and they had very little in the way of reserves... They were by no means ready for the type of war in which they became involved."*¹³⁰

Despite comparative unpreparedness, the German armed forces would conquer larger, better equipped armies during the early war years. The German army's custom of training junior officers, down to squad leader, to exercise independent initiative in combat gave Hitler's troops a decisive



Hitler congratulates winners of the Reich's Career Competition. The popular annual program awarded scholarships and civic honors to children of working-class families.

tactical advantage over the French, British and Soviet armies with their inflexible command structure. Adjutant Julius Schaub later wrote that he often heard the Führer complain to his closest associates:

*"This damned war has ruined all my plans...it's wrecked everything, all of my grand plans for rebuilding."*¹³¹

Hitler served in the infantry throughout World War I, and he was seriously wounded. His military service record states that he participated in 84 battles.¹³² It seems unlikely that a man who experienced first-hand the devastation, privations and pointlessness of war in such measure, could aggressively prepare the nation he fought for to precipitate a similar carnage, especially considering the secondary role he historically assigned to rearmament.

The Adolf Hitler Schools

Hitler considered education of the young the key to the nation's progressive development beyond his lifetime. In a 1937 article, SS Colonel Otto Heidler wrote that schools must now advance students "without attention

to social ties, education or assessment of intellect, but according to the merits of their character." As far as the NSDAP was concerned, universities were graduating young adults who were unfit to assume leadership positions in Germany. They largely comprised what Hitler labeled "stay-at-home types": individuals who had selfishly pursued scholastic and career objectives during the years of the party's struggle for power. In the words of Heidler, they were

*"self-centered elements lacking every quality of a fighter, living their private academic life while a struggle for survival was going on throughout the entire nation."*¹³³

The NSDAP rejected any arrangement that prevented men who gave up personal ambition for the good of their country, often risking their lives, from attaining positions of leadership. During the years 1920-1933, many universities banned SA men, Hitler Youth leaders and NSDAP members, a substantial percentage of whom were combat veterans of World War I, from enrolling or teaching.

*"While they all supported the movement, others sat in their seminars and institutions, devoting themselves to learning their special field and profession. By their own moral code they were the proficient ones.... Now they want to impress us with their knowledge. And we reply to them, you lack the basis for any sort of wisdom, and that is character."*¹³⁴

Hitler himself wrote:

*"It's terrible to think how every year, hundreds of thousands of completely untalented persons are blessed with a higher education, while hundreds of thousands of others with superior ability remain without any advanced schooling. The loss to the nation cannot be overestimated."*¹³⁵

The Führer argued that it was not the function of the state

"to preserve the controlling influence of an existing class of society. Instead, it is the state's duty to draw the most capable minds from the sum of all the citizens and bring them to public office and rank."

He noted that the United States enjoys success in science and technology

*"because a greater number of talented individuals from among the lower strata there find possibilities for a higher education than is the case in Europe."*¹³⁶

By National-Socialist perception, a primary task of education was to train every young adult in an occupation. The class of unskilled labor was to



Among members of compulsory German youth organizations were these lads from East Prussia, reflecting the ruggedness, self-reliance and latent leadership qualities of the rural population.

disappear because members of the younger generation without a trade or profession lack character.

The German Labor Front launched the annual Reich's Career Competition in 1934. Half a million boys and girls, 80 percent of whom possessed but a rudimentary education, displayed their skills in trades and crafts. The best-scoring contestants received financial grants to pursue higher learning. An awards ceremony took place in Berlin, where national winners posed for photographs with Ley and Hitler. Schacht, who opposed the allotment of state funds to advance the lower classes, demonstratively declined Hitler's invitation to attend the function. Local and regional competitions broadened the percentage of winners and further publicized the program. The number of children taking part grew annually. In 1938, 949,120 girls and 1,537,373 boys competed. The DAF awarded RM 527,000 in scholarships that year.¹³⁷

To further develop the trade knowledge of the younger generation, the government sponsored *Langemarck* Schools. These institutions admitted youngsters from labor and rural backgrounds. The academies initially suffered a shortage of qualified instructors. They were nonetheless another step toward Hitler's ambition, "that in this realm we are paving the way for every single able mind toward the loftiest station in life he wants to aim

for, just so long as he is capable, energetic and determined.”¹³⁸ Years before assuming power, Hitler had advocated building a leadership cadre for the future of Germany. Devotion to one’s nation was as important as the ability to command. He wanted to prevent aloofness or any elitist tendency from forming among those trained to be tomorrow’s leaders. The challenge of developing a program to select and prepare candidates fell to Ley. He first proposed establishing boarding schools with a three-year curriculum in several German townships. Upon graduation, students demonstrating the desired qualities would advance to regional boarding schools for another three years. From here, “the most capable, racially best and physically healthiest” students would enroll in the NSDAP’s prestigious *Ordensburg* academies.¹³⁹ In October 1936, Ley signed an agreement with the minister of education, Dr. Bernhard Rust, authorizing the party’s direct involvement in the national school system. The contract allowed the NSDAP to establish boarding schools, the Reich’s Ministry of Education reserving the right to select faculty.

Ley finalized the form of the future boarding schools after deliberations with Reich’s Youth Leader Baldur von Schirach. Violating the contract with Rust, Ley excluded the unprogressive minister from further involvement. The labor leader enjoyed sufficient influence – and the DAF ample funds – to fashion a collateral school system that became virtually autonomous. It developed an independent curriculum and graduation requirements not conforming to state standards, and it established its own academy for training faculty. With the Führer’s permission, Ley named the ten institutions planned for Germany the Adolf Hitler Schools (AHS). Supplemental funding from the Reich’s treasury eventually allowed the addition of two more schools. The AHS boarding schools tested twelve-year-olds nominated by the NSDAP district leadership. Candidates passing the entrance exam entered a six-year course. The operation of the Adolf Hitler Schools offers insight into the personal qualities National Socialism sought to cultivate in Germany’s future leaders.

In December 1936, Schirach announced the founding of the new boarding schools. He appointed the 25-year-old Kurt Petter inspector of the academies. Max Klüver, also 25, designed the curriculum. The policy of recruiting young Hitler Youth leaders as instructors bypassed the Reich’s Ministry of Education’s technical authority to fill teaching positions. Accepting input from colleagues, Klüver developed a program free of official influence. The tight target date for opening the first Adolf Hitler School – April 15, 1937 – precluded a thorough selection process for choosing students.

Unlike conventional universities, the recruitment process, reflected in the content of the entrance exam, did not focus primarily on mental aptitude. As Klüver explained:

*“We were not against intellect or intelligence, but against the one-sided intellectual person who had neglected character and physical prowess, who lacked will power, decisiveness and a sense of responsibility. The colorless, indecisive and weak, the poorly grounded and irresponsible intellectual type we didn’t want. Against overvalue of the intellect we set the total person, of which intellect was of course an integral component.”*¹⁴⁰



Students at an Adolf Hitler School, wearing the standard dress of the German youth organization. There was no distinct uniform for AHS pupils.

In designing the AHS entrance exam, the faculty hoped to assess independence of judgment, ingenuity, rapid comprehension, retention, improvisation, ability to concentrate, and imagination rather than pure knowledge. They sought the most talented youngsters from throughout Germany without Hitler’s usual preference for working-class families. One brochure stated:

*“It is a popular misconception that the Adolf Hitler Schools are schools for the poor, for people of lesser means who would otherwise never be able to send their sons to institutions of higher learning. It should be emphasized that the Adolf Hitler Schools were not developed for a particular class in society. They are schools for the best, worthiest and most capable boys from among the German nation.”*¹⁴¹

Teachers were aware, however, that the quality of education among the poorer sections of the population left some young talent undiscovered. Grading of the entrance exam took this into account. It permitted a relative-

ly greater proportion of sons of artisans, laborers and farmers in the boarding schools than was the case in other institutions.

Instructors seldom allowed political considerations to compromise the selection of students. Despite considerable pressure and an intense confrontation with the district NSDAP leadership, Klüver himself refused to induct the son of a senior party official into an Adolf Hitler School because the boy had low test scores. By contrast, Werner Lamberz, enrolled at the Weimar AHS, was the son of the Communist Peter Lamberz, who was imprisoned in a concentration camp.¹⁴²

The curriculum of the AHS cultivated leadership qualities among students as its goal. It avoided courses designed to pile up knowledge that required substantial study time and was soon forgotten. This conformed to Hitler's definition of education's objective, which should be "to train young minds to be receptive to new ideas, and to develop powers of reasoning and observation."¹⁴³ History classes focused on a selection of more significant events that had a decisive influence on the advance of civilization rather than on a detailed chronology of the past.

The program required students to work together in study groups. Each assigned one participant as a devil's advocate to stimulate the discussions. Teachers circulated among the groups taking part in debates. The group grade influenced the scores of individual students. This practice promoted teamwork. It prevented conceit and helped pupils learn to evaluate opposing arguments, prioritize group performance over personal advancement, and work systematically to realize common objectives.

Though sanctioning customary patriotism, Adolf Hitler Schools did not indoctrinate those enrolled in excessive, dogmatic nationalism. Students broadened their understanding and tolerance of other cultures through the course, "A Look at the World." The purpose was to explore the political and economic circumstances of other countries, their current events and the mentality of their people. Foreign language studies and class field trips abroad supplemented the instruction. Teachers assigned each student a country that he had to become thoroughly knowledgeable about. He then shared his expertise in classroom discussion.

The open-minded attitude nurtured in AHS students contradicted the chauvinistic tendency prevalent among much of the NSDAP hierarchy. Reviewing essays by members of the first graduating class, Schirach and Ley were shocked to discover the seniors' ignorance of the National-Socialist Party program. Racial hygiene also played no role in the study plan.¹⁴⁴ This circumstance contradicted Hitler's order:

“No boy or girl shall leave school without being basically instructed in the practical necessity of maintaining the purity of our blood.”¹⁴⁵

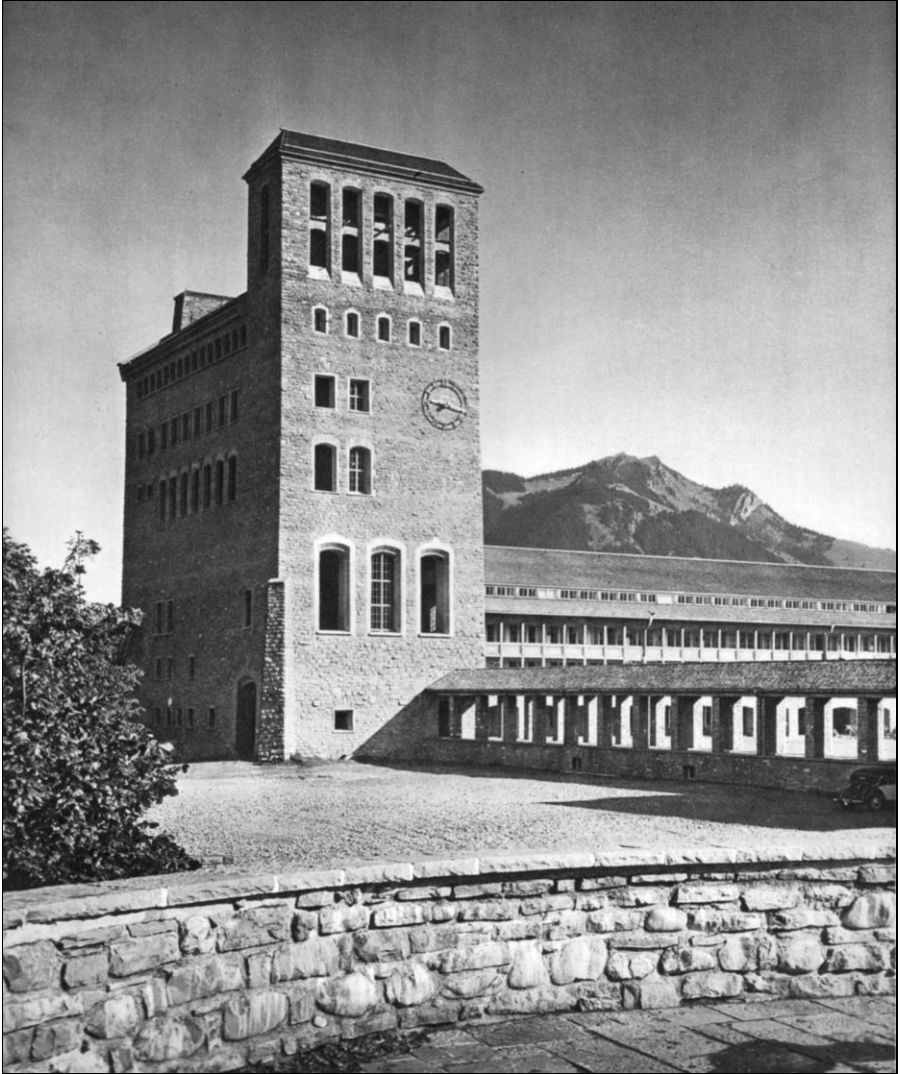
The training academy for AHS faculty also remained largely free from the influence of the NSDAP. The practice of filling teaching positions with young men eliminated the type of career educator who gradually distanced himself from the vitality and spirit of the younger generation after decades of academic routine. AHS directives required the instructor to arrange social and recreational activities for individual student groups in his charge during free time.

“He must energetically urge them to learn to shrug off mistakes and overcome weaknesses. But he must also remain cheerful and always ready to be at their side with friendly advice and help.... He must be a model companion, selfless, sincere and fair. Only then will he be able to acquire the necessary authority without which no leader can exist.”¹⁴⁶

Once a week, instructors worked with their class on assignments. One afternoon each week, teachers and pupils participated in a sporting competition together as well as singing. Conventional precepts governing student-faculty relations were not in evidence at the Adolf Hitler Schools. Instructors relied on the standard they set, rather than on the pupil's constrained respect for the office, to maintain authority. Klüver wrote later:



Fitness played a major role in Germany's educational system. The state promoted the rhythmic gymnastics developed by Hinrich Medau, designed to cultivate poise, grace, coordination and physical strength.



Sited in the Bavarian Alps, Ordensburg Sonthofen was designed by architect Hermann Giesler as an NSDAP leadership academy. It was also home to the central Adolf Hitler School until 1945.

“There were few boarding schools in which such camaraderie and mutual trust existed between educator and student as in the AHS, not the least of which was due to the example of the instructor.”¹⁴⁷

Physical education played a significant role in the AHS. Hitler had often stressed fitness as necessary for young people to become decisive, responsible and determined. The AHS program stated:

*“Competitive sports ... (and) skiing or flying in gliders are most important for strengthening the will and learning to endure hardships.”*¹⁴⁸

During the first years, students devoted approximately ten hours per week to physical education and sports. For fifth-year students, it was eight hours. Even during wartime, there was minimal paramilitary or weapons training in the curriculum. Instead, the schools strove to cultivate a soldierly bearing in the pupils using the military values of inner confidence, facing adversity, enduring privation and summoning courage. Natural athletes did not necessarily receive the highest marks. Students whom instructors felt achieved the most within the framework of their estimated abilities – hence attained the higher level of self-mastery – better satisfied school objectives.

Most AHS instructors identified National Socialism’s “one people, one leader” concept with the person of Hitler himself. None of his potential successors in the party and state hierarchy possessed the Führer’s commanding, charismatic presence. Germany’s future political structure, in the opinion of the AHS faculty, should therefore be an oligarchy: a select stratum where membership would be determined not by social, economic or intellectual standing, but by personal leadership qualities and devotion to country. The schools did not want to graduate automatons that blindly conformed to the party line. One period newspaper article stated:

*“At the Adolf Hitler Schools, those character-forming forces are at work which we need for our times. They do not however, suppress the particular nature of the individual... but nurture and strengthen it, in this way enabling the boys to mature into independent-thinking, decisive personalities.”*¹⁴⁹

While designed to help students develop self-confidence and realize their potential, lesson plans incorporated elements intended to preclude feelings of self-importance. Difficult classroom assignments with weekly due dates required close cooperation and mutual dependency among members of individual study groups. The AHS athletic program’s emphasis on team competition taught the boys that no one person matters more than the whole. On the sports field as well as in the classroom, individual pupils alternately assumed the roles of team and study captains. They then rejoined the group in subordinate roles after temporary command. Field trips to mines, factories and farms combated isolation or aloofness, reminding students that the exclusive boarding-school status does not divide them from the German people and the realities of their daily existence. In contrast to other boarding schools, the AHS provided no distinctive uniform for its pupils. This measure also prevented feelings of superiority.

Another departure from what was customary at similar institutions was the attention to family ties during the school year. An AHS brochure described how student-parent relations are “arranged by the school to remain as intimate as possible, to instill in the boy values that may be realized only through family life.”¹⁵⁰ The AHS *Tilsit* newsletter described parents as belonging to an expanded circle of those empowered to educate the child.

“They have in no sense lost their boy when enrolling him the Adolf Hitler School. In full confidence in us, they instead entrust only a part of his education to the educator. It is our wish that the boy should remain rooted in his parents’ house and to his homeland. A youth who forgets his home is without roots and unsuitable for us as well.”

The article also defined “close cooperation between parents and instructors” as “absolutely essential for the education and evaluation of the individual lad.”¹⁵¹ Instructors often visited the families of their students during holidays.

The AHS advocated ongoing parental influence as part of the policy to train its pupils to become wholesome, responsible young adults. The curriculum targeted development in three inter-related areas: mind, body and spirit. Regarding mental aptitude, it was the goal of the schools not to stuff the student’s head with information, but to accustom him to working hard, expediting assignments systematically, and practicing sound judgment. The AHS’s uncompromising commitment to physical education, conducive to general health and well-being, promoted self-confidence and taught classmates to subordinate self-interest and act as a team. The program’s spiritual element aimed at producing independent self-starters, prepared to accept and exercise authority, to feel responsible for their actions, and to nurture humility as well as reverence for their people and their country. All elements worked together to shape the individuals envisioned to become Germany’s future leadership caste. Though school officials hoped for graduates to choose a career in civil service, there was no pressure on them to do so. The Adolf Hitler Schools sought not to master Germany’s most promising young adults, but to teach them to master themselves.

This method of education represented a significant departure from liberalism’s practice. In order to provide equal opportunities for advancement for underachievers, the democratic state often devotes greater resources to their schooling than to that of those exhibiting superior ability. The leveling-off process corresponds to the liberal principle that rejects natural ranking among individuals based on talent and personal initiative. In National-Socialist Germany, by contrast, certain academic institutions assigned pri-

ority to developing the potential of more-gifted students. Parallel instruction in communal responsibility was supposed to ensure that training such personalities for leadership roles would be of service to all.

Notes

- 1 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, 205
- 2 Kaden, Ernst, *Des Deutschen Volkes Heldenkampf*, p. 113
- 3 Fuller, J.F.C., *The Second World War*, p. 19
- 4 Franz-Willing, Georg, *Umsturz 1933*, p. 28
- 5 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, pp. 44-45
- 6 *Ibid.*, p. 45
- 7 Schweiger, Helmut, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, p. 11
- 8 Bainville, Jacques, *Frankreichs Kriegsziel*, p. 38
- 9 Veale, Frederick, *Advance to Barbarism*, p. 147
- 10 Ziegler, Wilhelm, *Los von Versailles*, p. 14
- 11 Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*, p. 59
- 12 Schauwecker, Franz, *So war der Krieg*, p. 142
- 13 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 75
- 14 *Ibid.*, 82, 13, 20
- 15 Die braune Platte, "Appell an die Nation"
- 16 Binding, Rudolf, *Antwort eines Deutschen an die Welt*, p. 6
- 17 Domarus, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 193
- 18 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 85
- 19 *Ibid.*, p. 40
- 20 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 55
- 21 Reinhardt, , *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 49
- 22 *Ibid.*, p. 54
- 23 *Ibid.*, p. 21
- 24 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 204
- 25 *Ibid.*, pp. 204-205
- 26 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 91
- 27 *Ibid.*, p. 87
- 28 *Ibid.*, p. 43
- 29 *Ibid.*, p. 56
- 30 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 60
- 31 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich* p. 65
- 32 Voss, Reimer, *Steuern im Dritten Reich*, p. 87
- 33 Schweiger, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, p. 33
- 34 *Ibid.*, pp. 34-35
- 35 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 60
- 36 Reinhardt, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, pp. 62-63
- 37 *Ibid.*, p. 51
- 38 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, pp. 59-60
- 39 Bukey, Evan, *Hitler's Austria*, p. 18
- 40 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 89
- 41 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 50
- 42 Wistrich, Robert, *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, p. 269
- 43 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 51
- 44 *Ibid.*, p. 126
- 45 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 501
- 46 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 49

- 47 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 122
- 48 Albrecht, Karl, *Der verratene Sozialismus*, pp. 40-41
- 49 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, pp. 83, 84
- 50 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 61
- 51 *Ibid.*, p. 72
- 52 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 148
- 53 *Ibid.*, p. 28
- 54 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 91
- 55 *Ibid.*, p. 68
- 56 Hitler, Adolf, *Die Reden Hitlers am Reichsparteitag der Freiheit 1935*, p. 43
- 57 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 262
- 58 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 122
- 59 *Ibid.*, p. 287
- 60 Leistritz, Hans, *Der bolschewistische Weltbetrug*, p. 34
- 61 Leistritz, Hans, *Der Schulungsbrief*, 5/1938, p. 163
- 62 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 287
- 63 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 209
- 64 *Ibid.*, p. 211
- 65 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 87
- 66 *Ibid.*, p. 250
- 67 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 208
- 68 *Ibid.*, p. 206
- 69 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 694
- 70 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 212
- 71 *Ibid.*, p. 206
- 72 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 108
- 73,74 Leistritz, Hans, *Der bolschewistische Weltbetrug*, p. 35
- 75,76 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 117
- 77 *Ibid.*, pp. 119, 151
- 78 *Ibid.*, p. 104
- 79 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 378
- 80 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, pp. 111, 110
- 81 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 220
- 82 Hitler, Adolf, *Die Reden Hitlers am Reichsparteitag der Freiheit 1935*, p. 25
- 83 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 219
- 84 *Ibid.*, p. 220
- 85 Bouhler, Philipp, *Der grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf*, Band II, p. 94
- 86 Hitler, Adolf, *Die Reden des Führers am Parteitag 1938*, p. 52
- 87 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 218
- 88,89 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 255
- 90 *Ibid.*, p. 259
- 91 *Ibid.*, p. 260
- 92 *Ibid.*, p. 271
- 93 *Ibid.*, p. 73
- 94 *Ibid.*, p. 97
- 95 *Ibid.*, p. 166
- 96,97 Schön, Heinz, *SOS Wilhelm Gustloff*, p. 12
- 98 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 169
- 99 *Ibid.*, p. 154
- 100 Schön, Heinz, *SOS Wilhelm Gustloff*, p. 17
- 101 *Ibid.*, p. 21
- 102 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 170
- 103 *Ibid.*, p. 172

- 104 *Ibid.*, p. 173
- 105 Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, p. 211
- 106 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 41
- 107 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 30
- 108 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 246
- 109 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 59
- 110 Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, pp. 87, 88
- 111 Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, p. 94
- 112 Klapdor, Ewald, *Der Ostfeldzug 1941*, p. 140
- 113 Liddell-Hart, Basil, *Deutsche Generale des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 90
- 114 Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, p. 113
- 115 Bagel-Bohlen, Anja, *Hitlers industrielle Kriegsvorbereitungen*, p. 122
- 116 *Ibid.*, p. 116
- 117 Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, p. 107
- 118 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 271
- 119 Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, p. 95
- 120 Bagel-Bohlen, Anja, *Hitlers industrielle Kriegsvorbereitungen*, p. 105
- 121 Schustereit, Hartmut, *Vabanque*, p. 74
- 122 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 32
- 123 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 70
- 124 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 183
- 125 Bagel-Bohlen, Anja, *Hitlers industrielle Kriegsvorbereitungen*, pp. 134, 135
- 126 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 252
- 127 Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 70
- 128 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 58
- 129 Schoenbaum, David, *Die braune Revolution*, p. 138
- 130 Langer, William and Everett Gleason, *The Challenge to Isolation*, p. 166
- 131 Schaub, Julius, *In Hitlers Schatten*, pp. 15-16
- 132 Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und seine Bewegung*, p. 48
- 133 *Der Schulungsbrief*, 1/1937, pp. 6, 7
- 134 *Der Schulungsbrief*, 1/1937, p. 7
- 135 *Der Schulungsbrief*, 5/1937, pp. 188-189
- 136 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 33
- 137 *Ibid.*, p. 90
- 138 *Ibid.*, p. 95
- 139 Ley, Robert, *Wir alle helfen dem Führer*, p. 139
- 140 Klüver, Max, *Die Adolf-Hitler Schulen*, p. 32
- 141 AHS Weimar-Thüringen, *Arbeitsbericht und Elternbriefe 1940-41*, p. 11
- 142 Klüver, Max, *Die Adolf-Hitler Schulen*, p. 132
- 143 *Ibid.*, p. 33
- 144 *Ibid.*, pp. 159, 181, 82
- 145 Jörns, Emil, and Julius Schwab, *Rassenhygienische Fibel*
- 146 Klüver, Max, *Die Adolf-Hitler Schulen*, p. 152
- 147 *Ibid.*, p. 196
- 148 *Ibid.*, p. 104
- 149 *Ibid.*, p. 146
- 150 *Ibid.*, p. 185
- 151 *Ibid.*, p. 184

Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber On the Importance of Two Oft-neglected Auschwitz Witnesses

Carlo Mattogno

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published book *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, June 2022; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the introduction. References to books in the text and in footnotes point to the book's bibliography, which is not included here. Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

The subject of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, after a very troubled genesis and development, which in the years 1942-1944 saw the creation and propagation of the most-absurd stories by the various resistance groups inside the Auschwitz Camp, was revised by the Soviets in February-March 1945, and received its first official sanction of historical "truth" in their "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research of the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices," which was published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945. Later accepted by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (IMT) as Document 008-USSR, it constituted the archetype of all subsequent historiography.¹ The story of the alleged extermination by gassing was based on the interrogations of two self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando*, Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon, whose statements were also summarized in this presentation:

"Two former prisoners who were interrogated as witnesses, SHYLOMA DRAGON (a resident of the small town of Zitovnin of Warsaw Province) and GENRICH TAUBER (from the town of Krzanow in Poland), who worked in a Sonderkommando operating the gas chambers and crematoria, testified as follows:" (IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261, here p. 245)

¹ See Mattogno 2021, Part 2 and Chapter 1 of Part 3, pp. 105-305.

Dragon had been interrogated on February 26, 1945, Tauber the next day. With regard to the alleged exterminations these two witnesses – and to a lesser degree also Henryk Mandelbaum and Stanisław Jankowski, whom I have dealt with (together with other witnesses of the *Sonderkommando*) in another study (Mattogno 2021a) – were the two most important witnesses at the trial held in Warsaw by the Polish authorities from 11 to 19 March 1947 against Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp. However, for unknown reasons, neither of them participated directly in the trial, nor did they appear at the subsequent trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, which took place in Krakow from 25 November to 16 December 1947. Tauber's testimony, which was attached to the records of the Höss Trial, was the protocol of a deposition he had given to the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn during the interrogation of 24 May 1945. Dragon had been interviewed by the same judge even earlier, on 10-11 May 1945.

These two testimonies constituted the essential basis of the judicial reconstruction of the alleged extermination process carried out by the IMT, were also used by the emerging Polish historiography for its historical reconstruction: Tauber thus became the most-important guarantor of the claimed homicidal gasings in the Auschwitz crematoria, while Dragon assumed the same role for the imaginary “bunkers” of Birkenau.

After his extradition to Poland on 25 May 1946, Höss began to be extremely “cooperative” with the local authorities, reworking most of the ramblings he had previously uttered to the British and American investigators, and adapting them to the “historical” perspective of his new jail masters (see Mattogno 2020a for details). But while Höss's testimony became accessible to Western historiography as early as 1958 (Broszat 1958; English: Höss 1959), Tauber's was ignored for another three decades, until Jean-Claude Pressac rediscovered it in the proceedings of the Höss Trial and published it in 1989. In his ponderous work on Auschwitz, the French historian presented a complete English translation, accompanied by an accurate commentary (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). The translation, while not perfect, came from Pressac's adaptation of two French translations made for him, one by Dorota Ryszka, the other by Adam Rutkowski (*ibid.*, p. 481).

Dragon's testimony became known in its entirety only in 1993, when it appeared in German translation in a book by the Auschwitz Museum's chief historian Franciszek Piper (Piper 1993, pp. 203-225).

Also in 1993, Szlama Dragon, who then called himself Shlomo, and his brother Abraham were interviewed by Israeli historian Gideon Greif (Greif

2005, 122-180). Abraham claimed that he, too, had been assigned to the *Sonderkommando* of the “bunkers.” But with regard to Auschwitz, Szlama mentioned him only twice in passing in his Polish testimony (pp. 2, 13). Greif expressed his admiration for the prodigious memory of the two brothers, whom he interviewed 48 years after the claimed events (*ibid.*, p. 124):

“Both brothers have amazing powers of recall.”

But twenty-one years earlier, on 2 March 1972 during the 26th Session of the Austrian trial against the architects Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl in Vienna, Szlama Dragon, after having confused Crematorium I with “Bunker 2” (!) the day before, was forced to confess (Pressac 1989, p. 172):

“I can’t remember today after 30 years...”

Therefore, in 1993, Szlama miraculously remembered perfectly what he could no longer remember in 1972! This is a specific reason for not considering these testimonies in detail, in addition to the general reason that very late testimonies (in this case dating back forty years after the alleged events) are necessarily influenced by too many external factors, which alter the genuine memories, if they exist in the first place.

Pressac’s assessment influenced all subsequent orthodox historiography, which hastened to dust off Tauber’s testimony. In 1995, Franciszek Piper, at that time director of the Auschwitz Museum’s historical department, reproduced it in the original language in the Museum’s five-volume history of the camp (Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III, pp. 189-208), which was later translated into German and English (*idem* 1999, 2000).

Robert Jan van Pelt took it in 1999 as the historical-technical basis of the alleged homicidal gassings and cremations in his expert report on Auschwitz for the libel trial of British historian David Irving against US-American scholar of Jewish religion Deborah Lipstadt (11 January to 11 April 2000). This report, which is known as “The Pelt Report,” was later released as a book in a revised and expanded edition. When assessing Tauber’s testimony, van Pelt went far beyond the limits Pressac had set for himself, writing in that book in open contradiction to revisionist historians (van Pelt 2002, p. 193):

“All of Tauber’s testimony up to this point can be confirmed in the blueprints or by means of other documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Only the division of the gas chamber of Crematorium 2 into two spaces cannot be traced in the archives. Negationists use this to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber’s testimony.”

There is no need to point out that no revisionist researcher has ever dreamed of refuting the entire testimony in question on the basis of this detail alone. This is therefore a pathetic lie. Van Pelt continues (*ibid.*, p. 205):

“Given [Enrique Aynat] Eknes’s difficulty in discrediting Tauber’s testimony, it is not surprising that negationists preferred to bury it in silence. Yet we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, not only because of its internal consistency. Tauber’s statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller.” (Emphasis added)



Szlama Dragon, 1993

And finally, here is how van Pelt summarizes his assessment of the testimony in question (*ibid.*, p. 204):

“Tauber’s statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations. In fact, negationists have not been able to discredit him as a witness.” (Emphasis added)

Regarding Dragon, he wrote (*ibid.*, p. 188):

“Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person, and none of the details he told were part of the Soviet report.” (Emphasis added)

The last part of this statement is clearly wrong, since the Soviets summarized “Shyloma Dragon’s” statements in the report in question (the Communiqué mentioned above).

These utterances of van Pelt perfectly characterize their author, who is completely devoid of any critical sense and hopelessly afflicted by a staggering credulity, as I have amply demonstrated in a separate study (Matogno 2020). The fact that van Pelt, who posed as an “expert” on Auschwitz during the Irving vs. Lipstadt Trial, completely ignored the Soviet

interrogations of Tauber and Dragon is undermining his credibility even more.

The present study constitutes the revisionist response to van Pelt 's claims. It is so little "negationistic" of truth and facts that it brings into the historiographical debate two important documents hitherto not only unpublished, but – because of their very content – actually completely unknown even to Auschwitz specialists: The first statements ever made by Tauber and Dragon.

Although Tauber and Dragon are universally considered by orthodox Holocaust historians to be witnesses of extraordinary importance, none of them, starting with Jean-Claude Pressac, Robert Jan van Pelt and Franciszek Piper, ever bothered to obtain their first testimonies, whose existence was known since 1945, since they were explicitly mentioned in the report of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz, as I mentioned earlier. After the opening of the Soviet archives, the retrieval of these testimonies (and of others, such as Mandelbaum 's) was within the reach of any willing researcher and, in fact, Jürgen Graf and I found them in Moscow about 25 years ago without too much difficulty.² These testimonies are therefore presented here for the first time in a Western language.

There is also another brief, practically unknown testimony by Tauber, which he gave in 1945 to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, the precise date of which is not indicated (Tauber 1945).

This study is devoted to an examination of the testimonies of Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon mentioned above. In Part One I, present the English translation; in Part Two, I present a critical historical-technical analysis of the testimonies in order to establish whether they really have a "very high probative value," and how we are to assess the judgments expressed in this regard by Pressac and van Pelt.

Striving for completeness, I pick up what I already stated in my "Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies" published in another study (Mattoigno 2019, pp. 331-375), and I will elaborate on this in more detail here.

There is also an Italian translation of Tauber's testimony of 24 May 1945 (Saletti, pp. 59-82), which, besides being second-hand in nature, is also riddled with so many errors and inaccuracies as to be historiographically unusable.

² The only exception, but always too late, is Russian historian Pavel Polyán, who recently published a transcript of the two statements' original texts (Dragon: Polyán, pp. 590-600; Tauber: *ibid.*, pp. 605-613). Polyán's merits in this context are purely editorial in nature, because he insists on the veracity of these witness accounts with obtuse credulity.

In the translations I have tried to maintain, as far as possible, the rough and repetitive style of the original texts, even if the resulting prose is anything but polished. This way the reader can get a more-precise idea of Tauber's and Dragon's way of expressing themselves than other translations, which are more elegant, but at the same time less adherent to the original.

I have added in the text, between square brackets, everything that serves to better clarify the meaning of certain terms, and the correct spelling where they are misspelled. In footnotes, I have provided necessary contextual explanations and the translations of the words or expressions mentioned in German.

With this book I add another study to my cycle of critical analysis of the "eyewitness accounts" of the self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando* that I have undertaken over the years and have collected mainly in the works listed below:

- *“La verità sulle camere a gas”? Anatomia della “testimonianza unica” di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017;³
- *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020;
- *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021;
- *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021

In these works, I have critically examined five general categories of witnesses, which I enumerate in order of importance:

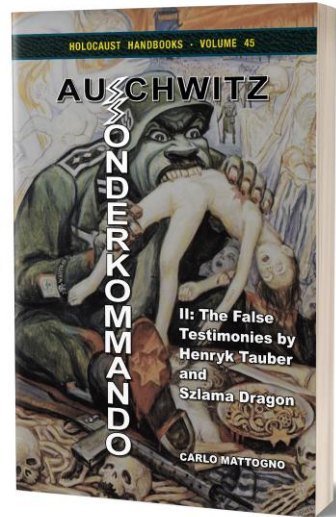


Henryk Tauber, 1945

³ The contents of this book will be included in another study on self-proclaimed members of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando* which is currently evolving and will be Volume 46 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*; editor's note.

1) Self-proclaimed eyewitnesses of the *Sonderkommando*:

André Lettich, Shlomo Venezia, the authors of the clandestine manuscripts (“Author Unknown,” Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus, Salmen Lewental, Marcel Nadsari [Nadjari]), Szaja Gertner, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1945, Roman Sompolinski, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Milton (Meilech) Buki, Miklós Nyiszli, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1946, Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold) Rosin, Filip Müller, Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshua Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum, and Samij Karolonsij.



2) Witnesses who worked in the crematoria without being part of the *Sonderkommando*:

Four Hungarian anonymous authors: Protocol No. 90 (23 June 1945); Protocol No. 151 (27 June 1945); Protocol No. 182 (30 June 1945); Protocol No. 2114 (26 August 1945), and Lieberman (1945).

3) Testimonies of detainees who allegedly escaped gassings:

Abraham Cykert (1945), Regina Bialek (1945), Sofia Litwinska (1945), Bruno Piazza (1956).

4) Casual witnesses to the gas chambers:

Ada Bimko (1945), Jeannette Kaufmann (1945), Regina Plucer (1945), Hermine Kranz (1945), Fritz Putzker (1945), Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945), Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946), Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946)

5) Witnesses who received information directly from members of the *Sonderkommando*:

Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945), Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945), Marc Nahon (1945), Chaim Frosch (1945).

Read the rest of this book, Volume 45 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com as an eBook. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk>.

Victory of the Lost Revolution

Ernst Manon

Introduction

In the U.S., the 1968er revolts were mainly connected with the pro-black civil-rights movement as well as protests against the Vietnam War. In Europe, with no involvement in the Vietnam War and no significant sub-Saharan population (yet), protests were mostly limited to students, and were dominated there by left-wing radical and extremist groups. In France, they managed to make the government resign. In Germany, the protests targeted what was perceived as remnants of National-Socialism: the entire parental and grand-parental generations were vilified, and social, political, financial and military structures carried over from the Third Reich were verbally and also physically assaulted. It was a boisterous German resistance movement against Hitler Germany, coming 25 years too late. It was also a movement supported, financed and subverted by communist German and Soviet forces. And then, there was the Jewish element, which is the focus of this article. The Editor.

“[...] the clashes [between de Gaulle and Raymond Aron] in the months leading up to May [19]68 seem all the more explosive in retrospect, as the student uprising is increasingly interpreted as a ‘Jewish revolution’. In 1988, the Jewish magazine Passages brought this aspect to the fore for the first time. A book translated from Hebrew by Yair Auron on ‘Les juifs d’extrême gauche en mai 68’ (Albin Michel) [The Jews of the Extreme Left in May 1968] has now been published to mark the thirtieth anniversary. The Israeli historian writes: ‘It is not easy to prove that the number of Jews involved in the uprising was greater than that of non-Jews. It is easy to prove, however, that they were at the head of the young insurgents. Three of the four charismatic figures were of Jewish origin. The author came across forty, fifty and even more percent of members of Jewish origin in the Trotskyist, Maoist, anarchist and other left-wing extremist groups – between one and two percent of the French are Jewish. Krivine, Cohn-Bendit, Glucksmann, Finkelkraut, Kouchner ‘continue to play a decisive role in political and intellectual debates’. [...] Raymond Aron was the first to recognize the long-term changes that were to come from May. All French revolutions

of the nineteenth century had ultimately brought about the opposite of their goals and, moreover, had always 'strengthened the state and exacerbated bureaucratic centralism'. Aron interpreted the events of 1968 in this logic: because the 'revolution' had failed, he expected its victory in the medium term. The 'conservatives' in power would adopt the revolutionary demands 'in a moderate form,' and attempt to remedy the grievances that the uprising had revealed."¹



Daniel Cohn-Bendit, 1968

About the book *Zappa meets Havel: 1968 and the Consequences* by Paul Bermann,² Iris Hanika writes:³

"He has this to say about the French activists of 1968, who came from Jewish families: 'They did not feel hatred for people who were different, but love, and willingly acknowledged their otherness. [...] And so the young people looked at their elders and felt – contempt. [...] They felt morally worthless in the face of what their parents' generation had been through – or what they had resigned themselves to. [...] The young people wanted redemption for their souls'."

"It is one of the strange contradictions of the internationalists of 1968 that, although they vehemently advocated the right of self-determination for the Vietnamese, the Kurds, the Palestinians, the East Timorese or the Eritreans, they opposed the right of self-determination of their own countrymen as revanchism. They were committed to the refugees and persecuted people all over the world and at the same time condemned the German expellees as reactionaries, if not fascists. [...]"

Daniel Cohn-Bendit brought the free spirit and cheeky criticism of the 'old age diseases of communism' from May in Paris to Germany. As a border crosser between Judaism, France and Germany, he was an early

¹ Jürg Altwegg, "Der Sieg der verlorenen Revolution", *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 8 June 1998, p. 44.

² *Zappa meets Havel: 1968 und die Folgen*, Rotbuch-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.

³ "Kritische Theorie revisited", *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 16 June 1998, p. 10.

advocate of multiculturalism; he helped pave the way that led to the founding of the Green Party ten years later.”⁴

Sir Ernst H. Gombrich:⁵

“It is one of the tragic ironies of history that the Jews [...] were attracted to the left-wing political parties without realizing that the utopia they were enthusiastic about would lead to the opposite of an open society in its realization. This strong participation of Jews in revolutionary movements was, of course, grist to the mill of the anti-Semites.”

Motto at the Berlin Germanists’ Conference in 1968:⁶

“Slay German studies dead, color the blue flower red.”

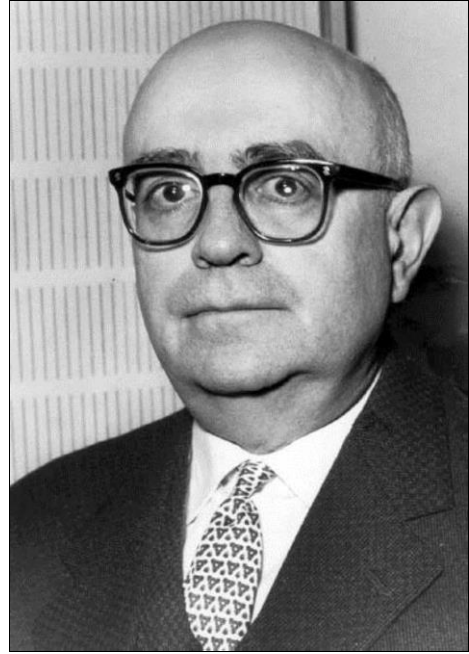
Theodor Wiesengrund Adorno:⁷

“I am the last person to underestimate the merits of the student movement: it interrupted the smooth transition to a totally administered world. But there is a bit of madness mixed in with it, in which the totalitarian is teleologically inherent, not just as a repercussion – although this is probably also the case.”

Ernst Schumacher (Professor at Humboldt University, Berlin):⁸

“It stinks that we failed, but we have to try to make something out of this stink, something new.”

Bahman Nirumand:⁹



Theodor Wiesengrund Adorno

⁴ Peter Schütt, from 1966 to 1968 member of the Sozialistischer Deutscher Studentenbund (SDS) in Hamburg, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 31 March 1998, p. 9.

⁵ *Jüdische Identität und jüdisches Schicksal – Eine Diskussionsbemerkung*, Passagen, Vienna 1997, p. 63.

⁶ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 18 November 1998, p. N 6.

⁷ Last letter, dated 6 Aug. 1969 to Marcuse; *Deutsches Literaturarchiv*, quoted in *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 11 July 1998, p. VI.

⁸ On the failure of socialism; written in the program booklet of the Berlin theater *Volksbühne am Luxemburgplatz* on the occasion of a stage production of Brecht’s play “*Der gute Mensch von Sezuan*”; acc. to Heinrich Lummer, *Das rote Quartett*, p. 27.

“It was an intoxicating feeling, an absurd self-delusion, a romantic oasis in the midst of the affluent society of West Germany.”

Norbert Bolz knows “the whole secret of 1968”, namely “protest as the royal road to the search for meaning.”⁹

Ute Erb:⁹

“I see the real success of our protests [...] in Cuba, where I have often come as a vacation emigrant since 1988.”

Reinhard Mohr:¹⁰

“One of the ironies of history is that the coming to power of the Schröder/Fischer generation will finally historicize the revolt of 1968 and redeem it from the curse of its perpetual claim to validity and even truth.”

“‘Auschwitz’ and ‘guerrilla’ are the elementary stimuli and key words of his generation,” writes Frank Schirrmacher about Joschka Fischer:¹¹

“At the party conference [in May 1999], he reminded the radicals of his party of the guerrilla debates of the seventies and early eighties. The guerrilla, Fischer said, quoting an old theorem, must move among the people like a fish in water. Milosevic drains the water so that the guerrilla is left to flounder on dry land. [...]

You don’t need to know all the forgotten Tupac Ameru debates from the yellowed ‘course books’ of the student movement to appreciate the grandiose cunning of the Foreign Minister. He not only succeeds in turning NATO into a guerrilla auxiliary force by sending out the barely encrypted signal. He heals the biographical rift that runs through the lives of his audience; suddenly the legend of Che Guevara and the fish-and-water doctrine from the Mao bible rises above the defenders of the war, and May 1999 makes real what May 1968 dreamed of.”

Jürg Altwegg:¹²

“All the sixty-eighters needed was a real war. With Schröder [Germany’s chancellor in 1999] and the red-green coalition, the generation born after those who remembered [the Third Reich] came to power in Germany. The ideological legacy is being disposed of. [...] Renegades exchange one world view for another and defend it with even more conviction. [...] 1968 was a hysterical outburst, an uprising from the

⁹ From a book review of Christiane Landgrebe, Jörg Plath, (ed.), *‘68 und die Folgen*, Aragon, Berlin 1998 in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 7 December 1998, p. 10.

¹⁰ *Der Spiegel* No. 42/1998.

¹¹ Frank Schirrmacher, “Die Lehre des Krieges”, in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 22 May 1999, p. 41.

¹² “Krieg als Katharsis”, in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 26 May 1999, p. 51.

depths of the unconscious – the society that was being fought against was a chimera. [...] The fathers were reproached for their [Nazi] past, and the gesture of [retrospect] resistance was adopted. [...] This dynamic process makes it possible to understand how people who raved about Fidel Castro and sympathized with Pol Pot called for bombs and ground troops against Milosevic. [...] The imaginary fascism that the sixty-eighters fought against has become much more concrete, despite the dubious nature of the analogies. The first war in Europe since 1945 is the last act of coming to terms with the past. [...] The Berlin Republic begins with a war and almost French conditions.”

“In the Europe of the left, nothing is as it once was,” reports Michaela Wiegel from a meeting of six European heads of government in the Paris Palace of Sport. “Europe will be socialist, or it won’t be”, moderator Jack Lang proclaimed to the 5,000 or so spectators right at the start. Gerhard Schröder honored the hosts with the statement that Europe owes its principles to France: “Liberty, Equality, Fraternity”. However, freedom also includes freedom of trade, he insisted.¹³

Israel Shahak:¹⁴

“On the European continent, the attitude towards the great French Revolution is the most important distinguishing mark [shibboleth] – roughly speaking: those who are in favor of it are against anti-Semitism, those who accept it with regret are at least willing to associate with the anti-Semites, and those who hate it and want to eradicate its results belong to the social group from which anti-Semitism arises.”

Hans I. Grünewald:¹⁵

“In its doctrine of law, Judaism anticipated the French Revolution by three and a half millennia.”

Joseph (Joschka) Fischer:¹⁶

“All democracies have a basis, a foundation stone. For France, it is 1789; for Germany, it is Auschwitz.”

German historian Gerd Koenen, on the other hand, warns:¹⁷

¹³ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 29 May 1999, p. 5.

¹⁴ *Der Juden Götterglaube und Geschichte*, Lisbon 1996, p. 159; p. 69 in English original.

¹⁵ *Die Lehre Israels*, Olzog, Munich/Vienna 1970, p. 263.

¹⁶ *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 50/1999.

¹⁷ “*Der verstörende Unterschied: Warum Stalinismus und Nazismus doch nicht über einen Kamm zu scheren sind.*”, in: Horst Möller (ed.), *Der rote Holocaust und die Deutschen*, Piper, Munich 1999, p. 97.

“[...] if Auschwitz was the ‘absolute evil,’ then everything else seems relative. However, this is the most absurd use that can be made of this human experience.”

Hans Sedlmayr:¹⁸

“Basically, aesthetic anarchism is much more dangerous than political anarchism. The revolts of political anarchism have remained ephemeral and have, so far at least, had no impact of historical significance. ‘The anarchists



Joseph (Joschka) Fischer

have failed to make their revolution and seem even further from doing so today. ¹¹⁹¹ The year 1968, with its uprisings in which the black flag of anarchism was raised, has not changed this, nor have the terrorist attacks of our day. Aesthetic anarchism, however, has spread more and more since the 1920s without being recognized as such, and reached a peak of aggression and destruction in the 1960s. [...] The rejection of art, logic, ethics, shame; of the church, the state, the family; of the classical tradition of Europe as well as of every religion – has penetrated the daily and illustrated newspapers, film and television, the theater and events, the practice of life. [...] Even the ‘principle of hope’ has nothing effective to offer in opposition to the destruction of so many stops, because what it has to say about the event on which everything is decided, the death of the individual human being, is only a pathetic testimony to the ultimate hopelessness.”

Bertolt Brecht:²⁰

“To those born after: I confess it: I / Have no hope. / The blind speak of a way out. I / See. / When the errors are spent / Nothingness sits opposite us as the last companion.”

Bernd Rabehl:²¹

¹⁸ *Epochen und Werke III*, Mäander, Mittenwald 1982, pp. 264f.

¹⁹ James Joll, *The Anarchists*, 1964, paperback by Methuen & Cie, London 1969, p. 278.

²⁰ Around 1920, *Gedichte 3*, p. 189.

²¹ Speech given at the *Bogenhausener Gespräche*; in: *Junge Freiheit*, 18/25 December 1998, pp. 4f.

“A people without culture can be tempted to do anything, especially since it is ruled by ‘elites’ who are shaped from ‘outside’ and bear no internal responsibility.”

Horst Mahler:²²

“We are now experiencing the result of the cultural revolution of 1968 as hell, because our moral substance has evaporated with tradition and religion. We no longer know who we are. [...] In the media, especially on television, we portray ourselves as a mindless species. [...] As a cultureless people, we are living in a second Stone Age.”

“Just as in the Middle Ages, the victors razed the castles of their defeated opponents, so the victorious Western powers razed national consciousness, the last stronghold of resistance to the rule of global speculative capital. [...] Thus we have become a laboratory for the attempt to ‘peacefully’ melt down a great nation.”²³

And in the East? Vladimir Sorokin (Russian novelist, Moscow):²⁴

“In Russia, the 1960s helped the Soviet power to free itself from communist ideology, thereby securing absolute power for it, namely by giving a free hand to the oligarchic nomenclature that rules Russia today. In this way, Orwell’s prophecy, which predicted the regime of oligarchic collectivism in his novel ‘1984,’ was fulfilled.”

Igor Smirnov (Russian literary scholar, teaches in Constance and lives in Munich):²⁴

“The 1960s undoubtedly wanted socialism with a human face, and instead received totalism in a different form. If we compare the situation in Russia today with that which existed before Gorbachev’s reforms, it is basically no different from the totalitarian situation then: both times, a parliament that cannot make serious decisions; a dying head of state;



Horst Mahler

²² “Zweite Steinzeit – Das Erbe der Achtundsechziger”; in: *Junge Freiheit*, 14 April 1998, p. 2.

²³ “Flugschrift an die Deutschen, die es noch sein wollen, über die Lage ihres Volkes”, Berlin, November 1998, and “Politische Klasse spielt mit dem Feuer: Kann das deutsche Volk den Frieden noch retten?”; in: *Ostpreußenblatt*, 13/20/27 Feb. 1999, each on p. 7.

²⁴ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 7 April 1999, p. 53.

and terror, which may now have lost its state form and turned into the violence of the mafia, but no less remains terror.”

“In his most recent book ‘Russia in the Abyss’, Solzhenitsyn expressed the fear that the hardships of the Second World War may have finally exhausted the strength of his people. A younger author, Vladimir Sorokin, believes that the civil war after the October Revolution had already exhausted social resources.”²⁵

At the beginning of the 20th Century, the German-Jewish novelist Kurt Münzer put the following confession into the mouth of his hero:²⁶

“It’s not just us Jews who are so degenerate and at the end of an exhausted, used-up culture. All the races of Europe – perhaps we have infected them, we have corrupted their blood. In fact, everything today is Judaized. Our senses are alive in everyone, our spirit rules the world. We are the masters. Because what has power today is the child of our spirit. We may be hated, we may be chased away, our enemies may triumph over our physical weakness. We can no longer be exorcized. We have eaten into the peoples, penetrated the races, defiled them, broken their strength, made everything brittle, rotten and decaying with our stale culture. Our spirit can no longer be eradicated!”

* * *

First published in German as “Der Sieg der verlorenen Revolution” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 3&4, 2000, pp. 380-382.

²⁵ Kerstin Holm, *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 4 September 1998, p. 41.

²⁶ *Der Weg nach Zion – Ein Roman*, Axel Junckers, Stuttgart 1907, p. 291.

Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Framed at Nuremberg

John Wear

Ernst Kaltenbrunner (1903-1946) was chief of the Reich Main Office for Security (RSHA) from January 1943 until the end of World War II. In this position, he directed the operations of the Secret State Police (Gestapo), the Criminal Police (Kripo), and the Security Service (SD). Of the German leaders who stood before the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in 1945, few inspired more revulsion and contempt than Kaltenbrunner.¹

Telford Taylor, an American prosecutor at the IMT, described Kaltenbrunner as a “brutish, scar-faced hulk.” Taylor wrote that Kaltenbrunner “was the most ominous-looking man in the dock and had no friends there.” Rebecca West wrote that he “looked like a vicious horse.”² Hans Bernd Gisevius, a prosecution witness at the IMT, testified that Kaltenbrunner had “an even more sadistic attitude than Himmler.”³ Author Evelyn Waugh, observing the defendants from the spectators’ gallery, noted that “only Kaltenbrunner looked an obvious criminal” (p. 3).

This article examines the life of Kaltenbrunner, and whether or not the accusations made against him at the IMT are true.

Early Life

Ernst Kaltenbrunner was born in Reid, the industrial capital of the western part of the state of Upper Austria. Kaltenbrunner was the son of a lawyer, and his family had achieved a degree of respect in government, in the legal profession, and even in literature. Nothing in his ancestral or family background hinted at his having inherited an abnormal personality or being a social misfit. The Kaltenbrunner family viewed themselves – and were viewed by others – as “straightforward members of the solid middle class” (pp. 27-29).

Kaltenbrunner moved to the town of Raab, Austria in 1906. He spent seven happy years there, and later said that at Raab he “came to feel a love for nature and an interest in the passion and joys of a simple life.” He left

¹ Black, Peter R., *Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Ideological Soldier of the Third Reich*, Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1984, p. 3. All page numbers in text from there.

² Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, pp. 228, 360.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 375.

his family in 1913 to attend the *Realgymnasium* in Linz. Kaltenbrunner's memories of his years in Linz were not pleasant, and he felt deeply homesick for Raab (pp. 28, 31-33).

The end of World War I brought the Kaltenbrunner family back together again when Kaltenbrunner's father closed his law practice in Raab to join a law firm in Linz. Kaltenbrunner graduated from the *Realgymnasium* in Linz in 1921, and matriculated that autumn to a technical university in Graz. After majoring in chemistry for two years, Kaltenbrunner transferred to the university's law school, from which his father had graduated 25 years earlier. He completed his law degree in July 1926 (pp. 33f.).



Ernst Kaltenbrunner

Kaltenbrunner served his mandatory first year of legal training as a court apprentice at the Linz District Court. He moved to Salzburg after his legal apprenticeship to take a position in a law firm, and, in 1928, moved back to Linz to work for another law firm. On October 18, 1930, Kaltenbrunner joined the Austrian National-Socialist Party. He became a member of the SS 10 months later in August 1931. Kaltenbrunner told his relatives that, above all, he hoped for the union of Austria and Germany. This was the determining factor in his decision to join the National-Socialist Party (pp. 52-55, 61, 63).

Austrian SS Chief

Kaltenbrunner displayed a remarkable ability to advance his career and garner influence in the Austrian National-Socialist Party. He became active as a district speaker in Upper Austria, and gave free legal aid to SS men accused of criminal activities. The Austrian government began to apply increasing pressure on the National Socialists. Austrian authorities established several detention camps in the fall of 1933, and Kaltenbrunner

learned that he would be arrested in an impending roundup. He quickly married his fiancé on January 14, 1934. The next day, Kaltenbrunner was arrested and sent to a detention camp (pp. 69, 71, 74).

Kaltenbrunner and several of his fellow inmates organized a hunger strike in April 1934 to protest the inadequate food rations, faulty sanitation facilities and frequent mistreatment of the prisoners in their camp. They demanded that all prisoners be released. The hunger strike continued until Kaltenbrunner and several of his companions, weak from hunger, were evacuated to a hospital and released. More significant for Kaltenbrunner's political future was the close friendship that he established with one of his bunkmates in the camp – the agricultural engineer Anton Reinthaller (pp. 74f.).

Reinthaller convinced Kaltenbrunner that, given the political situation in Austria, National Socialists needed to present a moderate front. While serving as Reinthaller's secretary, however, Kaltenbrunner was arrested on suspicion of high treason. Kaltenbrunner was convicted of membership in the illegal SS, sentenced to six months' imprisonment, and had his license to practice law revoked. Although many SS members who were imprisoned or lost their jobs emigrated to Germany, Kaltenbrunner stayed in Austria. He was appointed chief of SS-Abschnitt VIII (Upper and Lower Austria) by Heinrich Himmler in the fall of 1935 (pp. 78f.).

In order to report to his superiors in the SS, Kaltenbrunner frequently bypassed the Austrian SS leader by traveling to Germany to report directly to Himmler and other SS officers. Kaltenbrunner impressed SS leaders not only with his political acumen, but also through his reputation as an intelligence expert. Reflecting Himmler's appreciation of Kaltenbrunner's leadership abilities, on March 21, 1938, Himmler appointed Kaltenbrunner as chief of the Austrian SS. Kaltenbrunner was also awarded the role of state secretary for security in the Austrian government (pp. 82, 94, 102, 104).

RSHA Chief

As chief of the Austrian SS, Kaltenbrunner conducted intelligence operations and worked on routine police administration, transmission of Security Police orders from Berlin to police units in Vienna, supervision of the indoctrination of new SS recruits, and the amalgamation of the SS and police in the *SS-Oberabschnitt Donau*. With few personal connections in Germany other than Himmler, Kaltenbrunner appeared to have reached a professional dead end. However, when RSHA chief Reinhard Heydrich died on June 4, 1942 from wounds received in an assassination operation carried

out by Czech agents, the top spot in the RSHA became vacant (pp. 116, 127).

Himmler took control of the RSHA for the first eight months after Heydrich's death. By early December 1942, Himmler decided to replace himself with Kaltenbrunner. After receiving Hitler's approval in January 1943, Himmler summoned Kaltenbrunner to Berlin and told him to take over management of the RSHA. Kaltenbrunner remained as head of the RSHA until the end of the war (p. 128).

Himmler clearly wanted Kaltenbrunner to utilize the power that Heydrich had held prior to Heydrich's death. He advised Kaltenbrunner to "reestablish the contacts that Heydrich had held in his hands." Kaltenbrunner had a mixed reaction to his new job. While Kaltenbrunner liked its promise of power, excitement and intrigue, he was nervous about suddenly being thrust into the mainstream of National-Socialist politics. Otto Skorzeny said that Kaltenbrunner "even with all the external splendor, did not feel quite at home there [in the RSHA]" (pp. 132f.).

The German Sixth Army surrendered to the Russians at Stalingrad only three days after Kaltenbrunner became head of the RSHA. This disaster was followed by the surrender of the German Army in North Africa on May 7, 1943, and the Allied landings in Sicily and Italy in July and September 1943 (pp. 133, 218). These losses foretold Germany's future defeat, and Kaltenbrunner's later death by hanging at Nuremberg.

Wartime Activities

Similar to Heydrich, Kaltenbrunner's primary interests were in military intelligence and counter-espionage. When he became head of the RSHA on January 30, 1943, he had the firm intention of acquiring control of the *Abwehr* intelligence organization headed by Adm. Wilhelm Canaris. Kaltenbrunner had a hostile personal talk with Canaris in Munich three weeks later. Canaris won this confrontation, and Himmler warned Kaltenbrunner that he would not tolerate any interference in the *Abwehr*.⁴

Kaltenbrunner achieved his ambition of acquiring control of the *Abwehr* when it became a branch of the RSHA in February 1944. He followed Canaris's policy of seeking contacts with the West. Sometimes Kaltenbrunner worked with Walter Schellenberg; other times he employed Wilhelm Höttil, who had contacts with American OSS agent Allen Dulles. Kaltenbrunner believed that the SS, as disposers of an army within an army, held the best

⁴ Reitlinger, Gerald, *The SS: Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1981, p. 237.

cards for bargaining with the Western Allies.⁵ Kaltenbrunner competed with several SS leaders to negotiate peace with Western representatives (p. 255).

Germany's labor supply dwindled rapidly as the war wore on. Thousands of Poles and Soviets were put to work in factories and on farms throughout Germany, Austria, Bohemia, Moravia and the Government General. Kaltenbrunner issued a circular on June 30, 1943, establishing regulations for punishing crimes committed by Poles and Russians in Germany. The Gestapo and the Kripo were to handle all criminal proceedings. Kaltenbrunner's circular said the only exception were those cases where "for reasons of general political morale a court verdict seems desirable and where it is arranged beforehand that the court would impose the death sentence" (pp. 140f.).

Kaltenbrunner has also been criticized for his policies regarding sexual relations between Germans and foreign laborers. He issued a decree in February 1944 that defined sexual intercourse between Germans and Poles, Lithuanians, Russians and Serbs as a crime subject to prosecution by the Security Police. If the male was non-German, he would be subject to immediate arrest, while a German male could be prosecuted only if he had utilized his official position to force sexual relations. Non-German females could be expected to be interned in a concentration camp (p. 141).

On May 16, 1945, U.S. Army forces captured Kaltenbrunner in the Austrian Alps. Kaltenbrunner had left his family in Austria and hidden with several companions in a hunting lodge high in the mountains south-east of Salzburg. A local hunter, however, betrayed him to the U.S. Army. When U.S. Army agents brought Kaltenbrunner face to face with his mistress, who'd born him twins six weeks earlier, she "confirmed Kaltenbrunner's identity by impulsively embracing him."⁶

Nuremberg Trial

The IMT indicted six former National-Socialist organizations as criminal, including the SS, its intelligence arm, the Security Service, and the Gestapo. Allied prosecutors chose Kaltenbrunner to stand trial because, in the fall of 1945, he was the highest-ranking SS officer still alive and in custo-

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 237f.

⁶ McKale, Donald M., *Nazis after Hitler: How Perpetrators of the Holocaust Cheated Justice and Truth*, Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 2012, p. 136.



Ernst Kaltenbrunner in the witness stand during the IMT

dy. Kaltenbrunner's responsibilities linked him to the Gestapo, the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, and the German concentration camps.⁷

The Allies transported Kaltenbrunner to Nuremberg in September 1945 after 10 weeks of imprisonment and extensive questioning in London. The IMT served Kaltenbrunner an indictment on October 19, charging him with perpetration of war crimes, crimes against humanity, and participation in a conspiracy to commit such crimes. American psychologist Dr. Gustave Gilbert, as he did with other defendants, asked Kaltenbrunner to sign the indictment and write his view of it. Kaltenbrunner complied, writing:⁸

"I do not feel guilty of any war crimes, I have only done my duty as an intelligence organ, and I refuse to serve as an ersatz [substitute or stand-in] for Himmler."

Dr. Gilbert said to Kaltenbrunner that most people will doubt that, as nominal chief of the RSHA, Kaltenbrunner had nothing to do with the concentration camps and knew nothing about the alleged German mass murder program. Kaltenbrunner responded:⁹

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 135f.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 136.

⁹ Gilbert, G. M., *Nuremberg Diary*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Company, 1947, p. 255.

“But that is because of newspaper propaganda. I told you when I saw the newspaper headline ‘GAS CHAMBER EXPERT CAPTURED’ and an American lieutenant explained it to me, I was pale with amazement. How can they say such things about me? I told you I was only in charge of the Intelligence Service from 1943 on. The British even admitted that they tried to assassinate me because of that – not because of having anything to do with atrocities, you can be sure of that.”

When the IMT held its first session on November 20, 1945, Kaltenbrunner stayed in his cell, too ill to attend. Kaltenbrunner had been rushed to the hospital two days before with a subarachnoid hemorrhage. During the next few months, he attended court only a few hours at a time. Hermann Göring said about Kaltenbrunner’s fitness to stand trial, “If he’s fit, then I’m an Atlas.”¹⁰

Kaltenbrunner’s defense at the IMT rested on two main points. First, he was head of the RSHA, which was charged with security, and not the head of the WVHA, which administered the concentration camps. His only involvement with the internal operation of the camps was his order of March 1945, which gave permission for the Red Cross to establish itself in the camps. Second, Kaltenbrunner said it was Heydrich who had organized the details of the Jewish policy, whatever that policy was. Thus, according to Kaltenbrunner, there was no respect in which he could be held responsible for the extermination of the Jews.¹¹

Kaltenbrunner’s defense strategy was his only realistic chance for acquittal on the extermination charge. If he had testified that no extermination program had existed, any leniency shown by the court in the judgment would have been tantamount to the court’s conceding the possible untruth of the extermination claim. This was a political impossibility. By claiming that Kaltenbrunner had no responsibility for the extermination program, and even opposed it, the defense was making it politically possible for the court to be lenient in its sentencing of Kaltenbrunner.¹²

The IMT judges decided Kaltenbrunner was guilty of Count Three (war crimes) and Count Four (crimes against humanity). He was the third de-

¹⁰ Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, pp. 163f.

¹¹ Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 180f.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 181f.

fendant to be hanged. Much steadier than had been expected, Kaltenbrunner said:¹³

“I served the German people and my fatherland with a willing heart. I did my duty according to its laws. I am sorry that in her trying hour she was not led only by soldiers. I regret that crimes were committed in which I had no part. Good luck, Germany.”

Conclusion

Ernst Kaltenbrunner should not have been executed at Nuremberg. During Kaltenbrunner’s cross examination, he was indignantly asked how he had the nerve to pretend he was telling the truth, while 20 to 30 witnesses were lying. These witnesses did not appear in court; they were merely names on pieces of paper.¹⁴

One of these witnesses was Franz Ziereis, the commandant of the Mauthausen concentration camp. Ziereis confessed to gassing 65,000 people, and accused Kaltenbrunner of ordering everyone in the entire Mauthausen camp to be killed upon the approach of the Americans. Ziereis had been dead for over 10 months when he made this so-called confession. Ziereis’s “confession” was remembered by an inmate named Hans Marsalek, who never appeared in court, but whose signature appeared on the document.¹⁴

Eyewitness statements from Ziereis and other witnesses claiming prussic acid was streamed through shower heads into homicidal gas chambers at Mauthausen are not credible. Germar Rudolf writes:¹⁵

“Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.”

Historian Tomaz Jardim incorrectly writes that “Mauthausen had the infamous distinction of containing the last gas chamber to function during the

¹³ Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, pp. 589, 610.

¹⁴ Porter, Carlos, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, p. 15.

¹⁵ Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Export Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz*, 2nd edition, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 220.

Second World War.”¹⁶ In reality, Mauthausen never had a homicidal gas chamber, and even many Jewish historians have acknowledged this fact.¹⁷

IMT defendant Hans Fritzsche wrote:¹⁸

“After the excitement of the cross-examinations had died down and we were awaiting the verdict, I tried to get to know Kaltenbrunner better. I soon came to the conclusion that he knew far more than I about the technique of extracting confessions during a process of questioning, and I noticed that he himself ascribed the success of the principal charges against him to the coercion or cajoling of the witnesses concerned. [...]

Many a novelist, I feel, could conjure up a profile of Kaltenbrunner. But I doubt if any would depict the whole truth, for the last head of the RSHA knew far more than he ever told.”

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the January/February 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

¹⁶ Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, p. 3.

¹⁷ For example, see Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, New York: Franklin Watts, 1982, p. 209.

¹⁸ Fritzsche, Hans, *The Sword in the Scales*, London: Allan Wingate, 1953, pp. 186f.

COMMENT

Give Me Freedom of Speech, or the World Will End

Germar Rudolf

As I write these lines, Russia's invasion of Ukraine is progressing at a slow and brutal rate, leaving tens of thousands dead and wounded in its wake on both sides, and turning increasingly large swaths of Ukraine into utter dust and rubble. Because the West is massively supporting Ukraine's defensive efforts, Russia is making increasingly shrill threats of escalating this war into World War III, including nuclear attacks on various European capitals.¹ Of course, a nuclear exchange between Russia and the West could leave the entire planet devastated, plunging Earth into a nuclear winter that may wipe out life on Earth as we know it.

The situation is bizarre. The Russian government justifies its war by claiming that Ukraine is run – or at least dominated – by Nazis, and that “de-Nazification” justifies war, mass destruction and mass annihilation. This rhetoric comes straight from the propaganda playbooks of the Second World War. But official Russia goes even a step further. When 40 leaders of Western nations met in Brussels in late April 2022 in an effort to coordinate their assistance to Ukraine, Russian state-controlled media were quick to equate these 40 leaders with 40 Hitlers, all Nazis, unified in their support for Nazi Ukraine, and that Russia may have to extend its campaign to now de-Nazify and de-militarize all of NATO.

There is no doubt that nationalism holds stronger sway in Ukraine than in most Western nations, and Russia's attack has intensified those feelings among Ukrainians holding such views. It is also true that Ukraine and the West are now getting militarized as they haven't been in decades, but this is merely a reaction to Russia's war of aggression.

Bringing Western nations into any context with Nazism is absurd, considering that any manifestation of “Nazism” is suppressed by all means possible, including the penal law in many of those countries.

So how did we get to the point where mankind may cause the extinction of all higher life forms on our planet? How is it that the language, attitudes

¹ <https://youtu.be/VUH-4s6S0BE&t=156s>



Russian State TV brags end of April 2022 how fast they can erase Western European Capitals off the map with Russian nukes launched from occupied Königsberg, aka Kaliningrad.¹

and actions of official Russia have become so grotesquely detached from reality?

It is safe to say that Russia's government would not be able to do what it is doing if Russians had full access to all information, the unfettered right to speak their minds publicly, and to assemble in public to voice their views. Censorship and disinformation are what allows the Russian government to get away with this grotesque behavior, which otherwise would undoubtedly lead to yet another revolution in Russia to overthrow the current despotic regime of mass annihilation, one in a row of regimes Russians had to put up with over the past more than a hundred years.

This highlights the impact and importance of freedom of speech. With it, mankind may prosper, but without it, we are teetering on the brink of not just our own species's extinction.

It's either free speech, or the end of life on Earth as we know it.

Such a statement would have sounded absurdly extreme only a few months ago, but it is only too realistic now. I hope we will not have to pay the ultimate price for Russia's curtailing of free speech. But is it just Russia?

In war, truth is always the first casualty on all sides involved, and often even for those not directly involved. To believe that Western media tell the unvarnished truth would be naïve. After all, when it comes to principles, the West isn't all that different from Russia, which makes Russia's anti-Western anti-Nazi propaganda even more bizarre.

Strictly speaking, both Russia and the West are actually doing the same thing. They declare certain perceived enemies as "Nazis", use censorship laws to prevent those thusly labelled from publicly voicing their dissent,

lock up obdurate dissidents in prisons for years, and make sure that any “Nazi” will find it impossible to make a living.

Ever since the end of the Second World War, the term “Nazi” has been used by every regime on the face of the earth to dehumanize individuals that they have targeted for annihilation, if not physical destruction, then at least economical and social ruin. Once a person or group has been identified as “Nazi”, that person or group is fair game. Even lynch justice by a mob riled up by media propaganda is perfectly acceptable in the “civilized” West, as long as the victim is a “Nazi.”

The term “Nazi” arouses feelings in most people that equate with the feelings once harbored by many during the Dark Ages when the term “devil” or “witch” was uttered. Anything is allowed in fighting demons, devils, witches and “Nazis.” In fact, this basic instinct of visceral hatred against someone perceived as the personification of absolute evil is much older than this and probably goes back to our species’s early, barbaric origins millions of years ago. The medieval witch-hunts were only one of its many manifestations. But while the medieval witch-hunts were limited to certain areas of Christian Europe, today’s anti-Nazi witch-hunts are almost global in nature. Say the word, and the Pavlovian dogs will bark, hunt, and maul the “Nazis” all over Planet Earth.

It works every time, everywhere. Not just in Russia and Russian-occupied Ukraine.

I have news for the world: Nazis, actual and alleged, are human beings like everyone else, with the same civil rights as everyone else. And chances are that many if not most of those who are stigmatized as “Nazis” in fact embody the masses’ prejudices about “Nazis” as little as the medieval witches managed in fact to embody their contemporaries’ delusions about them.



Cover art of the new edition of this book on Free Speech, and how it is being systematically destroyed in the US and other Western countries. [Get it from Armreg Ltd as eBook \(PDF\) or print book \(paperback\) in full color with more than 120 color illustrations on 158 pages of text.](#)



Watch the video to the book at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

It's a matter of mass hysteria more than anything else.

The present book tells a story of how the Western world and Russia – they act in total unison in this regard – destroy freedom of speech for the sake of destroying what they falsely perceive – or mendaciously claim – to be “Nazis.” Their victims are as little Nazis as Russia's victims in Russia and Ukraine are Nazis. This is not to say that there aren't people in Ukraine or among historical revisionists who have sympathies for certain aspects of National Socialism. But as the current war in Ukraine shows, while real Nazis in today's world of witch-hunting them are no danger to anyone, suppressing free speech can and does lead to wars, which may destroy life on earth as we know it.

The present chronicle of the destruction of free speech in the West runs parallel to the ongoing genocidal war of extermination which Israel has been waging in the Middle East since Israel's inception, which is also a conflict that could very well go nuclear. Again, as you see, the suppression of freedom of speech potentially leads to the extermination of all life on earth as we know it.

If you don't see the connection, I suggest you dig deeper into the role which the orthodox Holocaust narrative has to grant Jewish pressure groups in general and Israel in particular an excuse to get away with war, genocide, and if push comes to shove, mass annihilation.

Once you have understood this, you will see that Russia, Israel, organized Zionism and the craven West are all in the same boat. They suppress

freedom of speech, and in the process risk wiping out life as we know it on the entire planet.

Freedom of Speech matters most where those in power want to suppress it.

It's either Freedom of Speech, or the End of the World.

Free Speech matters!

Whether it is Russia or the "West" – they are all doing the same thing. They differ only by degree, not by principle.

Hypocrites, all of them.

Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, USA, April 30, 2022

* * *

This article is the Introduction to the new edition of Germar Rudolf's book *The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech*, reprinted here with the author's permission. See the Book Announcement at the end of this issue for more details.

REVIEWS

Stalin's War: A New History of World War II

reviewed by John Wear

Sean McMeekin, *Stalin's War: A New History of World War II*, Basic Books, New York, 2021/2022, 864 pages, ISBN: 978-1541672796 (hard-cover); 978-1541672789 (paperback).

Sean McMeekin is a professor of history at Bard College in upstate New York. *Stalin's War* is McMeekin's latest book that focuses on Josef Stalin's involvement in World War II. This well-researched and well-written book uses new research in Soviet, European and American archives to prove that World War II was a war that Stalin – not Adolf Hitler – had wanted.

A remarkable feature of *Stalin's War* is McMeekin's documentation showing the extensive aid given by the United States and Great Britain to support Soviet Communism during the war. This article focuses on the lend-lease and other aid given to the Soviet Union during World War II which enabled Stalin to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Beijing, for Communism. (All page numbers in text from that book.)

Communist Agents Promote Stalin

Numerous people sympathetic to Communism and Josef Stalin rose to prominence in U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt's administration. Among these were Alger Hiss, who was identified by decrypted Soviet telegrams (the Venona files) released to the public in the 1990s as having collaborated with Soviet military intelligence (the GRU). More highly placed was Harry Dexter White, who rose rapidly to become the right-hand man of Henry Morgenthau, Roosevelt's powerful secretary of the Treasury. Venona decrypts show that White worked for the GRU as early as 1935, and later reported directly to Soviet functionaries working for the People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs (NKVD; pp. 43f.).

There were hundreds of additional paid Soviet agents working inside the U.S. government by the end of the 1930s. From the Departments of Agriculture and State to the Treasury and the U.S. Army, these Soviet

agents were placed highly enough to favorably influence policies that affected the Soviet Union. Soviet agent Whittaker Chambers's handler reported proudly to Moscow, "We have agents at the very center of government, influencing policy." These Soviet agents in Washington, D.C. provided Stalin with a critical strategic foothold in the American government as he prepared the Soviet Union for war (pp. 44f.).

Roosevelt did everything he could to improve relations with Stalin. In November 1936, Roosevelt appointed a Soviet sympathizer, Joseph Davies, as his ambassador in Moscow, after U.S.

Ambassador William Bullitt had become openly critical of Stalin's regime. Roosevelt also purged the U.S. State Department of anti-Communists in 1937 (pp. 49, 132). McMeekin writes (p. 527):

"Reading through the minutes of Harry Hopkins's Soviet protocol from 1943, it is hard to escape the impression that Soviet agents of influence had taken over the White House."

Stalin-friendly journalists such as Walter Duranty of the *New York Times* and fellow travelers such as George Bernard Shaw also helped cover-up Soviet crimes such as the famine-genocide of the early 1930s and the Great Terror. By contrast, they emphasized German crimes such as the Röhm purge and *Kristallnacht*. This double standard, when it comes to the public exposure of the crimes of Hitler and Stalin, has continued in the historical literature to this day (pp. 47f.).

The cover-up of the Soviet executions of Polish citizens is a prime example of how Soviet crimes were ignored. McMeekin writes (p. 110):

"The number of victims murdered by Soviet authorities in occupied Poland by June 1941 – about 500,000 – was likewise three or four times higher than the number of those killed by the Nazis. Amazingly – despite his own war of conquest against Poland being, if not as deadly as Hitler's during its military phase, then marked by a geometrically larg-



Sean McMeekin

er number of executions and deportations and far more destruction in economic terms – the Vozhd (Stalin) received not even a slap on the wrist from the Western powers for his crimes.”

Lend-Lease Aid Begins

After the German invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, the debate over American aid policy toward Stalin took on world-historical importance, as it had the potential to decide the outcome of the war on the eastern front. While Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill expressed strong support for the Soviet cause, numerous U.S. Congressmen did not share their sentiments. For example, Sen. Robert M. La Follette Jr. warned (p. 350):

“[I]n the next few weeks the American people will witness the greatest whitewash act in all history. They will be told to forget the purges in Russia by the OGPU [secret police], the persecution of religion, the confiscation of property, the invasion of Finland and the vulture role Stalin played in seizing half of prostrate Poland, all of Latvia, Estonia and Lithuania. These will be made to seem the acts of a ‘democracy’ preparing to fight Nazism.”

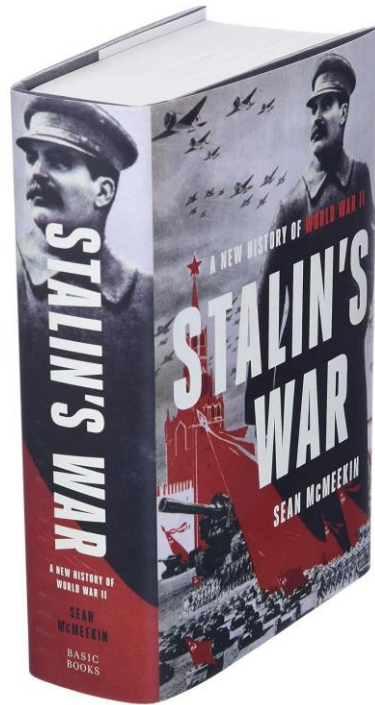
Despite reservations from many U.S. Congressmen and the majority of the American public, powerful figures in the Roosevelt administration had determined that the Soviet Union would receive lend-lease aid. The Soviet embassy placed its first request for American aid on June 30, 1941. It requested \$1.8 billion worth of American warplanes, anti-aircraft guns, toluol (the critical input in TNT), aviation gasoline and lubricants. Roosevelt approved this Soviet request in principle on July 8, and established a special office in the War Department to process military supplies destined for Russia (pp. 352, 354).

In a later meeting in Moscow, U.S. envoy Harry Hopkins asked Stalin what weapons the Red Army most desperately required. Stalin replied that the Red Army needed anti-aircraft guns, large-caliber machine guns, 7.72 mm caliber rifles, aluminum, and 20,000 pieces of anti-aircraft artillery. After Hopkins agreed to these requests, Stalin proceeded to his second-tier requirements, which included fighters, pursuit planes and medium-range bombers. Hopkins also assented to these requests. Later that night, Hopkins met with Stalin’s artillery expert to discuss technical issues (p. 360).

Hopkins presented Stalin’s material requests to Roosevelt, along with Stalin’s plea that the United States enter the war. Roosevelt agreed to de-

liver massive volumes of military weapons to the Soviet Union over the coming months, setting aside 100 large transport vessels exclusively for Stalin's needs. The terms Roosevelt was offering Stalin for this aid were absurdly generous. Roosevelt opened a virtually unlimited credit line (initially \$1 billion) to order whatever Stalin desired, in exchange for nothing whatsoever. This \$1 billion of strategic exports to Stalin were made without Congressional approval and the American public being informed about it (pp. 364f.).

Despite the United States still being officially neutral in the European war, the Roosevelt administration had gone all in on the Soviet side. Roosevelt's decision to support Stalin's war effort in the summer of 1941 was premised on his view that the United States would enter the war against Germany eventually, whether or not most Americans supported Roosevelt's interventionist policies. These shipments of free aid made a dramatic difference that eventually turned the tide of the entire war in Stalin's favor (pp. 370-373).



More Lend-Lease Aid

In 1941, the Soviet war industry would not be able to function properly without massive American aid. The United States sent to Stalin's war factories monthly deliveries of armor plate (1,000 tons), sheet steel (8,000 tons), steel wire (7,000 tons), steel wire rope (1,200 tons), tool steel (500 tons), aluminum ingots (1,000 tons), duralumin (250 tons), tin (4,000 tons), toluol (2,000 tons), ferro chrome (200 tons), ferro silicon (300 tons), rolled brass (5,000 tons), and copper tubes (300 tons; p. 368).

The Red Army lost 20,500 tanks between June and November 1941, amounting to 80% of Stalin's armored strength (p. 381). The German conquest of industrial areas also caused Soviet tank production to drop from 2,000 to 1,400 tanks per month. Stalin said he needed 2,000 tons of armor plate per month to keep Soviet tank production going at even reduced lev-

els. Roosevelt approved this request, and agreed to supply Stalin with 400 warplanes per month, and monthly shipments of 10,000 American trucks and 5,000 jeeps, 200,000 Red Army boots, 400,000 yards of khaki for uniforms, 1,500 tons of leather hides and boot-sole leather, 200,000 tons of wheat, and 70,000 tons of sugar (pp. 367f.).

Despite the massive American aid to the Soviet Union, the Russians were perennially disappointed in the volume of American lend-lease aid being received in Soviet ports. German U-boats, destroyers, and Luftwaffe air raids frequently sent American cargo to the bottom of the northern Atlantic Ocean or Arctic Sea. The perils of Arctic waves, freezing cold, ice and icebergs, snow and fog also made it difficult for American cargo to reach its intended destination (pp. 390f.).

Soviet purchasing agents had such influence in the Roosevelt administration that, by the spring and summer of 1942, they functioned like members of the U.S. government. The Lend-Lease Administration provided requisition forms to Soviet purchasing agents identical to those used by the U.S. armed forces. This sped up the processing time of Russian requests from an average of 33.2 days in 1941 to 48 hours by January 1942. For all intents and purposes, Stalin's agents now had legal writ in the United States over essential war supplies (pp. 395f.).

Soviet industrial espionage in the United States took place on a massive scale during World War II. Spying was superfluous in the lend-lease era, as Soviet purchasing agents were allowed to inspect whatever American factories they wished. Soviet purchasing agents could now tell Stalin what to order from the best U.S. aviation factories: Bell, Douglas, and Curtis-Wright. Soviet assets in the U.S. government, like Harry Dexter White, could also casually walk over to the Soviet embassy and suggest reorienting the U.S. machine-tool industry to meet Stalin's needs. All of these planes, specialized machine tools and other military weapons were delivered to the Soviet Union essentially free of charge (p. 396).

Industrial espionage was easy for Soviet agents to conduct in the United States. In addition to giving Soviet buying agents and engineers free rein to inspect American factories and tank-testing facilities, the transfer of entire American factories to the Soviet Union was approved, including their in-house intellectual property. The process began in July and August 1941, when Roosevelt personally approved contracts to have built in the Soviet Union a \$4 million tire plant, a \$3 million catalytic plant, a \$2.75 million hydrogen plant, a \$2.2 million cracking and crude distillation plant, a \$1.75 million dehydrocyclization plant, a \$1.5 million aviation lubricating oil

plant, a \$4 million aluminum rolling mill, and a \$400,000 high-octane gasoline plant (pp. 397f.).

Lend-lease sharing with the Soviet Union extended even to top-secret military intelligence. McMeekin writes (pp. 401f.):

“Lenin had once prophesied that, after the revolution, capitalists would be happy to sell Communists the rope they would use to hang them. And yet not even Lenin could have imagined that American capitalists would hand over the rope free of charge – and not just any rope either.”

On February 18, 1942, Stalin even requested that the U.S. Navy convoy each shipment of war supplies from the East Coast all the way to the Soviet Arctic. Roosevelt granted Stalin’s request. In March 1942, Roosevelt ordered Adm. Emory S. Land to “give Russia first priority in shipping” and take merchant vessels off Latin American and Caribbean routes “regardless of other considerations.” Roosevelt ordered Russian shipments to be prioritized “regardless of the effect...on any other part of our war program” (pp. 404f.). Thus, Stalin’s requests were given priority over all other military operations.

Lend-Lease Turns War in Stalin’s Favor

In the first seven or eight months of 1942, the German Luftwaffe dominated Soviet airspace, and German armored divisions enjoyed parity at worst and often considerable local superiority over the Red Army’s depleted supply of tanks. However, once lend-lease supplies began arriving in the Soviet Union in appreciable quantities, the material equation began to shift in Stalin’s favor (p. 416).

Interestingly, while much has been written about the superiority of Russian tanks such as the T-34 to comparable American and British models, in private Russian experts conceded that U.S. and British tanks had many positive aspects. American M-3 Stuart light and medium tanks were found to produce a “high density of fire.” The medium Stuart M-3 had “excellent visibility from the perspective of the commander,” while the light M-3 had “superior mobility.” The light and medium Stuart tanks were well designed ergonomically, with “convenient crew placement,” and were quieter than many Soviet models. At Stalin’s request, Roosevelt ordered American tanks to be retrofitted to meet Soviet needs (p. 418).

Roosevelt also sent a large number of Jeeps and trucks to help the Red Army. Studebaker trucks were outfitted with 76 mm Red Army guns and placed into immediate use, playing a crucial role in supplying mobile forc-

es deployed beyond railheads. American jeeps proved immensely popular with Russian drivers because of their maneuverability and versatility. In addition to the 36,865 trucks and 6,823 jeeps delivered to the Soviet Union by June 30, 1942, between 25,000 and 30,000 more arrived by mid-November 1942, when the Red Army was preparing its counter-offensive to cut off Stalingrad (pp. 423f.).



Painting of "Uncle Joe"

At Stalin's request, Roosevelt began sending 5,000 tons of aluminum per month to help build Soviet tanks. Soviet shortages of other nonferrous metals – including nickel, ferrochrome, and ferrosilicon – were filled by the Americans, who supplied Stalin with 800 tons per month of each of these important industrial metals. American shipments of specialty steels for military use were also sent to the Soviet Union. Roosevelt sent 4,000 to 5,000 tons per month of TNT and other high explosives to help the Soviets at Stalingrad. Finally, 300 tons of the weather-resistant vulcanized rubber compound called Vistanex was sent for use in the separation plates in Soviet tank and airplane batteries (pp. 425f.).

American lend-lease aid was crucial in helping the Red Army defeat the Germans at Stalingrad. Such lend-lease aid included 70,000 trucks and jeeps, 500,000 tons of American aviation and motor fuel and lubricants, 4,469 tanks and gun carriers, 1,663 warplanes, and tons of numerous food items to help feed Red Army soldiers. McMeekin writes, "[I]t is an imperishable historical fact that the Anglo-American capitalism helped win the battle of Stalingrad" (pp. 430-432).

Lend-Lease Aid Wins War for Stalin

Lend-lease aid meant that if Stalin simply bided his time, the surpluses of American capitalism would allow his armored divisions to keep growing. From July 1, 1942 to June 30, 1943, the United States shipped more than 3.4 million tons of goods to Stalin, including barbed wire (4,000 tons shipped each month), 120,000 machine guns, another 120,000 Thompson submachine guns, anti-tank mines (60,000 per month), 5,117 anti-aircraft

guns, 24 million square yards of tarpaulin, 75,000 tons of oil pipe and tubing, 181,366 tons of TNT, 173,000 field telephones, 580,000 miles of telephone wire, and 220,000 tons of petroleum products, most of it refined aviation gasoline. Numerous additional Allied lend-lease shipments were crucial in the battle at Kursk (p. 462).

The Germans had nothing to match the sheer volume of supplies Stalin's armies were receiving each month. By the time the Germans struck at Kursk in July 1943, ratios in manpower, tanks and self-propelled guns favored the Soviets by more than three to one, in warplanes by more than four to one, and in guns and artillery pieces by five or six to one. These advantages were compounded by the fact that the Russians could choose and fortify their ground for defense. Kursk was a decisive battle which marked the failure of the last major German offensive on the eastern front in the war. This victory was made possible by Allied lend-lease aid and complementary U.S.-British landings in Sicily (pp. 436, 466, 473).

Stalin was also given first priority in regard to foodstuffs. American civilians were forced to provide Russians with food at a time of strict wartime rationing back home. So colossal were shipments of lend-lease foodstuffs to Stalin that by 1943 many American store shelves were emptied of essentials. Some 8,000 rationing boards in the United States during the war restricted consumption of everything from grain, milk, butter, and sugar to fuel, rubber, tires, fabrics and shoes. The most famous lend-lease foodstuff given to Russians during the war – Spam – was so highly prized by the Red Army that the American pork and meat-canning industry was reshaped to meet Soviet demand. A special manual was prepared and distributed to each Red Army unit explaining what foods were in the cans and packets they had received from the American lend-lease program (pp. 522-526).

Numerous American plants and refineries were dismantled and shipped to the Soviet Union. These include a Ford Tire Plant, a Douglas oil refinery, 11 hydroelectric plants, and a steel rail mill. The volume of U.S. industrial equipment shipped from July 1, 1943 to June 30, 1944 was 739,000 tons, with a dollar value of \$401 million. McMeekin writes (pp. 527f.):

“Even before the third protocol period began in July 1943, Stalin’s procurement agents had already requisitioned \$500 million worth of ‘industrial equipment’ – an amount comparable to \$50 billion today – consisting of everything from machine tools, electric furnaces, motors, cranes, and hoists to oil refineries, tire manufacturing plants, and aluminum and steel-rolling mills.”

Remarkably, lend-lease aid to the Soviet Union continued after Germany had been defeated. On May 10 – two days after VE Day – U.S. President Harry Truman signed a presidential directive curtailing Soviet aid shipments sent to Europe, since the war in Europe was over. This reasonable directive was vigorously protested by Soviet officials. On May 27, 1945, Hopkins met with Stalin in Moscow. Stalin lit into Hopkins over the “scornful and abrupt,” “unfortunate and brutal” way Truman had cut off the supplies Stalin had been receiving. Stalin had the audacity to tell Hopkins that if American refusal to continue lend-lease aid was designed as pressure on the Russians, then it was a fundamental mistake that might result in reprisals (pp. 633f.).

Conclusion

The approximately \$11 billion in military weapons, industrial equipment, technology and intellectual property given to Stalin was crucial in helping him win the war. The Soviet wartime debts were written off in 1951 at two cents on the dollar. By contrast, Great Britain paid its debts in full, with interest, until 2006 (pp. 658f.).

When measured by territory conquered and war booty received, Stalin was the victor in both Europe and Asia. No one else came close. The three Axis powers were totally crushed. France was a withered wreck and soon lost its empire. Great Britain was bankrupt and moribund. Although the United States was relatively untouched by the war at home and emerged in a strong position, the Cold War required a gargantuan expenditure over decades, until the Soviet Union eventually collapsed in 1991 (pp. 663-665).

The effect of lend-lease aid to Stalin was the expansion of Communism and the Soviet Union’s empire. McMeekin writes (pp. 665f.):

“The ultimate price of victory was paid by the tens of millions of involuntary subjects of Stalin’s satellite regimes in Europe and Asia, including Maoist China, along with the millions of Soviet dissidents, returned Soviet POWs, and captured war prisoners who were herded into Gulag camps from the Arctic gold and platinum mines of Vorkuta to the open-air uranium strip mines of Stavropol and Siberia. For subjects of his expanding slave empire, Stalin’s war did not end in 1945. Decades of oppression and new forms of terror were still to come.”

Some Critical Remarks about Sean McMeekin's Book *Stalin's War*

Sean McMeekin's latest book *Stalin's War: A New History of World War II* is a well-researched book that documents that World War II was a war that Josef Stalin – not Adolf Hitler – had wanted. McMeekin describes the literature on World War II as excessively German-centric. For Americans, Australians, Britons, Canadians and Western Europeans, World War II has always been Hitler's war (pp. 1, 5).

McMeekin states that, starting with the Japanese invasion of Manchuria in September 1931 and ending with Japan's final capitulation in September 1945, there were numerous wars on the planet. It would be a stretch to blame them all on Hitler, since Hitler was not in power in Germany when the Manchurian conflict erupted, and had been dead four months before Japan surrendered. McMeekin writes (pp. 2f.):

"[I]t would make far more sense to choose someone who was alive and in power during the whole thing, whose armies fought in both Asia and Europe on a regular (if not uninterrupted) basis for the entire period, whose empire spanned the Eurasian continent that furnished the theater for most of the fighting and nearly all of the casualties, whose territory was coveted by the two main Axis aggressors, and who succeeded in defeating them both and massively enlarging his empire in the process – emerging, by any objective evaluation, as the victor inheriting the spoils of war, if at a price in Soviet lives (nearly 30 million) so high as to be unfathomable today. In all these ways, it was not Hitler's, but Stalin's, war."

As much as I admire McMeekin's extensive research and focus on Stalin as the primary aggressor and beneficiary of World War II, he makes statements in *Stalin's War* that I don't agree with. This article focuses on these statements and conclusions that I think are either questionable or erroneous.

Hitler's Declaration of War on the United States

Like most establishment historians, McMeekin writes that Adolf Hitler made a foolish mistake declaring war against the United States in his speech on December 11, 1941 (pp. 2, 658). However, U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt's numerous provocations made it extremely difficult for Hitler not to declare war against the United States.

Roosevelt signed the Lend-Lease Act into law on March 11, 1941. This legislation marked the end of any pretense of neutrality on the part of the

United States. Despite soothing assurances by Roosevelt that the United States would not get into the war, the adoption of the Lend-Lease Act was a decisive move which put America into an undeclared war in the Atlantic. It opened up an immediate appeal for naval action to ensure that munitions and supplies procured under the Lend-Lease Act would reach Great Britain.¹

The first wartime meeting between Roosevelt and Churchill began on August 9, 1941, in a conference at the harbor of Argentia in Newfoundland. The principal result of this conference was the signing of the Atlantic Charter on August 14, 1941. Roosevelt repeated to Churchill during this conference his predilection for an undeclared war, saying, "I may never declare war; I may make war. If I were to ask Congress to declare war, they might argue about it for three months."

The Atlantic Charter was in effect a joint declaration of war aims, although Congress had not voted for American participation in the war. The Atlantic Charter, which provided for Anglo-American cooperation in policing the world after the Second World War, was a tacit but inescapable implication that the United States would soon become involved in the war. This implication is fortified by the large number of top military and naval staff personnel who were present at the conference.²

Roosevelt's next move toward war was the issuing of secret orders on August 25, 1941, to the Atlantic Fleet to attack and destroy German and Italian "hostile forces." These secret orders resulted in an incident on September 4, 1941, between an American destroyer, the *Greer*, and a German submarine.³ Roosevelt falsely claimed in a fireside chat to the American public on September 11, 1941, that the German submarine had fired first.

The reality is that the *Greer* had tracked the German submarine for three hours, and broadcast the submarine's location for the benefit of any British airplanes and destroyers which might be in the vicinity. The German submarine fired at the *Greer* only after a British airplane had dropped four depth charges which missed their mark. During this fireside chat Roosevelt finally admitted that, without consulting Congress or obtaining congressional sanction, he had ordered a shoot-on-sight campaign against Axis submarines.⁴

¹ Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 130.

² Sanborn, Frederic R., "Roosevelt is Frustrated in Europe," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, Cal: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 217f.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 218.

⁴ Chamberlain, William Henry, *op. cit.*, pp. 147f.

On September 13, 1941, Roosevelt ordered the Atlantic Fleet to escort convoys in which there were no American vessels.⁵ This policy would make it more likely to provoke future incidents between American and German vessels. Roosevelt also agreed about this time to furnish Britain with “our best transport ships.” These included 12 liners and 20 cargo vessels manned by American crews to transport two British divisions to the Middle East.⁶

More serious incidents followed in the Atlantic. On October 17, 1941, an American destroyer, the *Kearny*, dropped depth charges on a German submarine. The German submarine retaliated and hit the *Kearny* with a torpedo, resulting in the loss of 11 lives. An older American destroyer, the *Reuben James*, was sunk with a casualty list of 115 of her crew members.⁷ Some of her seamen were convinced the *Reuben James* had already sunk at least one U-boat before she was torpedoed by the German submarine.⁸

Japan’s attack against the United States on December 7, 1941, at Pearl Harbor was the result of Roosevelt’s numerous provocations against Japan. On December 8, 1941, President Roosevelt made a speech to Congress calling for a declaration of war against Japan. Condemning the attack on Pearl Harbor as a “date which will live in infamy,” Roosevelt did not once mention Germany.

Hitler’s policy of keeping incidents between the United States and Germany to a minimum seemed to have succeeded. Hitler had ignored or downplayed the numerous provocations that Roosevelt had made against Germany. Even after Roosevelt issued orders to shoot-on-sight at German submarines, Hitler had ordered his naval commanders and air force to avoid incidents that Roosevelt might use to bring America into the war. Also, since the Tripartite Pact did not obligate Germany to join Japan in a war initiated by Japan, it appeared unlikely that Hitler would declare war on the United States.⁹

Hitler’s decision to stay out of war with the United States was made more difficult on December 4, 1941, when the *Chicago Tribune* carried in huge black letters the headline: F.D.R.’s WAR PLANS! The *Washington*

⁵ *Hearings Before the Joint Committee on the Investigation of the Pearl Harbor Attack*, 79 Cong., 2 sess., 39 parts; Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1946, Part V, p. 2295.

⁶ Churchill, Winston S., *The Grand Alliance*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1950, pp. 492f.

⁷ Chamberlain, William Henry, *op. cit.*, pp. 148f.

⁸ *Newsweek*, November 10, 1941, p. 35.

⁹ Meskill, Johanna Menzel, *Hitler and Japan: The Hollow Alliance*, New York: 1955, p. 40.

Times Herald, the largest paper in the nation's capital, carried a similar headline.

Chesly Manly, the *Tribune*'s Washington correspondent, revealed in his report what Roosevelt had repeatedly denied: that Roosevelt was planning to lead the United States into war against Germany. The source of Manly's information was no less than a verbatim copy of Rainbow Five, the top-secret war plan drawn up at Roosevelt's request by the joint board of the United States Army and Navy. Manly's story even contained a copy of President Roosevelt's letter ordering the preparation of the plan.¹⁰

Rainbow Five called for the creation of a 10-million-man army, including an expeditionary force of 5 million men that would invade Europe in 1943 to defeat Germany. On December 5, 1941, the German Embassy in Washington, D.C., cabled the entire transcript of the newspaper story to Berlin. The story was reviewed and analyzed in Berlin as "the Roosevelt War Plan." On December 6, 1941, Adm. Erich Raeder submitted a report to Hitler prepared by his staff that analyzed the Rainbow Five plan. Raeder concluded the most important point contained in Rainbow Five was the fact that the United States would not be ready to launch a military offensive against Germany until July 1943.¹¹

On December 9, 1941, Hitler returned to Berlin from the Russian front and plunged into two days of conferences with Raeder, Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, and Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring. The three advisors stressed that the Rainbow Five plan showed that the United States was determined to defeat Germany. They pointed out that Rainbow Five stated that the United States would undertake to carry on the war against Germany alone even if Russia collapsed and Britain surrendered to Germany. The three advisors leaned toward Adm. Raeder's view that an air and U-boat offensive against both British and American ships might be risky, but that the United States was already unquestionably an enemy.¹²

On December 9, 1941, Roosevelt made a radio address to the nation that is seldom mentioned in the history books. In addition to numerous uncomplimentary remarks about Hitler and Nazism, Roosevelt accused Hitler of urging Japan to attack the United States. Roosevelt declared:¹³

"We know that Germany and Japan are conducting their military and naval operations with a joint plan. Germany and Italy consider them-

¹⁰ Fleming, Thomas, *The New Dealers' War: FDR and the War within World War II*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 1.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 1-2, 33.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 33f.

¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.

selves at war with the United States without even bothering about a formal declaration...Your government knows Germany has been telling Japan that if Japan would attack the United States, Japan would share the spoils when peace came. She was promised by Germany that if she came in, she would receive control of the whole Pacific area and that means not only the Far East, but all the islands of the Pacific and also a stranglehold on the west coast of North and Central and South America."

All of the above statements are obviously lies. Germany and Japan did not have a joint naval plan before Pearl Harbor, and never concocted one for the rest of the war. Germany did not have foreknowledge and certainly never encouraged Japan to attack the United States. Japan never had any ambition to attack the west coast of North, Central, or South America. Germany also never promised anything to Japan in the Far East. Germany's power in the Far East was negligible.¹⁴

Roosevelt concluded in his speech on December 9, 1941:¹⁵

"We expect to eliminate the danger from Japan, but it would serve us ill if we accomplished that and found that the rest of the world was dominated by Hitler and Mussolini. So, we are going to win the war and we are going to win the peace that follows."

On December 10, 1941, when Hitler resumed his conference with Raeder, Keitel, and Göring, Hitler said that Roosevelt's speech confirmed everything in the *Tribune* story. Hitler considered Roosevelt's speech to be a de facto declaration of war. Since war with the United States was inevitable, Hitler felt he had no choice but to declare war on the United States.

McMeekin describes Hitler's unilateral declaration of war on the United States as "a move so self-sabotaging as to defy explanation to this day." McMeekin writes (p. 386):

"Some have suggested that Rainbow Five was leaked by the president himself to goad Hitler into declaring war. If true, this was a brilliant political coup."

The truth, however, is that Roosevelt did everything in his power to plunge the United States into war against Germany. In addition to the Lend-Lease Act and numerous other provocations, Roosevelt eventually went so far as to order American vessels to shoot-on-sight German and Italian vessels – a flagrant act of war. Hitler had wanted to avoid war with the United States

¹⁴ Meskill, Johana Menzel, *op. cit.*, pp. 1-47.

¹⁵ <http://millercenter.org/president/fdroosevelt/speeches/speech-3325>.

at all costs. Hitler expressly ordered German submarines to avoid conflicts with U.S. warships, except to prevent imminent destruction. It appeared that Hitler's efforts would be successful in keeping the United States out of the war against Germany.

Hitler, however, declared war on the United States after the leaked Rainbow Five plan convinced him that war with the United States was inevitable. It was not a self-sabotaging move as McMeekin suggests. The extraordinary cunning of leaking Rainbow Five at the very time he knew a Japanese attack was pending enabled Roosevelt to overcome the American public's resistance to entering the war. It allowed the entry of the United States into World War II in such a way as to make it appear that Germany and Japan were the aggressor nations.¹⁶

The Holocaust Hoax

Establishment historians all uphold the official Holocaust story. For example, historian Brendan Simms writes:¹⁷

“Finally, Hitler’s central role in the murder of 6 million Jews has been proven beyond all doubt by Richard Evans, Peter Longerich and others involved in the rebuttal of David Irving’s claims to the contrary.”

In reality, as I have shown in previous articles for INCONVENIENT HISTORY, Richard Evans and Peter Longerich have never proven that 6 million Jews were murdered in the so-called Holocaust.¹⁸

McMeekin also believes in the Holocaust story and makes numerous references to the “Holocaust” in *Stalin’s War*. For example, he writes (pp. 26f.):

“Stalin’s intentions in stipulating various categories of kulak (capitalist) peasant households fit for deportation may not have been as explicitly murderous as the Wannsee Protocols (though many Ukrainians, and some historians, now believe they were), but the results were unquestionably genocidal.”

As I have shown in an article for INCONVENIENT HISTORY, contrary to McMeekin's statement, there is no “explicitly murderous” language in the Wannsee Protocols.¹⁹

¹⁶ <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2008/06/16/rainbow-5-roosevelts-secret-pre-pearl-harbor-war-plan-exposed/>.

¹⁷ Simms, Brendan, *Hitler: A Global Biography*, New York: Basic Books, 2019, p. xxi.

¹⁸ Wear, John, “Peter Longerich on the ‘Holocaust,’” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 13, No. 3, 2021 and Wear, John, “Richard J. Evans: The New Wave of ‘Court’ Historian,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 13, No. 1, 2021.

McMeekin also states that Hitler's greatest crime was the ongoing mass murder of European Jewry, which had begun on the eastern front in 1941, and picked up momentum with the construction of death camps in German-occupied Poland in 1942. He writes (p. 448):

"To this day, controversy rages about what might have been done to slow down the Holocaust, whether via Allied bombing runs on the train lines running to the death camps of Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, and Auschwitz or, in one gruesome what-if scenario, by aerial bombing of the camps themselves – the idea being that even death by friendly fire was preferable to the terrible fate that awaited Jews, Roma, and others gassed by the Germans."

McMeekin fails to acknowledge in this passage that there were no homicidal gas chambers in any of the German camps, and that Germany did not have a program of genocide against Jews during World War II.²⁰

McMeekin also uses the so-called Holocaust as a partial reason why U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau recommended his infamous Morgenthau Plan. He writes (p. 571):

"Morgenthau's own blood was clearly up, at least in part out of genuine conviction. The secretary was Jewish, which gave him a personal stake in holding Hitler and the Germans responsible for the ongoing mass murder of European Jewry. Like Roosevelt with unconditional surrender in 1943, Morgenthau had sincere personal reasons for advocating the policy line that he did, even if it did dovetail neatly with Soviet foreign policy objectives."

Contrary to McMeekin's statement, Germany did not have an ongoing program of mass murder of European Jewry. The "Holocaust" should not be used as a partial excuse for the American adoption of the lethal Morgenthau Plan.

McMeekin also credits the Soviet liberation of Auschwitz-Birkenau with saving Jewish lives. He writes (p. 600):

"By month's end, Soviet troops had also liberated Auschwitz-Birkenau, saving about 7,500 emaciated Jewish survivors of this soon-notorious Nazi death camp."

Contrary to McMeekin's statement, since Germany did not have an extermination program against Jews, the Soviets did not save any Jewish lives

¹⁹ Wear, John, "Wannsee: The Road to the Final Solution," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 14, No. 2, 2022.

²⁰ See Wear, John, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz/Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 4, 2017.

when they liberated Auschwitz-Birkenau. The Germans, if they had an extermination program, could have gassed and cremated the remaining Jews in crematorium V at Auschwitz-Birkenau during the first week of January 1945 before the Soviets arrived.²¹

Finally, McMeekin writes (p. 322):

“In late September, after the Germans occupied Kiev, more than 33,000 Jews were slaughtered at Babi Yar outside the city, in a grim foreshadowing of still greater horrors to come.”

However, as I have shown in a previous article for *Inconvenient History*, an air photo taken of the ravine of Babi Yar on September 26, 1943 shows a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the vegetation nor the topography has been disturbed by human intervention. There are no burning sites, no smoke, no excavations, no fuel depots, and no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel. We can conclude with certainty from this photo that no part of Babi Yar was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. Hence, the mass graves and mass cremations attested to by witnesses at Babi Yar did not take place.²²

Hitler’s Preemptive Invasion of the Soviet Union

McMeekin also questions whether Hitler’s invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, was made for preemptive reasons. He writes (p. 280):

“The proximate cause for this decision, judging from Hitler’s remarks at the time and subsequently, was Stalin’s effort to blackmail him in November and December 1940, not anything related to Soviet mobilization.”

Hitler, however, made it very clear in his speech on December 11, 1941, why he had invaded the Soviet Union. Hitler said:²³

“When I became aware of the possibility of a threat to the east of the Reich in 1940 through reports from the British House of Commons and by observations of Soviet Russian troop movements on our frontiers, I immediately ordered the formation of many new armored, motorized and infantry divisions. The human and material resources for them were abundantly available....”

²¹ Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 558.

²² Wear, John, “Babi Yar,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10, No. 2, 2018.

²³ Weber, Mark, “The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler’s Declaration of War Against the United States,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, pp. 395f.

We realized very clearly that under no circumstances could we allow the enemy the opportunity to strike first into our heart. Nevertheless, the decision in this case was a very difficult one. When the writers for the democratic newspapers now declare that I would have thought twice before attacking if I had known the strength of the Bolshevik adversaries, they show that they do not understand either the situation or me. I have not sought war. To the contrary, I have done everything to avoid conflict. But I would forget my duty and my conscience if I were to do nothing in spite of the realization that a conflict had become unavoidable. Because I regarded Soviet Russia as a danger not only for the German Reich but for all of Europe, I decided, if possible, to give the order myself to attack a few days before the outbreak of this conflict. A truly impressive amount of authentic material is now available which confirms that a Soviet Russian attack was intended. We are also sure about when this attack was to take place. In view of this danger, the extent of which we are perhaps only now truly aware, I can only thank the Lord God that He enlightened me in time and has given me the strength to do what must be done. Millions of German soldiers may thank Him for their lives, and all of Europe for its existence.

I may say this today: If this wave of more than 20,000 tanks, hundreds of divisions, tens of thousands of artillery pieces, along with more than 10,000 airplanes, had not been kept from being set into motion against the Reich, Europe would have been lost."

Hitler was speaking the truth in this speech. McMeekin also mentions numerous facts in *Stalin's War* that support Hitler's claim that his invasion of the Soviet Union was made for preemptive reasons. For example, McMeekin writes (p. 381):

"As noted earlier, the Red Army had lost 20,500 tanks between June and November 1941, amounting to 80% of Stalin's armored strength."

This confirms Hitler's statement that the Soviet Union had more than 20,000 tanks available to attack Europe.

McMeekin writes that, in November 1939, the Red Army was the largest, most mechanized, most heavily armored, and most lavishly armed army in the world (p. 119). The Soviet economy had been on a war footing since the first Five-Year Plan was inaugurated in 1928. McMeekin writes (pp. 219f.):

"The production targets of the third Five-Year Plan, launched in 1938, were breathtaking, envisioning the production of 50,000 warplanes annually by the end of 1942, along with 125,000 air engines and 700,000

tons of aerial bombs; 60,775 tanks, 119,060 artillery systems, 450,000 machine guns, and 5.2 million rifles; 489 million artillery shells, 120,000 tons of naval armor, and 1 million tons of explosives; and, for good measure, 298,000 tons of chemical weapons. While not all of these targets were realistic or met, progress in the most critical areas – such as tanks, anti-tank guns, and warplanes – was striking. By the end of 1940, the Red Army deployed 23,307 operational tanks, 15,000 45 mm anti-tank guns, and 22,171 warplanes, with thousands more state-of-the-art models of each coming on line in 1941. In these areas, the Red Army was the world's most formidable. The Wehrmacht, by comparison, had only 3,387 panzers on hand prior to the invasion of France in May 1940..."

The offensive nature of Stalin's army is confirmed in a speech Stalin made on May 5, 1941, to an elite audience of 2,000 military academy graduates in the Andreevsky Hall in the Moscow Kremlin. Stalin said that, since the Soviet-Finnish war, the USSR had "reconstructed our army and armed it with modern military equipment." The Red Army had grown from 120 to more than 300 divisions, with greatly improved Soviet tanks, artillery, aviation, anti-tank and anti-aircraft guns (pp. 7-9).

The head of the Frunze Military Academy, Lt. Gen. M. S. Khozin, spoke after Stalin finished his speech. Parroting the *Pravda* propaganda line of the day, Khozin saluted Stalin for the success of his "peace policy," which had kept the Soviet Union out of the "capitalist war" raging in Europe and Asia. Before Khozin could finish his speech, Stalin leapt to his feet and reproached Khozin for promoting an "out of date policy" (p. 9).

Stalin told the officers and party bosses present that the "Soviet peace policy" had bought the Red Army time to modernize and rearm, while also allowing the USSR to "push forward in the west and north, increasing its population by 13 million in the process." However, Stalin said the days of peaceful absorption of new territory "had come to an end. Not another foot of ground can be gained with such peaceful sentiments." Stalin continued, "But today, now that our army has been thoroughly reconstructed, fully outfitted for fighting a modern war, now that we are strong – now we must shift from defense to offense" (*ibid.*).

Hitler invaded the Soviet Union to prevent Stalin's planned invasion of Germany and all of Europe. For more information on this subject, I recommend the book *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II* by Viktor Suvorov.²⁴

²⁴ Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008.

Lax Security?

McMeekin correctly writes that large numbers of Soviet and Communist agents infiltrated the U.S. government during Roosevelt's administration. A critical factor enabling this infiltration was Roosevelt's recognition of Stalin's regime, which removed the stigma from Communist Party membership. McMeekin says another factor in this infiltration was Soviet opportunism, enabled by the Roosevelt administration's lax security (pp. 42f.).

In this author's opinion, however, it was Roosevelt's enthusiastic support of Stalin's regime rather than lax security that allowed Soviet agents to infiltrate the U.S. government. Roosevelt was always a good friend of Josef Stalin. Roosevelt indulged in provocative name-calling against the heads of totalitarian nations such as Germany, Italy and Japan, but never against Stalin or the Soviet Union.²⁵ Roosevelt always spoke favorably of Stalin, and American wartime propaganda referred to Stalin affectionately as "Uncle Joe."

Roosevelt's attitude toward Stalin is remarkable considering that his first appointed ambassador to the Soviet Union, William Bullitt, warned Roosevelt of the danger of supporting Stalin. Bullitt served as America's first ambassador to the Soviet Union from November 1933 to 1936. Bullitt left the Soviet Union with few illusions, and by the end of his tenure he was openly hostile to the Soviet government. Bullitt stated in his final report from Moscow on April 20, 1936, that the Russian standard of living was possibly lower than that of any other country in the world. Bullitt reported that the Bulgarian Comintern leader, Dimitrov, had admitted that the Soviet popular front and collective security tactics were aimed at undermining the foreign capitalist systems. Bullitt concluded that relations of sincere friendship between the Soviet Union and the United States were impossible.²⁶

Roosevelt was fully aware of the slave-labor system, the liquidation of the kulaks, the man-made famine, the extreme poverty and backwardness, and the extensive system of espionage and terror that existed in the Soviet Union. However, from the very beginning of his administration, Roosevelt sang the praises of a regime which recognized no civil liberties whatsoever. In an attempt to gain swift Congressional approval for Lend-Lease aid to the Soviet Union, Roosevelt even said that Stalin's regime was at the

²⁵ Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, pp. 8, 16.

²⁶ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 423.

forefront of “peace and democracy in the world.” At a White House press conference, Roosevelt also claimed that there was freedom of religion in the Soviet Union.²⁷

The Soviet Union had been a totalitarian regime since 1920. By the time Hitler’s National-Socialist Party came to power in 1933, the Soviet government had already murdered millions of its own citizens. The Soviet terror campaign accelerated in the late 1930s, resulting in the murder of many more millions of Soviet citizens as well as thousands of American citizens working in the Soviet Union. Many Americans lost their entire families in the Soviet purge of the late 1930s. Despite these well-documented facts, the Roosevelt administration fully supported the Soviet Union.²⁸

Roosevelt was basically in the Soviet’s pocket. He admired Stalin, and sought his favor. Roosevelt thought the Soviet Union indispensable in the war, crucial to bringing world peace after it, and he wanted the Soviets handled with kid gloves. The Russians hardly could have done better if Roosevelt was a Soviet spy.²⁹ Thus, it was not lax security, but rather Roosevelt’s enthusiastic support of Stalin’s regime that caused so many Soviet agents to infiltrate the U.S. government.

Conclusion

McMeekin in *Stalin’s War* makes another statement I don’t agree with. In regard to British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain’s speech on March 31, 1939, guaranteeing Poland’s independence, McMeekin writes (p. 71):

“Hitler read the loose guarantee of Polish ‘independence’ as a green light for adjusting Poland’s borders.”

Hitler, however, invaded Poland only because of numerous atrocities committed by the Polish government against the German minority in Poland that occurred after Chamberlain’s speech guaranteeing Poland’s independence.³⁰

McMeekin also twice incorrectly states that Gen. Sir Alan Brooke was Winston Churchill’s air chief (pp. 500, 506). Actually, Sir Arthur Harris was the commander-in-chief of British Bomber Command from February 23, 1942 until the end of the war.

²⁷ Tzouliadis, Tim, *The Forsaken: An American Tragedy in Stalin’s Russia*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 204.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 100-102, 105, 127.

²⁹ Wilcox, Robert K., *Target: Patton*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 250-251.

³⁰ Wear, John, “Why Germany Invaded Poland,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 2019.

Despite my disagreement with some of McMeekin's statements in *Stalin's War*, I thoroughly enjoyed reading this book. McMeekin has done extensive research that is not found in many World War II history books. He has properly shown Stalin to be the primary aggressor and beneficiary of the Second World War.

“Wannsee: The Road to the Final Solution”

reviewed by John Wear

Peter Longerich, *Wannsee: The Road to the Final Solution*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, January 2022, 192 pages, ISBN: 978-0198834045 (hardcover).

German historian Dr. Peter Longerich’s latest book on the Wannsee Conference documents the alleged importance of the meeting held in the Berlin suburb of Wannsee on January 20, 1942. Longerich writes:¹

“Today the minutes of the Wannsee Conference are seen as synonymous with the coldblooded, bureaucratically organized, and industrialized mass murder of the European Jews, as an almost unfathomable document capturing how the Nazi system’s ideologically driven impulse to destroy was translated on the orders of the regime’s highest authority into state action and mercilessly executed. [...] The minutes are unique because, more than any other document, they demonstrate with total clarity the decision-making process that led to the murder of the European Jews.”

This article discusses whether these minutes actually document “with total clarity” the decision-making process that led to the so-called Holocaust.

Historical Background

Originally the Holocaust story assumed that Germany had a plan or program for exterminating European Jewry. In the 1961 edition of his book *The Destruction of European Jews*, Raul Hilberg wrote that in 1941 Hitler issued two orders for the extermination of the Jews.² However, even though the Allies captured most of Germany’s government and concentration camp records intact, no order or plan has ever been found to exterminate European Jewry.

In the revised 1985 edition of Hilberg’s book, all references to such extermination orders from Hitler were removed. American historian Christo-

¹ Longerich, Peter, *Wannsee: The Road to the Final Solution*, Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2021, p. 2. Page number in text from there.

² Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of European Jews*, New York: Harper & Row, 1986.

pher Browning, in a review of the revised edition of *The Destruction of European Jews*, wrote:³

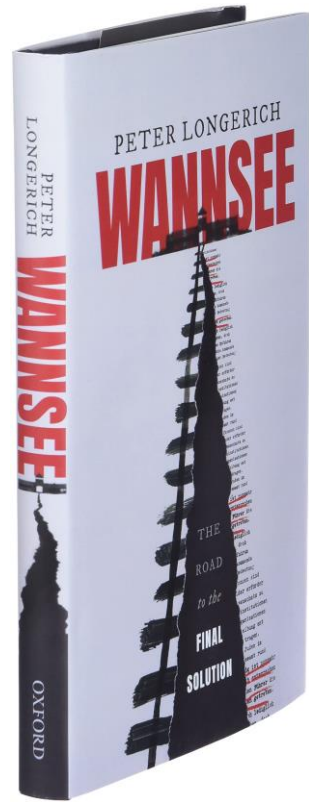
“In the new edition, all references in the text to a Hitler decision or Hitler order for the ‘Final Solution’ have been systematically excised. Buried at the bottom of a single footnote stands the solitary reference: ‘Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer ended.’ In Hilberg’s new edition, decisions and orders from Hitler are not documented.”

When asked in 1983 how the extermination of European Jewry took place without an order, Hilberg replied:⁴

“What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus, came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus–mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.”

On January 16, 1985, under cross-examination at the first Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, Raul Hilberg confirmed that he said these words.⁵ Thus, Hilberg stated that the genocide of European Jewry was not carried out by a plan or order, but rather by an incredible mind reading among far-flung German bureaucrats.

Other historians have acknowledged that no document of a plan by Germany to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found. In his well-known book on the Holocaust, French-Jewish historian Leon Poliakov stated that “...the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in dark-



³ “The Revised Hilberg,” *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*, Vol. 3, 1986, p. 294.

⁴ De Wan, George, “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*: Long Island, N.Y., Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, p. 3.

⁵ See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. Also, Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 24.

ness.” Poliakov added that no documents of a plan for exterminating the Jews have ever been found because “perhaps none ever existed.”⁶ British historian Ian Kershaw states that when the Soviet archives were opened in the early 1990s:⁷

“Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the ‘Final Solution’ was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians.”

Many defenders of the Holocaust story claim that the Wannsee Conference was the start of a program to systematically exterminate Europe’s Jews. Especially since there is no explicit written order to exterminate European Jewry, the Wannsee Conference has become extremely important in the attempt by establishment historians to document a German program of genocide against Europe’s Jews.

However, even many Jewish historians acknowledge that this conference does not prove that an extermination program existed. Instead, the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the East. For example, Israeli “Holocaust” historian Yehuda Bauer has declared:

“The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at.”

Bauer further said that Wannsee was a meeting but “hardly a conference,” and “little of what was said there was executed in detail.”⁸

Likewise, Israeli “Holocaust” historian Leni Yahil has stated in regard to the Wannsee Conference:⁹

“It is often assumed that the decision to launch the Final Solution was taken on this occasion, but this is not so.”

The Wannsee Conference

Reinhard Heydrich sent an invitation on November 29, 1941, to various German leaders to attend a meeting designed to make all necessary organizational, practical and material preparations for a total solution to the Jewish question in Europe. The meeting was originally intended to take place

⁶ Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 108.

⁷ Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2008, p. 96.

⁸ *The Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Jan. 30, 1992, p. 8. See also <https://www.jta.org/archive/nazi-scheme-not-born-at-wannsee-israeli-holocaust-scholar-claims>.

⁹ Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust: The Fate of European Jewry, 1932-1945*, Oxford University Press, 1990, p. 312.

on December 9, 1941. However, events in the war forced Heydrich to postpone this meeting on short notice to January 20, 1942 (pp. 8f., 35).

The 15 men who attended the Wannsee Conference included 10 university graduates, nine of them qualified lawyers, eight of whom had a doctorate (p. 2). Longerich divides the participants in the Wannsee Conference into three categories: 1) representatives of the (mostly state) “central authorities” in the Reich; 2) representatives of the civil occupation authorities (General Government and Ministry for the East); and 3) SS functionaries representing either SS head offices or branch offices in the occupied territories (p. 39).

The members of this first group – the representatives of the “central authorities” – were mainly both highly qualified top civil servants and longstanding and active National Socialists.

This group included Martin Luther, the undersecretary and head of the Germany desk at the Foreign Ministry; State Secretary Dr. Wilhelm Stuckart, who represented the Ministry of the Interior; Erich Neumann, state secretary in the office for the Four-Year Plan; State Secretary Dr. Roland Freisler of the Justice Ministry; and Ministerial Director Friedrich Kritzinger of the Reich Chancellery (pp. 39-45).

The second group of institutions represented at the Wannsee Conference consisted of representatives of the civil occupation authorities in Poland and the Soviet Union. The Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories under Alfred Rosenberg was responsible for the Soviet Union. It was represented at the conference by Rosenberg’s permanent deputy, Dr. Alfred Meyer, and by Dr. Georg Leibbrandt, head of the Main Department I (Political) in the Ministry for the East. State Secretary Dr. Josef Bühler represented the General Government of Poland at the conference (pp. 48-51).

The third group at the Wannsee Conference consisted mostly of a series of high-ranking SS men. This group included Reinhard Heydrich, who had called the meeting and was head of the RSHA, which brought together the Gestapo, the Criminal Police, foreign espionage and the Security Service. Also included were Otto Hofmann, head of the Race and Settlement Main Office; Adolf Eichmann and Heinrich Müller as representatives of the RSHA; Dr. Karl Georg Eberhard Schöngarth, commander of the Security Police in the General Government; Dr. Rudolf Lange, commander of the Security Police and Security Service in Latvia, and Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, State Secretary from the Party Chancellery (pp. 52-55, 103).

Heydrich informed Heinrich Himmler by telephone the day after the Wannsee Conference of the meeting’s most important outcomes. He also

sent letters a few days later to various German officials emphasizing his commitment to carrying out the tasks assigned to him without further delay (p. 85).

The Minutes

Adolf Eichmann allegedly took minutes of the meeting at the Wannsee Conference which were later approved by Reinhard Heydrich. Of the original 30 copies of these minutes, only copy number 16 has been found. This copy, which was discovered by the Allies in March 1947 during their search of German documents, was submitted into evidence at the so-called Wilhelmstrasse Trial. The minutes of this meeting consist of 15 pages summarizing what was said at the conference and, therefore, are not a transcript. According to Eichmann, the meeting lasted only an hour to an hour and a half (p. 59).

Longerich writes:

“We should base our reading of the ‘minutes’ on the assumption that they are not a direct reproduction of what was said but a document summarizing the main lines of discussion and decisions reached from the standpoint of the Reich Security Head Office (RSHA).”

He also states that it is unclear whether the underlinings visible in the type-script are the work of the recipient of the minutes, or were added after 1945 (pp. 59, 61).

The minutes of the Wannsee Conference do not mention anything about an extermination program against Jews. Instead, the objective was to exclude Jews from a) every sphere of German life and b) from the German nation’s living space. The minutes state (p. 62):

“As the only feasible temporary measure to achieve these goals, Jewish emigration from the Reich territory was being further accelerated and pursued methodically.”

The German policy was to evacuate Jews to the East – not to exterminate them.

Nowhere in the Wannsee minutes is the genocide of Jews discussed or planned. There is no talk of establishing extermination camps or allocating financial resources and construction material to build the extermination camps. The Wannsee minutes never mention gas chambers, gas vans, shootings or any of the other similar genocidal claims made after the war. The Wannsee minutes also make allowance for specific exceptions to Jewish evacuation. These exceptions included severely disabled Jewish Ger-

man World War I veterans, Jews with war decorations (Iron Cross First Class), and all Jews over the age of 65. These Jews were to be sent to Jewish old people's ghettos such as Theresienstadt (pp. 58-84).

British historian David Irving was asked by the prosecuting attorney at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial if he thought the Wannsee Conference was a conference to discuss the extermination of European Jews. Irving testified:¹⁰

“There is no explicit reference to extermination of the Jews of Europe in the Wannsee Conference and more important, not in any of the other documents in that file. We cannot take documents out of context. [...] In my opinion, it has been inflated to that importance by irresponsible historians who probably haven't read the document.”

German judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich also questioned the authenticity of the minutes to the Wannsee Conference. Stäglich noted that these minutes bear no official imprint, no date, no signature, and were written with an ordinary typewriter on small sheets of paper. Stäglich wrote:¹¹

“What strikes one first about the document, as reproduced there, is indeed that it does not bear the name of an agency, nor the serial number under which an official record of the proceedings would have been kept by the agency that initiated them. That is totally out of keeping with official usage, and is all the more incomprehensible because it is stamped ‘Geheime Reichssache’ (‘Top Secret’). One can only say that any ‘official record’ of governmental business without a file number or even administrative identification – especially a document classified ‘Top Secret’ – must be regarded with the utmost skepticism. [...]

While it remains to be seen whether the document is entirely a forgery, I am convinced that segments of certain paragraphs were either subsequently added, deleted, or altered to suit the purposes of the Nuremberg trials and the kind of ‘historiography’ that followed in their footsteps.”

Extermination Through Labor

Longerich uses the following two paragraphs from the Wannsee minutes to attempt to prove a German program of extermination against European Jewry (pp. 70, 72):

¹⁰ Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *op. cit.*, p. 381.

¹¹ Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, pp. 33f.

“As part of the final solution the Jews are now to be deployed for labor in the East in an appropriate manner and under suitable supervision. Jews fit for work will be taken to these territories in large work gangs. Men and women will be segregated and made to construct roads, in the course of which the majority will doubtless succumb to natural wastage.

The remaining Jews who survive, doubtless the toughest among them, will have to be dealt with accordingly, for, being a natural selection, they would, if released, be the germ cell for a new Jewish regeneration (see the experience of history).”

Longerich writes that the term “natural wastage” in this passage means death on a massive scale as a result of inhumane working conditions. He writes that not only would those who survived forced labor be murdered in an unspecified manner, but the rest of the Jews not fit for work – in other words, the women and children – would not escape this mass murder. Longerich further states that the segregation of men and women was designed to prevent any future progeny (p. 69).

These are the only two ambivalent paragraphs in the Wannsee minutes, which orthodox historians such as Longerich cling to. Germar Rudolf writes about these two paragraphs:¹²

“But read it thoroughly once more: the remnant is the result of a ‘natural’ selection at the end of this forced-labor project during the course of this forced migration to the east. Nothing is said here about any murder during that process. Only when this project is over, and possibly after the end of the war, the question of some kind of ‘special treatment’ arises. How that would look is not dealt with in that Protocol, for that was obviously an issue of the distant future.”

Rudolf writes that it is not true that the National-Socialist regime was fundamentally opposed to a Jewish revival. In fact, prior to the outbreak of war with the Soviet Union, numerous projects existed in Germany which were designed to facilitate a new beginning for Jews after they had emigrated from the German sphere of influence. Documents also exist which indicate that it was planned after the war to get the Jews out of Europe for a new beginning. This makes sense only if the Jews who survived forced labor were still alive at war’s end.¹³

¹² Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 128.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 129.

Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich questioned the authenticity of these two paragraphs in the Wannsee minutes. Stäglich wrote:¹⁴

“With the exception of the initial sentence of the first paragraph, these two paragraphs do not fit into the framework of the document, and that quite apart from the obscurity of the second paragraph, which for the record of such an important conference is unusual, to say the least. [...] [T]here can be no mistaking the incompatibility of these two paragraphs with the rest of the document. Hence it is not at all surprising that they should be quoted out of context. Only by means of such devices can critical readers be deceived about the actual content of the ‘Wannsee Protocol.’ The need for them bespeaks great laxity on the part of the forgers. They simply were not careful enough to bring their forgeries in line with the rest of the text.”

Conclusion

Peter Longerich writes that the surviving Wannsee minutes record that the aim of the conference was to discuss precisely who was to be targeted, and how to deport a total of 11 million people, subject them to extremely harsh forced labor, and kill anyone who survived or was no longer capable of work by some other method (p. 1). In reality, the genocide of European Jewry was not discussed at the Wannsee Conference. Longerich’s book *Wannsee: The Road to the Final Solution* adds no new information concerning the Wannsee Conference, and fails to document a German program of genocide against European Jewry.

¹⁴ Stäglich, Wilhelm, *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

Chosenite Historical Interpretation

Ernst Manon

Yosef Hayim Yerushalmi, *Zachor: Jewish History and Jewish Memory*, University of Washington Press, Seattle, 1982/1996, xvii, 144 pages/xxxvi, 154 pages. Quotations are lifted from the German edition: *Zachor: Erinnere Dich! – Jüdische Geschichte und jüdisches Gedächtnis*, Verlag Klaus Wagenbach, Berlin 1996.

This book is an excellent and, in my opinion, necessary addition to Israel Shahak's book *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years* (Pluto Press, London). It is not enough to note that in Judaism a lot of things, if not everything, is quite different compared to anyone else's world; this otherness is rooted in a different humanity, which has to do essentially with a different understanding of time, with a different existence in time. For those of us who are primarily concerned with so-called contemporary history, it can be useful to know how the same things are seen from the Jewish side, especially as this different perspective enjoys state protection, and is increasingly finding expression in the form of a "memorial culture" literally cast in concrete. Instead of a discussion, a series of quotations from this book will suffice to illustrate the Jewish understanding of time and history. Since we have learned that we should not generalize, however, it must remain open whether all Jews are thus characterized.

"The fact is that our way of experiencing time and history is unique and unprecedented." (p. 13)

Chapter "Biblical and rabbinical foundations":

"If Herodotus was the father of historiography, the Jews were the fathers of meaning in history. – In ancient Israel, history was given a decisive meaning for the first time; this gave rise to a new world view, whose decisive premises were later adopted by Christianity and then also by Islam." (p. 20)

"We have seen that the meaning of history and the memory of the past are by no means to be equated with the writing of history." (p. 27)

"[...] even in the Bible, historiography is only an expression of the awareness of the meaning of history and of the necessity of remembrance. Neither meaningfulness nor memory are ultimately dependent

on historiography. The meaning of history is explored more directly and deeply in the prophets than in the actual historical accounts.” (pp. 27f.)

“Unlike the authors of the Bible, the rabbis seem to play with time as if it were an accordion that can be expanded and contracted at will.” (p. 30)

“It is obvious, of course, that the views and hermeneutics of the rabbis are often in stark contrast to those of the historian.” (p. 33)

Chapter “The Middle Ages”:

“When the Jews in the synagogue lamented the destruction of the Temple, they all knew the day and the month, but it may be assumed that most of them had no idea in what year and under what tactical-military circumstances the First or the Second Temple had been destroyed, and – that they did not care.” (p. 55)

“Most perplexing is the constant use of the first-person singular (‘when I moved out of Egypt’; ‘when I moved out of Jerusalem’) instead of ‘they’ or even the collective ‘we’. [...] The conscious use of ‘I’ means more and refers to a broader phenomenon. Memories triggered by rituals and liturgies of remembrance – regardless of their content – were not aimed at rationality, but at evocation and identification. It can be shown that facts from the past were not suddenly evoked, about which one could make distanced observations, but situations into which one could somehow be drawn existentially. This can be seen most clearly in the Passover Seder, the exemplary ritual for activating Jewish group memory. At a family meal, ritual, liturgy and even cooking are orchestrated in such a way that the past, which is the basis of life, is passed on from one generation to the next. [...] Remembrance here no longer means recollection, in which a sense of distance always remains, but renewed actualization. [...] Nowhere, however, is the idea formulated more forcefully than in the Talmudic saying that is decisive for the en-

ZAKHOR

Jewish History and Jewish Memory



YOSEF HAYIM YERUSHALMI

Foreword by Harold Bloom

tire Passover Hagadah: 'In every single generation, a person is obliged to regard himself as if he had come out of Egypt.' (pp. 56f.)

Chapter "After the expulsion from Spain":

"It was certainly no coincidence that a people who had still not thought to seek their self-understanding in profane historical categories should now find the key to their own history in a powerful meta-historical myth of a highly Gnostic character. This myth said that all evil, including the historical evil of the Jewish exile, had its roots before the beginning of history, before the creation of the Garden of Eden, before the existence of our world, in a tragic primordial evil that had already arisen in the creation of the cosmos itself." (p. 83)

"The mass of Jews were clearly unwilling to accept history without transcendence." (p. 84)

From the chapter "The unease with modern historiography" [!!!] (p. 85):

"[...] a completely new role then falls to history – it becomes the faith of unbelieving Jews. For the first time in questions of Judaism, history, instead of a sacred text, becomes the authority of appeal. Almost all Jewish ideologies of the 19th Century, from the Reform movement to Zionism, relied on history for legitimization. As was to be expected, 'history' provided the appellants with every desired conclusion." (p. 92)

"Nothing has yet been able to take the place of the context of meaning that a powerful belief in the Messiah once gave to the Jewish past and future - perhaps there is no substitute at all." (p. 102)

"Jews who are still under the spell of tradition, or who have returned to it, find the work of the historian irrelevant. They are not concerned with the historicity of the past, but with its eternal present. If the text speaks directly to them, the question of its development must seem secondary or completely meaningless to them." (p. 103)

"Many Jews today are looking for a past, but the one the historian has to offer is obviously not what they want. The enormous current interest in Hasidism is not in the least concerned with the theoretical foundations and the richly disreputable history of this movement. The Holocaust has already sparked more historical research than any other event in Jewish history, but there is no doubt in my mind that its image is being formed not at the anvil of the historian but in the crucible of the novelist [note this well!] Much has changed since the 16th Century, but one thing has remained strangely the same: It seems that Jews then, as

now, are unwilling to face history directly (if they don't reject it altogether)." (p. 104)

So much for the Zakhor book. In the *New York Times* of June 26, 1999, page B9/B11, D. D. Gutenplan asks in reference to British Historian David Irving: "Is a Holocaust Skeptic Fit to Be a Historian?", and concludes by quoting Mark Mazower, a historian at Princeton University:

"On whom do we bestow the hallowed title of historian?"

As if a historian had to obtain his legitimacy from Jewry first! Robert B. Goldmann, writer and ADL agent from New York confessed quite correctly:¹

"It is characteristic of the basic attitude of American Jews that facts which contradict their emotional world make little, if any, impression."

That this attitude is not limited to American Jews is confirmed by Polish-born German-Jewish journalist and author Henryk M. Broder:²

"Israelis are simply predominantly autistic, both individually and collectively. They only perceive their environment to a limited extent; the fact that there are other spaces outside their own experiential space in which people also live is often beyond their imagination. There is only one yardstick: their own experience. [...] This attitude, which determines individual behavior, also leads to distortions of perception in politics." (p. 13)

"[...] it is autism as a continuation of politics by other means." (p. 14)

Nahum Goldmann, who prophesied victory for German militarism during the First World War and negotiated Germany's tribute payments with Adenauer after the Second World War, described in his book *The Jewish Paradox* "how to earn millions with storytelling."³ If things continue as they are, a report on "How to achieve world domination with storytelling" will soon be due – or is it not already available?

To wrap this up, Yerushalmi quotes a thought from Nietzsche's work *On the Use and Disadvantage of History for Life*:⁴

"It is therefore possible to live almost without memory, indeed to live happily, as the animal shows. But it is quite impossible to live at all without forgetting. Or, to explain myself even more simply about my subject: there is a degree of insomnia, of rumination, of historical

¹ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 19 Dec. 1997, p. 9.

² *Die Irren von Zion*, 3rd ed., Hoffman und Campe, Hamburg 1998.

³ *Das jüdische Paradox*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1978.

⁴ *Vom Nutzen und Nachteil der Historie für das Leben*.

sense, in which the living is damaged and ultimately perishes, be it a person or a people or a culture.” (pp. 137f.)

* * *

First published in German as “Auserwähltes Geschichtsverständnis” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 3&4, 2000, pp. 439-441.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022, 254 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-259-8.

After haranguing Carlo Mattogno for years to systematically analyze and criticize all the pertinent "gas chamber" testimonies out there, he has finally set out to do exactly that. Here is his second book of a trilogy focusing on self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members. It deals only with two witnesses who are rather unknown to the general public, as neither ever published anything, but boy did their trial testimonies have a huge impact on the formation of the orthodox narrative! This is Volume 45 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.

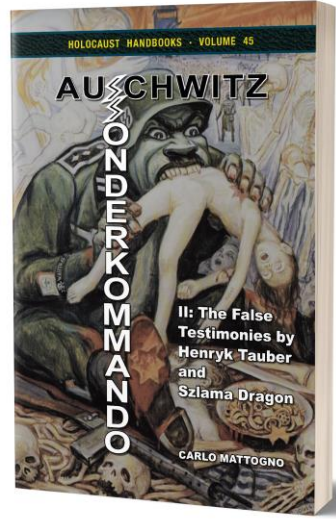
The introduction to this book is reproduced earlier in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

Neither Henryk Tauber nor Szlama Dragon is a name that rings a bell among the general populace, or even among most aficionados of World War II history. In fact, even in literature dealing with the Holocaust, these two names are not prominent by any means. For instance, the late Holocaust scholar Raul Hilberg, still today considered one of the leading orthodox Holocaust scholars, never mentioned either of them in his iconic standard work *The Destruction of the European Jews*. More-modern Holocaust scholars, however, such as Jean-Claude Pressac, Robert van Pelt and Franciszek Piper, acknowledge that the testimonies of these two Auschwitz survivors are among the most-important when it comes to delineating the details of how Jews deported to Auschwitz are said to have been murdered there *en masse*.

After the testimonies of many world-famous Holocaust witnesses, such as Rudolf Höss (see Vol. 35 of this series) and Miklós Nyiszli (Vol. 37), have been thoroughly discredited by revisionist critiques, the orthodoxy

has shifted its reliance for their narrative heavily to these two witnesses. It is therefore now pivotal to scrutinize their post-war testimonies with the same critical method that has already led to the downfall of hundreds of false Holocaust witnesses. The present study does exactly that.

Both Tauber and Dragon testified three times after the war. While these testimonies contain several contradictions, the crucial aspect of their statements is that they both geared what they had to say toward the goal of confirming the Soviet propaganda story of 4 million murdered Auschwitz inmates. To achieve this, both witnesses made statements that are technically and physically impossible and at times utterly absurd. When making concrete claims about alleged events in the camp, many of their claims are refuted by documented contradictory facts. In other words: both were mere puppets in the Soviet post-war scheme of emplacing a false atrocity narrative surrounding the former Auschwitz Camp to the everlasting ennoblement of the Soviet victory, and the everlasting shame of those who went down in defeat.



Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released new editions of the following vintage books:

Germar Rudolf, [*The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech*](#) (English and German; May 2022)

Finishing up this new edition of a book first published in 2018 was like aiming at a moving target. The project was ready to go in early 2022, or so we thought, but then came the UN Resolution, Ingram’s bailout, Barclay’s account closure, and all this had to be included. Plus, frankly, we had other things to worry about and work on during those early months, so this and other projects got delayed.

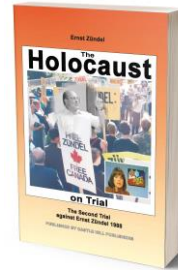
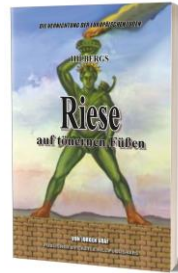
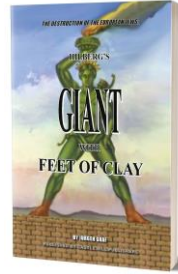


Jürgen Graf, [*"The Destruction of the European Jews": Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay*](#) (English and German; June 2022)

This book used to be Volume 3 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, but it is somewhat narrow-chested and already 23 years old. Hence, we replaced it last year with a much-better alternative, Carlo Mattogno's heavy artillery. But Graf's concise and pleasant-to-read text is still a good introduction into revisionist criticism of an important mainstream oeuvre, so we updated and reissued it outside the series as a stand-alone book featuring its original cover artwork of yore.

Ernst Zündel, [*The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988*](#) (June 2022)

This book was first published in 1990 under Ernst's pen name Robert Lenski. We had its German translation in our program since 2010, but not the English original. This flaw has now been remedied. Strictly speaking, this is Ernst Zündel's only revisionist book, and until we issued it under his real name, most people may not even have been aware of it. This book is available as paperback, hardcover, eBook (ePub and PDF) and also as an audio book, both as an MP3 download and on CD. We really went overboard with our efforts to make sure that Ernst Zündel's legacy, so aptly wrapped up in this volume, gets the tender loving care it deserves. [Editor's remark: the CD version is currently (2024) not available]



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 14 · NUMBER 3 · 2022

EDITORIAL

Resignation

Germar Rudolf

To the Board of Trustees of the Bradley Smith Charitable Trust:

I herewith, effective immediately, resign from:

1. the position of CEO of the Bradley Smith Charitable Trust
2. being a member of the Board of Trustees of the Bradley Smith Charitable Trust
3. the position of CEO of Castlehill Publishing, LLC, a company owned by the Bradley Smith Charitable Trust

Dramatic turns of events in my private life force me to take this step. I apologize for the abruptness of this decision.

With my best regards,

Germar Rudolf

* * *

The CODOH Board of Trustees received this letter, dated September 30, 2022, a few days later. Needless to say, we were utterly unprepared for this situation. We will report as to how we will move forward.

CODOH, The Board of Trustees

* * *

Editor's remark of 2024: I will not describe the details of the situation I found myself in back in September 2022. Suffice it to say that I felt tremendously threatened. To this day I am convinced that, had I not pulled the emergency brake, it would have gotten nasty. Trauma does terrible things to the human mind. The traumata suffered during past events of government persecution have left deep emotional scars in me which I have never acknowledged before. What I went through back in late 2022 was a *déjà vu* experience that triggered a massive post-traumatic-stress event lasting for weeks, if not months. I came out at the other end alive and in one piece, ready to resume my duties at the helm. That's all that counts for now.

PAPERS

Hitler's European Diplomacy

Richard Tedor

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from the recently published second edition of Richard Tedor's study *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, December 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No.1 of this volume of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the **third** chapter. This is the third sequel of a serialized version of the entire book, which is being published step by step in INCONVENIENT HISTORY. The last installment will also include a bibliography, with more info on sources mentioned in the endnotes. Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Africa

Throughout his tenure in office, Hitler was active in foreign affairs. A major goal, abolishing the restrictions imposed on Germany by the Versailles Treaty, required him to negotiate with the signatory powers that had ratified it. This was an uphill battle, since these nations benefited from the compact. The Führer strove to realize his goal through non-belligerent means. The last war had provoked a Communist revolution in Russia. His own country had nearly suffered a similar fate in 1918. Hitler believed that another European conflict would be exploited by the Soviets to overthrow existing governments:

*"An outbreak of such an insane, endless carnage would lead to the collapse of the present-day social and state order. A Europe descending into Communist chaos would cause a crisis of unimaginable proportions and inestimable duration."*¹

The Reich's chancellor weighed foreign policy decisions according to their advantages for Germany. Contrary to the cosmopolitan attitude of today's democratic leaders, he allowed no particular obligation to the collective interests of an abstract "global community" to influence his actions. In his own words:

*"I cannot feel responsible for the fate of a world which showed no sympathy for the miserable plight of my own people. I regard myself as called upon by providence to serve only my own nation and rescue it from its terrible distress."*²

Great Britain and France were among the primary advocates of the Versailles system. Though aware of the treaty's injustices, neither of their governments initiated a single voluntary concession to Germany from 1920-1939.

The objective of National-Socialist foreign affairs was securing *Lebensraum*, sufficient living space to provide nourishment for Germany's increasing population and natural resources for industry. A serious hindrance to economic well-being was her lack of overseas colonies. Prior to World War I, the control of expansive territories in Africa had provided the imperial Reich with raw materials. Nearly 12,000,000 native inhabitants had offered a market for German manufactured goods, and the flourishing trade had made a substantial contribution to industrial growth and prosperity.

Woodrow Wilson's 14 Points, which lulled the Reich's Government into accepting an armistice in 1918, promised "a free, open-minded and absolutely impartial adjustment of all colonial claims." This proved to be an illusion. In Africa, France gained the former German colony of Kamerun totaling nearly 50,000 square miles. The Versailles settlement awarded Ruanda and Burundi to Belgium. England took the lion's share, incorporating German East Africa, German Southwest Africa and Togo, augmenting the British Empire by over 630,000 square miles. Italy received about 50,000 square miles. Britain and Japan divided Germany's Pacific colonies.

The Allies classified the seized colonies as mandate states that England and France administered as trustees. This avoided the appearance of outright annexation, which would have raised the inconvenient argument that so much valuable territory appropriated from Germany should be credited to the reparations account. The League of Nations charter stated that administering colonies "inhabited by peoples not yet able to stand by themselves under the strenuous conditions of the modern world" was a "sacred trust of civilization."³ It sanctioned Anglo-French colonial administration as a blessing for underdeveloped nations, overlooking the fact that Syria, India, Egypt and several other countries under British and European subjugation had requested independence after World War I.

The peace treaty created other impediments for German commerce. Beginning in 1922, the Allies imposed a 26 percent duty on all German export wares. Despite this disadvantage, Germany continued to conduct over-



Several thousand German settlers returned to Southwest Africa after World War I despite British "mandate" administration. Here ethnic German students on a field trip visit with indigenous villagers in 1938.

seas trade in order to meet reparations payments and import necessities previously available from Africa. The Germans' profit margin was too small to alleviate the economic distress to industry. A German delegate at Versailles, Otto Landsberg, stated, "This peace is a slow murder of the German people."⁴ The worldwide financial crisis caused German exports to sink by two thirds between 1930 and 1933.

Hitler publicly reopened the colonial issue in September 1935. Speaking in Nuremberg, he announced that Germany would not relinquish her claims in Africa. Days later, Britain's foreign secretary, Sir Samuel Hoare, addressed the topic before the League of Nations in Geneva. Dismissing the notion that the former German colonies should be returned, Hoare argued that it was necessary only to guarantee that countries without possessions on the Dark Continent should have fair access to their natural resources through an "open-door" policy. Berlin pointed out that the mother countries England, France, and Belgium would unavoidably enjoy preference in trade. The option to buy raw materials from mandate states was of little use to Germany anyway; she lacked the purchasing power to do so, thanks to the loss of her colonies. Nearly a year and a half passed before

the League of Nations appointed a committee to investigate. Its findings endorsed Hoare's position.⁵

In 1936, Hitler authorized Schacht to negotiate settlements with France and England regarding some of their major differences with Germany. Schacht introduced a proposal to change the status of French-controlled Kamerun and of Togo, Britain's smaller African acquisition. Under the plan, the Germans would assume economic management of, but not sovereignty over, the two mandate states. Both would maintain an open-door trade policy with other countries as Hoare had suggested, while the Reich would enjoy commercial advantages to compensate for the previous forfeiture of its African territories. The compromise avoided the impression that the Allies were returning the German colonies, which would have represented a tacit admission that their seizure was unjust. Considering Germany's poverty of natural resources and the pride of its populace, Schacht's proposal was moderate. London and Paris categorically rejected it the following winter.⁶

Subsequent personal dialogs between Hitler and British statesmen proved equally fruitless. In November 1937, the Führer hosted the English emissary Lord Halifax at Berchtesgaden. He asked his guest what London proposed regarding Africa. Halifax admitted that "the mistakes of the Versailles Treaty must be set right."⁷ He stipulated that England could not negotiate this without the other continental powers and that redistribution of the colonies could only take place within the framework of an overall European settlement. Halifax offered no proposals.

The following March, Nevile Henderson, the British ambassador in Berlin, warned Hitler that English public opinion was "especially sensitive" about the African issue. He vaguely suggested that Germany could perhaps receive administration of the Congo. This was not even a British dominion. Hitler questioned the purpose of such an arrangement, instead of solving the colonial problem "in the simplest and most natural way, namely by giving back the German colonies." He again pledged not to force the issue, expressing willingness to "patiently wait four, six or ten years" for a favorable solution. As for the genuine attitude of the British government, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain confided to his cabinet a year later that discussing with Germany the return of her colonies was "completely out of the question."⁸ In March 1939, British Secretary of Trade Robert Hudson told the German economist Helmuth Wohlthat that the English people would never accept the transfer. For his part, Hitler kept the promise once made to Chamberlain, that he would not present Germany's appeal as a "belligerent demand."⁹

Geneva

With Germany lacking colonies, Hitler consolidated the Reich's commercial position on the continent, focusing on the southeastern European market. This coincided with his intention to regain frontier provinces of Germany proper, some with valuable industry, which the Versailles provisions took from the Reich and awarded to neighboring states. Italy, France, Belgium, Denmark, Lithuania, Poland, and Czechoslovakia now controlled territories populated by ethnic Germans, whose loss weakened Germany.

The diplomatic question that received Hitler's initial priority was national security. Article 160 of the treaty stated that the armed forces, the *Reichswehr*, may be deployed "exclusively for maintaining order within German territory and as border police."¹⁰ The Allies therefore denied Germany the right to protect her frontiers from foreign aggression.

The lack of adequate defense forces had already caused negative consequences for the Reich. When the Germans fell 1.6 percent behind on the crippling reparations payments to France, the French and Belgian armies militarily occupied the Ruhr industrial region in January 1923. In Essen, French troops shot 14 German miners resisting the invaders' attempt to confiscate coal. Others the French arrested and deported to France's colonies. They forced 80,000 Germans to leave their homes in the Ruhr and relocate further into Germany.¹¹ Clemenceau told his secretary, "We'll stay longer than 15 years, we'll stay 100 years if we must, until they pay what they owe us... And after we've withdrawn, if these swine violate their obligation, then fine, we'll occupy again. Isn't that just as good as if we had the Rhine?"¹² French and Belgian troops remained until the summer of 1925.

The governments of Germany and Austria arranged to form a customs union in 1931. The elimination of tariffs would boost commerce between the two countries and lessen the economic distress, particularly in Austria. France interpreted this "fearsome bloc" of her former antagonists as a violation of the Treaty of St. Germaine, which forbade Austria to become part of the Reich. Paris threatened to boycott German wares and initiate price wars to disrupt continental trade. Possessing the largest army in Europe, France was in a position to dictate terms without arbitration. That September, Austrian Chancellor Johannes Schober announced that his government would abandon plans for a trade agreement with Germany. U.S. President Hoover remarked:

"A customs union between a little state of six million people and a large one of 50 million people can scarcely be conceived as a serious threat.



French officers leading North African colonial horsemen. During the 1923 occupation of the Ruhr, Marshal Ferdinand Foch demanded brothels for his Moroccan soldiers, remarking that “German women are good enough for the purpose.”

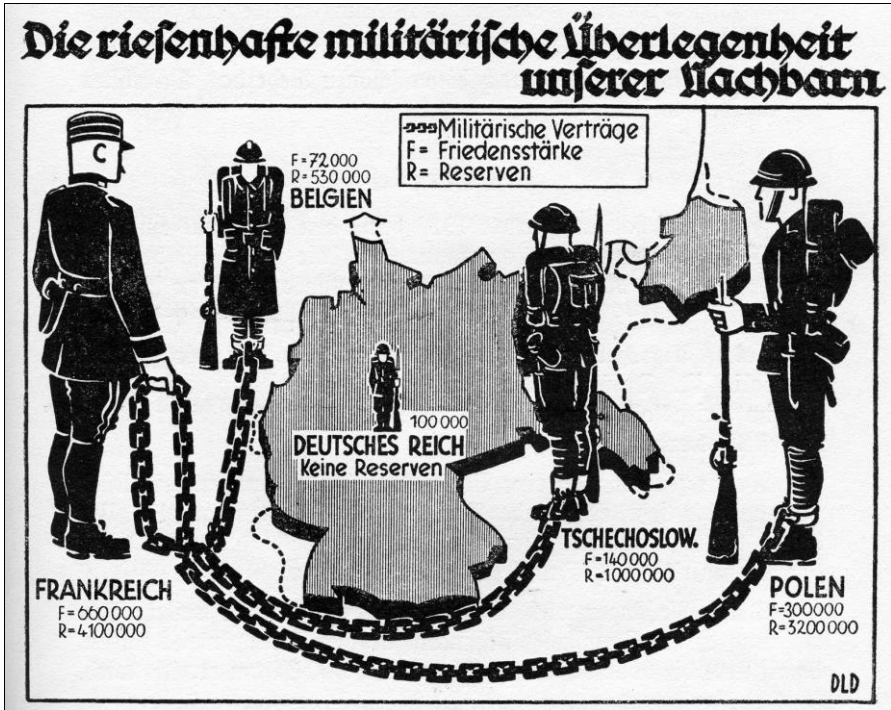
But France and England immediately declared that they won’t allow it. This is outwardly nothing more than a new, crass example of European power politics.”¹³

The incident demonstrated that without armed forces, Germany and Austria would remain unable to conduct an independent foreign policy.

The League of Nations had been holding preliminary talks for several years in preparation for a universal disarmament conference scheduled for 1932. In February 1927, Belgian Foreign Minister Emile Vandervelde predicted:

“Either the other powers must reduce their armies in proportion to the German Reichswehr, or the peace treaty becomes invalid and Germany claims the right to possess fighting forces capable of defending her territory.”¹⁴

The disarmament conference opened in Geneva in February 1932. Germany, a member of the League since 1927, demanded military parity with the other European powers. Delegates debated the issue for over four months



“The enormous military superiority of our neighbors”, an illustration published in 1933, showed how the armed forces of countries surrounding Germany dwarfed her own defenses.

without progress. In June, President Hoover proposed the reduction by two thirds of all ground and naval forces. He recommended sending bombers to the scrap yard and banning strategic aerial bombardment. The plan found favor with Italy and the USSR, but France rejected it.

Berlin saw in Franco-German dissonance a primary hindrance to the conference. On August 23, 1932, the *Reichswehr* and the Reich’s Foreign Office therefore asked France’s ambassador, André François-Poncet, for a private audience. At the meeting, General Kurt von Schleicher presented moderate suggestions to François-Poncet. Germany wished to develop prototypes of combat aircraft, armored vehicles and heavy artillery, but pledged not to put them into mass production. Schleicher’s plan called for an increase in military personnel by 30,000 soldiers each year. Considering that the French army numbered 655,000 men, it would take the Reich over 18 years to achieve parity. Further, the 30,000 annual recruits would serve an enlistment of just three months. Paris rejected Berlin’s modest proposals in a note on September 11, 1932. The French bluntly reminded

the Germans of their obligation to observe the arms limitations imposed by the Versailles Treaty.

Within two days, the Germans notified the president of the Geneva conference that Germany was withdrawing from the talks. Three months later, England, France, and Italy conceded that "Germany must receive the same rights in a security system valid for all nations," and that this would be on the agenda.¹⁵ The German delegation thereupon returned to Geneva. This was the state of Europe's arms race when Hitler became chancellor in January 1933. He inherited a military establishment whose ordnance department had recently estimated that there was only enough ammunition stockpiled for one hour of combat.

British Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald introduced a comprehensive armaments plan on March 16. It permitted Germany to double the size of the *Reichswehr* to 200,000 men. It called for France to reduce her continental army to the same number, but granted her an additional 200,000 to police the colonies. MacDonald proposed a 200,000-man fighting force for Italy as well, plus 50,000 more for her overseas possessions. The USSR would maintain 500,000 men under arms, Poland 200,000, and Czechoslovakia 100,000. All countries except Germany would have an air force. Almost every nation affected responded favorably. France however, categorically rejected the plan.

The German diplomat Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven summarized the implications confronting Hitler in his deliberations:

*"The plan was anything but favorable for Germany... The forces it allowed Germany in no way guaranteed her parity with the other Great Powers, nor corresponded to the size of her population and natural resources... Germany would be permitted to maintain a field army of 200,000 men. France, on the other hand, was promised 200,000 men for the mother country and just as many for the colonies. In case of war these colonial troops would be immediately transported to Europe, so France would have twice as strong a standing army right from the start, not even including reservists. For Poland, too, whose population is just half of Germany's, the plan also envisioned 200,000 men. Considering the entire French alliance system, which in 1933 in addition to Poland and Belgium also included the Little Entente (Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and Romania), there was a fighting force on the French side of 1,025,000 men, whereas Germany could only parry with an army one-fifth as strong."*¹⁶

In the Reichstag on May 17, 1933, Hitler publicly responded:



The SA, which provided muscle for the NSDAP before 1933.

“Germany would be ready without delay to disband her entire military establishment and destroy what little remains of her arsenal, if the other nations involved will do the same. But if the other states are unwilling to implement the conditions of disarmament the peace treaty of Versailles obligates them to, then Germany must at least insist on her right to parity. The German government sees in the English plan a possible basis to solve these questions... Germany therefore agrees in essence to accept a transitional period of five years for the establishment of her national security, in the expectation that Germany’s equal footing with the other states will result.”¹⁷

The only objection to MacDonald’s proposal Hitler posed was that his country should be permitted to develop an air force. Since the 1932 *Reichswehr* plan envisioned a maximum of just 200 planes by 1938, this was a minor exception. The Führer’s acceptance of the MacDonald plan meant leaving Germany virtually defenseless for nearly five years, basing national security purely on the good faith of neighboring powers to honor the agreement; an obligation which they had not met so far. Even after the five-year period, the *Reichswehr* would be heavily outnumbered and out-gunned. As Hitler pointed out in his speech:

*“The only nation justified in fearing an invasion is Germany, which has not only been forbidden offensive weapons but even the right to defensive ones, as well as not being allowed to construct border fortifications.”*¹⁸

Hitler’s approval of the MacDonald plan received mixed reviews. The chairman of the conference, Arthur Henderson, stated on May 19 that Hitler’s speech clearly demonstrates that Germany’s desire to achieve balance rests not with expanding the *Reichswehr*, but with multilateral disarmament. Anthony Eden, representing Britain in Geneva, called the speech encouraging. The American delegate, Norman Davis, declared his country’s readiness to accept MacDonald’s proposals. Only France reacted unfavorably. At the session in Geneva on May 23, the French delegate Paul Boncour insisted that Germany’s political organizations, the *Stahlhelm* (Steel Helmet), SA, and SS, represent a military fighting force augmenting the size of the German army by nearly a million men.

In his May 17 speech, Hitler defended the *Stahlhelm* as a veterans’ society preserving the comradeship forged in World War I. Its members had helped quell Communist uprisings in the Reich from 1919 to 1923. He added:

*“In a few years, the SA and SS lost over 350 dead and 40,000 injured as a result of Communist murder attempts and terrorism. If Geneva counts these organizations serving an exclusively internal political purpose as part of the army, then the fire department, athletic associations, police societies, gun lodges, sailing clubs, and other sports leagues might as well also be considered armed forces.”*¹⁹

Hitler in fact had no interest in militarizing the party’s affiliates. The *Stahlhelm* soon all but disappeared, and SA chief Ernst Röhm caused so much trouble demanding that his storm troops, not the army, take over national defense that Hitler had him shot a year later.

During a recess at Geneva, French statesmen conducted confidential deliberations with England and the United States regarding the MacDonald plan. Supported by the French press, Paris advocated a minimum four-year period before even *initiating* multilateral disarmament. The German army, they recommended, should be restructured, replacing the present system of long-term enlistments with an active-duty tour of eight months for every soldier. Under this arrangement, the *Reichswehr* would forfeit in less than a year its professional officer corps and NCO cadre of instructors. On October 7, the German government announced its acceptance of the proposal. The Reich agreed not to develop offensive weapons such as heavy artillery,

bombers and heavy tanks. With the exception of a demand for modern *defensive* weaponry, Hitler voluntarily agreed to the reshaping of his country's armed forces by a foreign power.

One week later, a British delegate, Sir John Simon, announced revisions to the MacDonald plan based on consultation with other nations. He extended the original five-year disarmament period – which Hitler had already accepted – to eight years. The new arrangement expressly forbade all signatories from producing more weapons. The Germans therefore would not have the right to sufficiently arm the additional 100,000 soldiers the plan allowed for. Germany withdrew from the conference the same day, and from the League of Nations.

Despite the concessions Hitler had offered, he reaped harsh criticism from the international press. As Freytag-Loringhoven summarized:

*“Most of its readers must have gained the impression that Germany frivolously sabotaged all the grand work toward disarmament, and by withdrawing from the Geneva League of Nations, parted ways with the community of civilized states.”*²⁰

America's new president, Franklin Roosevelt, had already told a German emissary that he considered “Germany the only possible obstacle to a disarmament treaty.”²¹ The military advisor with the English delegation to the disarmament conference sent a report to the Foreign Office in London, describing Hitler as a “mad dog running around loose” who needs to be “either destroyed or locked away.”²² The permanent undersecretary in the Foreign Office, Robert Vansittart, added a note of approval to the analysis and distributed copies to the staff. French newspapers published bogus reports of secret German war plans. *Le Journal* in Paris described how *Stahlhelm*, SS and SA men receive extensive combat training from the *Reichswehr*.²³

Explaining Germany's withdrawal from Geneva on October 14, Hitler reminded his countrymen how the Allies had pledged in their own peace treaty to reduce their military establishments.

“Our delegates were then told by official representatives of the other states in public speeches and direct declarations that at the present time, Germany could no longer be granted equal rights.”

The Führer maintained that “the German people and their government were repeatedly humiliated” during the negotiations. He concluded that this

*“world peace, so ultimately necessary for us all, can only be achieved when the concepts of victor and vanquished are supplanted by the loftier vision of the equal right to life for everyone.”*²⁴



Hitler arrives at the Siemens factory in Berlin for his foreign policy speech on November 10, 1933.

Conscious of the gravity of this foreign policy decision, Hitler presented it to the German public for approval. He asked Reich's President Paul von Hindenburg to authorize new parliamentary elections coupled with a referendum on Geneva. The Führer repeated his position on the League to employees of the Siemens factory in Berlin on November 10, and the national radio broadcast his speech. In the referendum two days later, 95 percent of German voters endorsed their chancellor's break with Geneva.

Even after leaving the League that October, Hitler still sought rapprochement. In January 1934, he petitioned Geneva to approve a 300,000-man army for his country. The British government asked him to settle for a force somewhere between 200,000 and 300,000 instead. Hitler agreed. France's foreign minister, Jean-Louis Barthou, insisted that the SA be

counted as part of Germany's army. The Führer expressed willingness to eliminate the SA's paramilitary structure. He stood firm for an air force, but pledged not to expand its size beyond 50 percent of that of France. He completely renounced German development of bombers. Hitler was content to wait five years for the Great Powers to *begin* arms reduction, if France would accept the proposals.

Many prominent Frenchmen endorsed the compromise. The novelist Alphonse de Chateaubriant observed:

"Germany neither seeks war with France nor even considers it."

Henri Pichot stated:

"The youth who did not experience the war don't know what war is. It's up to us to tell them. It is our duty, and that of those we fought, to build bridges across the trenches that still divide us."

An editorial in the French newspaper *La Victoire* argued:

"With political sense and a clear patriotism that we could wish for our own leaders, the Germans support that man of the people who rose from among them and wants to get them back on their feet. Once the Germans entrusted him with the reins of government, Hitler's first thought was to obtain the right to military parity from the Versailles victors or to simply take it back. This was not a question of prestige for him, not even purely one of national honor, but much more a question of security. A disarmed nation is not a free nation; it is an enslaved one."²⁵

France's ambassador in Berlin, François-Poncet, supported the compromise with Germany. French statesman André Tardieu told him:

"You're wasting your time! The agreement you advocate will never be concluded. We'll never sign it. Hitler won't be at the helm much longer... When war breaks out, a week won't pass before he's ousted and replaced by the crown prince."²⁶

On April 17, 1934, Barthou issued an official reply to the British mediation plan and Hitler's offer:

"The French government formally refuses to allow Germany to re-arm... From now on, France will guarantee her security through her own resources."²⁷

This caused the collapse of the Geneva disarmament conference.

France

Bordering France, the Saar is a 741-square mile German mining region just south of Luxembourg. During the 1919 peace conference, France sought to annex the Saar. Clemenceau falsely claimed that the province's ethnic French colony numbered 150,000. He protested that a post-war German administration of the Saar would rob the inhabitants of the opportunity "to enjoy the freedom the French government wants to give them."²⁸ Wilson and Lloyd George, however, arranged for the region to come under League of Nations jurisdiction for 15 years. The population could then vote whether the Saar should return to Germany, join France, or maintain status quo.

From 1920 to 1935, the five-member Saar Commission governed the region. French became the official language in public schools. The German miners opted for their own ethnic schools. German societies supported their children's education through traveling libraries, delivering German language study books to even remote villages. The French arrested Hermann Röchling, a publisher and sponsor of the program.²⁹ Violating the Versailles Treaty, Paris transferred 5,000 soldiers to the Saar. They expelled most of the German civil servants and replaced them with French officials. The French assumed control of the coal industry.

Political analysts – German and French alike – predicted that the overwhelming majority of voters would cast for reunion with Germany in the 1935 plebiscite. Paris encouraged the populace to vote for status quo. This would deprive Hitler of a strategic buffer dividing the two powers. France recruited German Communists, former trade union officials, and other opponents of the Hitler administration who had migrated to the Saar in 1933 to campaign for status quo; their propaganda vehemently criticized National Socialism.

The media campaign marred Franco-German relations. Hitler expressed his concern in a well-publicized interview on November 24, 1934, with the chairman of the Union of French Front Fighters, Jean Goy:

"The French press draws the conclusion that we Germans are preparing a coup. It's pure insanity to think that Germany would want to disrupt the coming plebiscite by resorting to force. We will accept the results of the plebiscite no matter how it turns out."

Hitler added that he had once suggested to Barthou that the pair draft a joint protocol to regulate "eventual difficulties" that might surface, "but never received an answer."³⁰

Hitler proposed cancelling the plebiscite in favor of a more cordial settlement: The Saar would return to Germany, and French industry would

retain control of its coal-rich natural resources. This was a magnanimous gesture, considering that Hitler expected to carry the vote: Tens of thousands of Saar residents had crossed into Germany in special trains and motor columns to attend his campaign speech in Koblenz the previous August. Paris rejected the proposal. Supervised by the League of Nations, the plebiscite took place on January 13, 1935. The result was a landslide, with 90.8 percent of the voters casting for union with Germany, 8.8 percent favoring status quo, and just 2,124 out of 526,857 eligible voters opting for France.

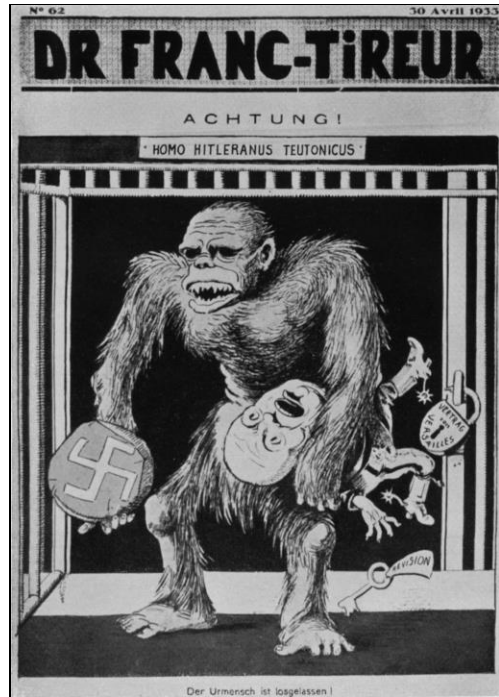
With the plebiscite settled, Hitler hoped for better relations with France. He had already renounced any future claim to Alsace-Lorraine. This was a large frontier region of mixed

heritage which Germany had annexed from France in 1871. Clemenceau reclaimed the territory after 1918. Hitler explained to Jean Goy in 1934:

*“It would be no solution to wage war every 20 or 30 years to take back provinces that always cause France problems when they’re French, and Germany when they’re German.”*³¹

In his official proclamation announcing the recovery of the Saar, he described it as a “decisive step on the road to reconciliation” with France.

On March 6, the French reacted to the Saar plebiscite by extending military enlistments to two years. Soldiers scheduled for discharge remained on active duty, gradually expanding the size of the armed forces. Paris then announced a proposed mutual assistance pact with the Soviet Union. This would pledge military support in case a signatory “is exposed



France’s attitude toward Germany during the 1930’s opposed reconciliation. A French magazine in Alsace-Lorraine depicted the German as a savage primate who would wreak havoc if released from the cage of Versailles.

to the threat or danger of attack from a European state.”³² With 45 French army divisions already stationed near Germany’s frontier, Hitler announced on March 16 that his government would no longer comply with the Versailles armament restrictions. He introduced compulsory military service with one-year enlistments.

Hitler summoned Dr. Friedrich Grimm, an authority on international law, to the chancery. The Führer was preparing his Reichstag speech to justify instituting the draft. He asked his guest, “Were you in my place, how would you explain the legal issue?” Grimm replied:

*“We’re in the right. According to the Versailles Treaty, the obligation to disarm is a mutual legal obligation. We’ve already done so. We’ve disarmed. This the opponents officially acknowledge. But they have not followed with their own disarmament. They’re in arrears. Germany therefore demands freedom of action. It’s amazing that the Reich’s Government was so patient and accepted this circumstance for over 15 years.”*³³

In his Reichstag speech on March 21, 1935, Hitler announced his intention to build an armed force that was “not an instrument of belligerent attack, but exclusively for defense and in this way to maintain peace.”³⁴ He included a renewed, ultimately failed proposal for all industrial nations to outlaw aerial bombardment and limit naval armaments, heavy artillery and armored fighting vehicles. The German diplomat Joachim von Ribbentrop met with Grimm at the *Kaiserhof* Hotel in Berlin. Hitler wished to promote better relations through the German-French Society, founded in 1934, with its sister association in France, the *Comité France-Allemagne*. Ribbentrop asked that Grimm become president of the Berlin-based society, a post he accepted. The German government sponsored the activities with financial aid, while the French counterpart had to rely on private contributions in its own country.

The Franco-Soviet agreement tarnished relations between Paris and Berlin. On May 25, the Germans protested that it violated the 1925 Locarno Pact. In this compact, France, Belgium, and Germany pledged “under no circumstances to attack, fall upon, or wage war against one another.”³⁵ The German government argued that the Franco-Soviet understanding was directed against the Reich.

In January 1936, Hitler attempted again to persuade France to change course by offering a non-aggression pact. Paris refused. The French described their arrangement with the USSR as purely political and not a military alliance, hence not repugnant to the spirit of Locarno. In February,

however, Soviet Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky met in Paris with General Maurice Gamelin, commander-in-chief of the French army. The German intelligence service, the *Abwehr*, learned that the French General Staff was preparing a plan to coordinate operations with the Red Army. The blueprint envisioned a French advance into the demilitarized Rhineland, together with a thrust further south to link up with Soviet forces invading Germany from the east.³⁶

Hitler granted a cordial interview to the French journalist Bertrand de Jouvenel in mid-February at Berchtesgaden. German newspapers published the interview on the front page, including Hitler's retractions of anti-French statements he previously wrote in *Mein Kampf*. The German diplomat Otto Abetz, who had arranged the Jouvenel interview, delivered a copy of it to Paris. The French press delayed publication until after the Chamber of Deputies ratified the Franco-Soviet pact on February 27. The following morning, the Jouvenel interview appeared in the *Paris Midi*.

Had the French public read Hitler's placatory comments sooner, this might have cast doubt on France's need for a security pact with the USSR. Publishing the interview after its ratification gave the appearance that fear, not good will, had prompted Hitler's offer of friendship. The French newspaper *Oeuvre* even wrote that the Führer gave the interview *after* the Soviet treaty's ratification. The affair left Hitler mortified and angry.

Informed of Franco-Soviet General Staff talks, the Führer became concerned that the demilitarized Rhineland represented an open door for France to invade. He responded by transferring 19 infantry battalions to garrison Aachen, Saarbrücken and Trier, and then other Rhineland cities. He publicly withdrew Germany from the Locarno Pact, by which the Reich had agreed to keep the province free of troops.

The Reich's Foreign Office pointed out that France already maintained military alliances with Belgium, Poland and Czechoslovakia. She had constructed a formidable line of frontier fortifications bordering Germany, concentrating an "enormous mass of troops" there. It summarized that military experts the world over

*"agree that it would be hopeless to attack this system of fortifications... Despite this historically unparalleled guarantee for the existence of a state, France nonetheless still feels it necessary to rely on the support of the huge Soviet empire with its 195 million inhabitants. Germany has never provided the remotest grounds for France to feel threatened", yet Paris "describes the 19 battalions entering (the Rhineland) as a threat to French security, which is guaranteed by practically half the world."*³⁷

Hitler proposed that both France and Germany withdraw military units from borderline areas and that Belgium, Germany and France conclude a 25-year non-aggression pact and establish an international court of arbitration to enforce compacts “whose decisions shall be binding on all parties.” The Reich offered to return to the League of Nations for a new multilateral disarmament conference. The proposal stated,:

*“Germany and France... pledge to take steps to see that regarding the education of the young, as well as in the press and publications of both nations, everything shall be avoided which might be calculated to poison the relationship between the two peoples.”*³⁸

The French government responded by placing the army on alert. It transferred North African divisions from southern France to the German frontier. It unsuccessfully petitioned Britain to mobilize her army. The English delegate to the League of Nations concluded:

*“The entry of the German troops into the Rhineland... is not a threat to peace... Without doubt the reoccupation of the Rhineland weakens the power of France, but in no sense diminishes its security.”*³⁹

In Paris, Grimm summarized the public attitude among his hosts:

*“It’s difficult to make the French people understand what remilitarization of the Rhineland has to do with the Russian pact. They think it’s just an excuse and that we’re carrying out a long-range plan. The French public thinks that Hitler wants to attack France.”*⁴⁰

Complaining to the French statesman, Camille Chautemps, about war scares in the French news media, Grimm warned:

“If this keeps up, it will surely be the press that one day drives the nations back to war.”

Chautemps shrugged in response:

*“We’re a democracy. We have freedom of the press.”*⁴¹

From 1932 to 1936, the German government introduced seven proposals to limit or reduce world armaments. In none of these did the Reich demand parity: Hitler offered to maintain an air force half the size of France’s and was prepared to accept a national defense force vastly inferior to the combined strength of surrounding countries allied to one another. He appealed to the Great Powers to abolish offensive weapons and outlaw aerial bombardment. He was the only European leader willing to entrust the security of his nation to the good faith of neighboring states – an astonishing concession for an industrial power. None of Germany’s proposals kindled in-

terest among the former enemy coalition. It pursued an escalating arms race, and denounced Hitler as a warmonger.

Austria

Austria-Hungary, ruled by the Hapsburg dynasty, had been Germany's ally during World War I. In 1919, the victorious powers dismembered this vast, motley empire. Hungary and Czechoslovakia became independent countries. Other components fell to Poland, Romania, Yugoslavia and Italy. Multiple cultures often populated each region. It was impossible to apportion provinces to their respective new countries without placing some of the ethnic colonies inhabiting them under the dominion of the prevailing foreign nationality. Austria, the nucleus of the old realm, shrank from sovereignty over nearly 52 million people to a diminutive, landlocked republic of 6,500,000 persons.

Southern and eastern Europe's smaller nations had traditionally belonged to larger empires. The decision to establish independent states for them conformed to Wilson's proclaimed ideal of self-determination; the right of every people to govern themselves.

Addressing the Reichstag on April 28, 1939, Hitler condemned Wilson's cartographic experiment:

*"Thousand-year-old habitats and states were forcibly broken apart and dissolved, related peoples who had lived together for an eternity were torn from one another, economic prerequisites disregarded... The right to self-determination of nearly 115 million people was violated, not by the victorious soldiers but by sick politicians. Their old communities vanished and they were forced into new ones without regard for blood, their ancestry, for common sense or for economic requirements of life... An order formed by nearly 2,000 years of historic development was simply ripped away and transformed into disarray."*⁴²

On November 12, 1918, Austria's provisional national assembly declared its country "a component of the German republic." It officially adopted the name "German Austria." This arrangement contradicted the Allied objective of eliminating the former Central Powers as a future rival. To sanction the Austrian-German union would have helped restore the Reich to its pre-war magnitude. It would also have facilitated German economic influence in the Balkan and Danube regions.

Allied delegates at the peace conference informed Austria that she must "abstain from any act which might directly or indirectly, or by any means



Protecting Austria's fascist dictatorship, members of the Fatherland Front rough up National Socialists demonstrating for Austro-German unification.

whatsoever, compromise her independence.”⁴³ It also forbade the country from using the name German Austria. Chancellor Karl Renner protested to the Allies that this violates the population’s right to self-determination, to which they responded that this right does not extend to defeated enemy countries. Britain forced Vienna to comply by threatening to resume the blockade of foodstuffs.

Post-war Austria became the only part of the former Habsburg realm from which the Entente demanded reparations. Deprived of its industrial base, which fell to Czechoslovakia, Hungary’s agrarian economy and the Danube export market, this was catastrophic for the little country. Discharged soldiers and German-speaking civil servants from the lost provinces returned to the homeland, unable to find work. Unemployment rose to 557,000.⁴⁴

Most Austrians favored unification with Germany. Hitler, reared in Linz, shared this sentiment. In April 1934, he assigned the Reich’s Foreign Office to prepare a report defining policy. Regarding possible annexation of the country, the report opined that “German efforts in this direction will be frustrated by the unanimous resistance of all European Great Powers.”⁴⁵ In a Reichstag speech in May, Hitler declared:

“The German people and the German government have, out of the simple feeling of solidarity toward common national heritage, the under-

standable wish that not just foreign peoples, but also German people everywhere will be guaranteed the right to self-determination."⁴⁶

The Austrian government had become a dictatorship. In 1931, the country elected Engelbert Dollfuss *Bundeskanzler* (National Chancellor). He dissolved parliament in 1933, founded the Fatherland Front, and proscribed other political parties. Dollfuss established detention camps in September, which corralled members of the Communist and National-Socialist parties. Dollfuss reinstated the death penalty. The following February, he ordered the police to disarm the Social Democrats' Defense League. This led to armed resistance in Vienna and in Linz. Dollfuss deployed the army, which bombarded workers' housing districts in the capital with artillery. Over 300 people died in the fighting. Having suppressed the revolt, he banned the Social Democratic Party, abolished the trade unions, and hanged eleven Defense League members.

The bantam dictator died in July 1934, during an equally abortive coup staged by Vienna's National-Socialist underground. Minister of Justice Kurt Schuschnigg replaced Dollfuss. Under the new chancellor, 13 of the conspirators received death sentences, based on a proposed statute not signed into law until the day after their execution. The police arrested the chief defense attorney three days after the trial. Without a hearing, he spent the next six months in the Wöllersdorf detention camp.⁴⁷

Having attained power without a single vote, Schuschnigg relied on the Fatherland Front to maintain the dictatorship. Political dissidents, lumped together as "national opposition," landed in concentration camps. Documented cases of inmate abuse include confinement without trial, house arrest for prisoners' relatives, two or more trials and sentences for the same crime, convictions and fines without evidence, the presumption of guilt until proven innocent, withholding medical care from inmates who were ill, sometimes resulting in death, and forced confessions.⁴⁸ The regime denied persons of "deficient civic reliability" the right to practice their occupation. Schuschnigg judicially persecuted Austrians who favored unification with the Reich. The verdict often fell on members of choral societies and sports clubs nurturing cultural ties with Germany. "Suspicion of nationalistic convictions" cost civil servants their jobs. This included forfeiture of pension and loss of unemployment compensation.

The dictator sought an alliance with Italy to support Austrian sovereignty. The Italian head of state, Benito Mussolini, anticipated that an Austrian-German union would jeopardize his country's control of southern Tirol. The Entente had awarded this province, populated by 250,000 ethnic Germans, to Italy after World War I. During Dollfuss's tenure, Mussolini had

supplied aid to Austria. The new *Bundeskanzler* failed to maintain the good relationship that Dollfuss had cultivated with Rome. The vivacious Mussolini did not relate well to the austere, impersonal Schuschnigg. The Austrian government's human rights violations alienated France and Czechoslovakia. The Italian-German dissonance that Schuschnigg hoped to capitalize on diminished in 1936. When Italy invaded Abyssinia, she was able to defy League of Nations sanctions through Hitler's economic support. Mussolini advised Schuschnigg to normalize relations with Germany.

Hitler, unjustly blamed for the 1934 coup to topple Dollfuss, sought to break the diplomatic deadlock. He appointed Franz von Papen, a conservative aristocrat distant from National Socialism and a devout Catholic, special ambassador to Vienna. Papen presented Austrian Foreign Minister Egon Berger with the draft for an Austrian-German "Gentleman's Agreement." The compact corroborated Hitler's strategy for incorporating Austria as an evolutionary process, promoting economic and cultural ties between both countries.⁴⁹ The preamble stated:

"The German Reich's Government recognizes the complete sovereignty of the Austrian national state."

It bound Germany not to interfere in Austria's internal political affairs, but placed an obligation on Schuschnigg as well:

*"The Austrian national government will maintain the basic position in its policies in general, and especially with respect to the German Reich, that conforms to the fact that Austria sees herself as a German state."*⁵⁰

The document required that

*"all decisive elements for shaping public opinion in both countries shall serve the purpose of developing mutual relations which are once again normal and friendly."*⁵¹

The agreement offered general guidelines for promoting commerce, such as lifting restrictions on travel and trade across the frontier. Schuschnigg agreed to allow members of the "national opposition" to participate in government. He released 15,583 political prisoners. Many were National Socialists whom Hitler arranged to resettle in Germany. Upon the Führer's insistence, Schuschnigg relaxed restrictions on the press. An important element of the agreement stipulated:

*"Both governments agree to exchange views in foreign policy matters that affect both countries."*⁵²

Papen and Schuschnigg signed the agreement in Vienna on July 11, 1936. Germany's assurance to respect Austrian independence drew praise from

the international press, even in France. Hitler summoned Josef Leopold, leader of the Austrian National Socialists, and instructed him to take the new treaty “very seriously.” The Führer warned Leopold that he wanted no encore of the 1934 coup:

*“The Austrian National Socialists must maintain exemplary discipline and regard unification as an internal German matter, a solution to which can only be found within the scope of negotiations between Berlin and Vienna.”*⁵³

Hitler was hopeful, thanks in part to Schuschnigg’s encouraging remark that Austrian-German unification was “an attainable political objective for the future.”

The *Bundeskanzler*, however, had no interest in honoring the compact. He openly criticized Hitler for allegedly misinterpreting the mission of the Reich:

*“With his assertion that the unity of the Reich is based on the harmony of the race and the language of the people living within it, Hitler has falsified and betrayed the spirit of the Reich. The Reich is not determined by race and is not heathenish; it is Christian and universal.”*⁵⁴

Schuschnigg publicly described Austria as “the last bulwark of civilization in central Europe,” a studied insult to his ethnic neighbor to the north. During 1937, Schuschnigg entreated the British government to guarantee Austrian sovereignty. This clandestine diplomatic maneuver, as well as the unfriendly public statements regarding Germany, directly violated the agreement signed in July.⁵⁵

Europe was in the age of nationalism; the average Austrian rejected Schuschnigg’s liberal perception of Austria as a universal realm transcending ethnic roots and customs. While the country wallowed in the throes of economic depression, commerce in the Reich flourished. Unification with Germany promised employment and prosperity. Schuschnigg was himself a dictator; he could not argue that incorporating his country into the German authoritarian state would cost Austrians their liberties. England and France showed no interest in guaranteeing a country that flouted democratic principles. In an atmosphere of internal unrest and diplomatic isolation, the *Bundeskanzler* turned again to Germany.

Hitler invited Schuschnigg to meet at the *Berghof* on February 12, 1938. The Führer hoped to get Austrian-German relations back on track toward unification as an evolutionary process. A member of Austria’s “national opposition,” Arthur Seyss-Inquart, prepared a list of proposals for Schuschnigg as a basis for negotiations in Berchtesgaden. These included

bringing political opponents into the government. Informed of the proposals, Hitler prepared his own list.

The ten German proposals, among others, called for joint consultation in foreign policy matters mutually affecting Austria and Germany, amnesty for political prisoners, pensions for dismissed civil servants, and legalization of the National-Socialist Party in Austria. They demanded freedom of the press and preparations to merge the two countries' economic systems. This last would be particularly beneficial to the Austrian population. The list recommended several names – none of them hard-line National Socialists – for cabinet posts, including Seyss-Inquart.⁵⁶ Point Eight proposed a military-officers exchange program, joint general-staff conferences, promoting camaraderie, and sharing knowledge in weapons development.

Schuschnigg attended the Berchtesgaden session with his military adjutant, Lieutenant-Colonel Georg Bartl, and Guido Schmidt. During the initial private session between the two heads of state, Schuschnigg became defensive and asserted that it was he, not Hitler, who represented Austria. Hitler, who was born there, retorted:

*“I could say the same, and have far more right than you to describe myself as an Austrian, Herr Schuschnigg. Just once, try holding a free election in Austria, with you and me opposing each other as candidates. Then we'll see.”*⁵⁷

During parallel talks between Guido Schmidt and Germany's newly appointed foreign minister, Joachim von Ribbentrop, the Austrian government won significant concessions. It reduced the obligation to joint consultation on foreign policy matters to “an exchange of thoughts.” It limited the political activity of National Socialists in Austria. Hitler agreed to publicly condemn illegal acts, such as sabotage, by his followers there. The Führer approved Vienna's request that aggressive National Socialists be relocated to Germany. The Germans withdrew those candidates suggested for Austrian cabinet posts that Schuschnigg objected to. Berlin abandoned its plan for a joint economic system and reduced the scope of military cooperation. At the conclusion of the conference, Hitler told Schuschnigg:

*“This is the best way. The Austrian question is settled for the next five years.”*⁵⁸

Newspapers in England, France, and the USA claimed that Hitler presented his demands as an ultimatum, intimidated Schuschnigg by inviting three German generals to the conference, and threatened invasion if the *Bundeskanzler* failed to sign. The fact that the Austrians negotiated significant modifications demonstrates that Germany's proposals were not an ultima-



Kurt Schuschnigg, Austria's unpopular dictator, announces a national plebiscite in a last-ditch bid to preserve Austrian independence in 1938.

tum. The generals attended to provide consultation on questions of integrating the two countries' armed forces. Schuschnigg brought along his own military advisor. Guido Schmidt testified later that he had no recollection of a German threat to invade Austria.⁵⁹

Papen stated that it was his impression that Schuschnigg enjoyed full freedom of decision throughout the sessions. The *Bundeskanzler* confessed that he had been under considerable mental stress but nothing more. The British ambassador to Austria, Sir Charles Palairet, reported to London on a number of initial demands which Hitler withdrew. He confirmed that Schmidt told him nothing of German threats. Palairet cited

*"Herr Hitler's desire to achieve his aims in regard to Austria by evolutionary means."*⁶⁰

Schuschnigg appointed Hitler's choice, Arthur Seyss-Inquart, interior minister and national police chief on February 15. The next day in Berlin, Seyss-Inquart told Hitler of his intention to operate "strictly on the basis of a self-sufficient and independent Austria" and "within the framework of the constitution."⁶¹ Hitler accepted this. Addressing the German parliament on February 20, the Führer thanked Schuschnigg for his "understanding and kindness." He predicted that "friendly cooperation between the two countries in every field has been assured." The following day, he received Austria's underground National-Socialist leader, Josef Leopold. Calling his

activities “insane,” he brusquely ordered Leopold and his four chief lieutenants to pack up and move to Germany.⁶²

Hitler believed that the compact ensured a period of harmony that would gradually bring Austria into the German realm through democratic means. Schuschnigg did not share this belief. Theodor Hornbostel, chief of the Austrian State Chancery, told the British ambassador that month, that the agreement with Hitler represents no threat to his country’s independence. The loosely defined guidelines of the agreement with Hitler would be easy to circumvent. Hornbostel confided that his government “really doesn’t want to put them into practice.”⁶³

Stability in Austria however, deteriorated. The international stock exchange, with its usual nose for ominous developments, experienced a sudden flight from the Austrian schilling. Austrian government bonds plummeted in value, especially in London and Zurich. National-Socialist sympathizers in the Fatherland Front and in the Austrian youth organizations steadily transformed the political disposition of these groups. Spontaneous mass demonstrations by National Socialists enjoyed popular support. Graz, for all practical purposes, came under their control. In many areas, Schuschnigg’s followers scarcely risked appearing in public.

Displaying his customary lack of political finesse, Schuschnigg took a desperate step to rescue his career. In Innsbruck on March 9, he announced a national plebiscite to take place in four days’ time. The purpose was to give voters the opportunity to affirm their confidence in the government and preference for Austrian independence. Such a poll could only accentuate the division between German and Austrian. It transgressed against the spirit of the evolutionary process of assimilating the two cultures, a process Schuschnigg had accepted by signing the agreement with Germany.

Since no elections had taken place since 1932, there were no current lists of registered voters. There was insufficient time to prepare new rosters. Only citizens above 25 years of age were eligible. This prevented young adults, a disproportionately large percentage of whom backed National Socialism, from participating. The general secretary of the Fatherland Front, Guido Zernatto, prepared guidelines that allowed only members of the reigning political party to staff the balloting stations. The ballot cards had the word “yes” printed on one side but were blank on the other. This required people voting “no” to write the word in the same size characters on the back of the card. Polling station personnel, all members of the Fatherland Front, would therefore be able to identify dissenters. During preparations for the election, the government press announced that anyone voting “no” would be guilty of treason.⁶⁴

Publication of these details evoked protests from the “national opposition.” Fearing German intervention, Schuschnigg appealed to France and Britain for assistance. In the midst of another cabinet crisis, France could not respond. The British recognized the plebiscite as a flagrant challenge to Hitler. Chamberlain called the plebiscite a “blunder.” Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax considered Schuschnigg’s maneuver “foolish and provocative.”⁶⁵ He blandly informed the Austrian dictator that England could offer neither advice nor protection. Halifax could not help adding that Schuschnigg failed to seek Britain’s counsel before announcing the plebiscite, “which has caused so much trouble.”⁶⁶

Hitler was aghast that Schuschnigg violated their agreement only weeks after signing. At first he simply refused to believe the news; however, once he did, his reaction was temperate. He flew his diplomatic trouble-shooter Wilhelm Keppler to Vienna. Keppler’s instructions were to either prevent the plebiscite “without military threats” or at least arrange for it to include the opportunity to vote for *Anschluss*, or unification, with Germany.⁶⁷ Seyss-Inquart and General Edmund von Glase-Horstenau, minority representative in the Austrian cabinet, confronted Schuschnigg. They pointed out that the entire balloting process drawn up by the Fatherland Front violated the constitution. They demanded a postponement, allowing time to prepare a plebiscite in which all parties would be fairly represented.

The dictator summoned Defense Secretary General Wilhelm Zehner, Security Chief Colonel Michael Skubl, and Lieutenant-Marshal Ludwig Hülgerth of the Fatherland Front militia. He asked whether armed resistance against a German invasion was feasible. The Austrian army, reduced to 30,000 men by the 1919 treaty, was not mobilized. Skubl dismissed the police force as too saturated with National Socialists to be reliable. Only the militia, Hülgerth assured the *Bundeskanzler*, was prepared. Recognizing this force as insufficient, Schuschnigg attempted without success to telephone Mussolini to solicit military aid.⁶⁸ Out of options, he resigned as chancellor. This terminated the era of a politician who entreated Austria’s wartime enemies France, Britain, and Italy, and called upon his own followers as well, to transform his country into a battleground in a war against his German brethren and former comrades-in-arms of the World War.

Schuschnigg’s entire cabinet withdrew, and Austria was, practically speaking, without a government. Throughout the land, members of Austria’s SA and its smaller, elite cousin, the SS, began assuming administrative functions. The following day, March 12, 1938, German troops crossed into Austria. Schuschnigg ordered the Austrian army not to resist.

Hitler's decision to militarily occupy Austria was neither premeditated nor desired by him. He had hoped to maintain a semblance of legality in assimilating Austria. With Seyss-Inquart as *Bundeskanzler* and a new cabinet, the two governments could have coordinated the transition smoothly via an evolutionary process. In fact, the German army's General Staff had no operational plan for an invasion of Austria in place; the entire maneuver was impromptu. The Führer was aware of the bad publicity abroad such an apparent act of force would generate; however, he feared that Austrian Marxists might capitalize on the country's momentary political vacuum and stage an uprising. Göring warned of the possibility that the Alpine republic's neighbors might also exploit its temporary weakness. Italy could occupy eastern Tirol, Yugoslavia the province Carinthia, and Hungary the Burgenland. Yugoslavia had already annexed part of Carinthia in 1919 during Austria's post-war impotence.⁶⁹

Described as aggression by the foreign press, the German army's advance made a welcome impression inside Austria. A sergeant in the SS Signals Battalion related his experience while sent with a comrade ahead of the column to reconnoiter the route to Vienna. Two days under way, the pair stopped at an inn:

*"The moment that we entered through the big glass door, it was a Sunday afternoon, almost everyone present rose and greeted us with shouts of 'Heil!' We were pressed to a table, the waiters hurried over, brought us coffee and pastries, and we were fully occupied shaking hands with people, answering questions and thanking everyone for all of the attention... It was even more difficult to leave the place. The patrons rose, clapped their hands, wished us well and stuffed packs of cigarettes into our coat pockets."*⁷⁰

Another member of the battalion gave this account:

*"The closer the column approached Vienna, the greater was the rejoicing of the people lining the roads. Often with tears in their eyes, they gave full expression to their joy, shook hands with the soldiers in the vehicles and tossed flowers and packs of cigarettes to them. Everyone seemed seized with frenzy."*⁷¹

Throughout the military occupation of Austria, largely symbolic in nature, not a single shot was fired nor was one person injured.

Hitler scheduled joint plebiscites in Austria and Germany for April 10, 1938. Both populations decided on whether to incorporate the two countries into a single state. The people of Austria cast 99.73 percent of their ballots in favor of *Anschluss* with Germany. The Germans voted 99.08 per-

cent for unification. As testimony to how distant Schuschnigg had been from the heartbeat of his nation, he had personally estimated in early March that 70 percent of the Austrian populace supported his regime's policy of independence.⁷²

On March 18, 1938, the German government notified the League of Nations that Austria had cancelled its affiliation. This international body, which had never manifested concern for the plight of the distressed little nation, now debated whether Germany should be responsible for paying Austria's delinquent membership dues of 50,000 Swiss francs from January 1 to March 13.⁷³ This ended the chain of circumstances leading to the unification of Hitler's homeland with the German Reich, an event known to history as "the rape of Austria."

Czechoslovakia

A few months after the *Anschluss*, Germany annexed the Sudetenland, the ethnic German territory lining the periphery of western Czechoslovakia. The transfer of the region to German control provoked a serious war scare. The controversy traced its origin to the 1919 Versailles system.

During World War I, Czechs served in the Austro-Hungarian army. Immigrants in London and Paris established the Czech Committee on November 14, 1915. Two Czechs in exile, Tomáš Masaryk and Eduard Beneš, won the Entente's endorsement for a future Czechoslovak state to be carved from portions of the Hapsburg realm. On October 18, 1918, Czechs in Paris and in the USA proclaimed Czechoslovakian independence.

The new country had three components. Furthest east was Ruthenia, the population of which voluntarily joined Czechoslovakia. In the center was Slovakia, and many Slovaks wanted independence or at least considerable autonomy. The western part consisted of Bohemia and Moravia, where three million German Austrians dwelled with the Czechs. These Germans wished to remain with Austria.

Masaryk and Beneš enjoyed prevailing influence in fashioning the post-war structure of Czechoslovakia. Masaryk persuaded Wilson to alter his 14 Points, which promised each nationality of Austria-Hungary the opportunity for autonomous development, to exclude Germans. Beneš consciously underestimated the number of Sudeten Germans by nearly a million. He falsely claimed that they were not a unified minority, but lived in settlements integrated with Czechs. "The Germans in Bohemia are only colonists," he asserted.⁷⁴

Rich in raw materials and industry, the border territory offered Czechoslovakia a topographical defensive barrier against Germany. Beneš based his deliberations more on economic and strategic advantages than on the natural rights of the population. The 1910 census offered a comparison of the number of German “colonists” wishing to remain with Austria in the affected areas to Czechs residing there. In Bohemia lived 2,070,438 Germans to 116,275 Czechs; in the Sudetenland 643,804 Germans to 25,028 Czechs; in the Bohemian Forest 176,237 Germans to 6,131 Czechs; in southern Moravia 180,449 Germans compared to 12,477 Czechs.⁷⁵

Since the Paris peace conference continued until mid-1919, the German provinces were technically still part of Austria when the Austrian Republic held its first democratic election that February 16. The Sudeten Germans prepared ballots to participate. The Czech army forcibly disrupted the arrangements. On March 4, thousands of Sudeten Germans organized peaceful demonstrations in their towns and villages to protest. Czech soldiers fired into the unarmed crowds, killing 54 Germans, 20 of them women.⁷⁶

The Allies finalized a compact with Czechoslovakia formally recognizing her statehood. The preamble to the document endorsed the arrangement,

“in consideration that the peoples of Bohemia, Moravia, and part of Silesia, as well as the people of Slovakia have decided of their own free will to join into a lasting union.”

Beneš promised the Allies

“to give the Germans all rights they are entitled to... It will all in all be a very liberal regime.”⁷⁷

Denigrating the ethnic German population to “immigrant” status, the Czech government instituted a policy of “rapid de-Germanizing” in Bohemia and in the Sudetenland. Prague transferred military garrisons, railroad personnel, civil servants, prison populations and even hospital patients in large numbers there to manipulate the census figures. Czech officials tallied Czech transients as residents, even though “residency” seldom extended beyond two days. In Trautenau in northern Bohemia, a 600-man Czech infantry battalion spent one winter day in an unfinished barracks to be counted in the survey. The resulting statistics deprived German districts of adequate representation in parliament. Prague occasionally employed less subtle means to maintain its minorities’ political impotence. At an election rally of the Sudeten German Party in Teplitz-Schönau in 1937, the key speaker, Karl Frank, criticized Beneš. Czech police scattered the assembly. Fifty-three Germans died in the melee and hundreds suffered injuries.⁷⁸

Prague authorities closed smaller German schools throughout the Sudetenland. They replaced them with Czech-language institutions, often requiring German youngsters to attend. The government closed nine of Bohemia's 19 German universities. Only 4.7 percent of state financial assistance went to German college students, although ethnic Germans comprised nearly a fourth of Czechoslovakia's population. The government issued all public forms and applications in Czech language, even in the Sudetenland. Half the German municipal and rural officials lost their jobs, 41 percent of German postmen and 48.5 percent of railroad personnel.⁷⁹

The Czechoslovakian government's Land Reform Act redistributed real estate so that every rural family would receive sufficient acreage to subsist from the soil. The head of the program, Karel Viskovsky, defined the results as follows: "The soil is passing from the hands of the foreigners into the hands of the Czech people."⁸⁰ Most went to Czech legionnaires and their families. Viskovsky auctioned off the balance to affluent Czechs and Slovaks. They purchased the properties below market value, allowing the former owners to return as tenant farmers. The Germans in Bohemia and Moravia lost 25 percent of their land to Czechs through the state-sponsored land reform.

Approximately one third of the Sudetenland consisted of woodlands, of which the state took over administration. The authorities dismissed some 40,000 German forestry workers, replacing them with Czechs. By 1931, the number of ethnic German tradesmen out of work was three times that of Czechs. Relief efforts concentrated on areas with predominantly Czech populations. A study by the British Foreign Office in 1936 estimated that Czechoslovakia's German colony – approximately 22 percent of the population – comprised 60 percent of the unemployed.⁸¹ Among the most economically distressed areas was Reichenberg, once home to a thriving glass and textile industry. Between 1922 and 1936, 153 factories there closed. Prague awarded contracts for construction and other public works projects for Reichenberg to foreign companies that brought in their own labor.⁸²

Beneš described his people as "mortal enemies of the Germans."⁸³ In May 1919, during the inauguration ceremony in Pilsen for President Tomáš Masaryk, Czechs broke into an apartment not displaying a flag in the window for the occasion. The resident, a German widow and mother of four, was bedridden from illness. The intruders dragged her down the staircase feet first and into the street, her head bouncing off the steps during the descent. She died from her injuries.⁸⁴

In 1921, Masaryk deployed Czech troops in German settlements without provocation. In Grasslitz, four miles from the frontier with Germany,



Czech soldiers occupy an ethnic German community to enforce martial law in the country's expansive "Border Zone."

protestors clashed with entering Czech military personnel. The soldiers shot 15 Bohemian Germans dead. Under the "Law to Protect the Republic," Czech authorities arrested Sudeten Germans demanding self-determination as traitors or spies. They jailed for espionage tourists from Germany visiting Czechoslovakia for sports competitions or for ethnic festivals. Between 1923 and 1932, the state conducted 8,972 legal proceedings against dissident members of ethnic minorities. Defendants in sedition trials often included Sudeten Germans belonging to sports leagues, youth groups, singing societies, or backpacking clubs.⁸⁵

Prague established an immense "border zone" in which lived 85 percent of all Sudeten Germans, the entire Polish and Ruthenian populations, and 95 percent of the Hungarian colony. It came under permanent martial law. The army supervised the administration of factories, major construction projects, public works, the telephone service and forestry. Military authorities limited the civil liberties of citizens in the "border zone," which comprised 56 percent of the entire country. This did not prevent Beneš from lauding Czechoslovakia as a "lighthouse of democracy."⁸⁶

Although during the first years of Hitler's chancellorship, few among the German public were concerned with Czechoslovakia, for Hitler him-

self, the fate of the Sudetenland symbolized the tragedy of Germans under foreign rule. The Sudeten people waged a dogged, solitary struggle to maintain their German identity. Hitler made it his personal mission to recover the Sudetenland. He introduced the topic during the Reichstag speech on February 20, 1938:

*“It cannot be disputed that so long as Germany was herself weak and defenseless, she had to simply accept the continuous persecution of German people along our borders... The interests of the German Reich also include the protection of those fellow Germans who are unable on their own, on our very frontier, to ensure their right to basic human, political and ideological freedoms.”*⁸⁷

Another circumstance turned Hitler’s attention to Czechoslovakia. Geographically, the country resembled a spear point penetrating deeply into the Reich’s territory. This constituted a potential national security threat no responsible leader could ignore. In January 1924, Paris and Prague concluded a “friendship pact” containing a military clause. This envisioned mutual general-staff talks to prepare a joint defensive strategy in case of attack by a common enemy. The signatories followed with a formal military treaty in October 1925.

Beneš replaced the 85-year old Masaryk as president of the republic in December 1935. Only months before becoming president, Beneš as foreign minister had concluded a military alliance with the Soviet Union. The pact provided for significant Czech-Russian cooperation. By the beginning of 1936, the Czechs had completed 32 airfields sited near the German frontier as bases for the rapidly expanding Red Air Force.⁸⁸ They established depots to stockpile aviation fuel, aerial bombs and other war materiel.

The Red Army stationed troops in Bohemia and Moravia to undergo parachute training for a possible airborne assault against Germany.⁸⁹ It transferred officers to the Czechoslovakian War Ministry in Prague and to local command centers. On February 12, 1937, the London *Daily Mail* reported that immediately after ratification of the Prague-Moscow pact, Russian flight officers inspected Czech air bases and fuel dumps for their air force.⁹⁰

Prague was a converging point for Communist immigrants who had fled Germany in 1933 and Austria after the *Anschluss*. Sir Orme Sargent of the British Foreign Office called Czechoslovakia a “distribution center” for Stalin’s Comintern propaganda against Germany.⁹¹ With France, Czechoslovakia and the USSR connected by military alliances since 1936, the Führer felt boxed in. When he re-garrisoned the Rhineland on March 7 of



Czech and Red Army officers inspect Czechoslovakian defenses together during 1938. Prague allowed the Soviets to train troops in Czechoslovakia, unsettling the Germans.

that year, Beneš offered France the support of the Czechoslovakian army for a joint invasion of Germany. During the months to follow, it swelled to a force of 1,453,000 men.⁹²

The Germans were undecided on how to recover the Sudetenland. In 1938, the British ambassador in Prague, Sir Basil Newton, advised the Foreign Office:

“How precisely they will proceed it is impossible to prophesy, but the indications are that they will at first seek to achieve their aims by friendly diplomacy rather than by physical or economic terrorism.”⁹³

On May 6, British newspaper magnate Lord Harold Rothermere praised the Germans as “very patient people” in an editorial in the *Daily Mail*:

“I myself cannot imagine for a moment that Great Britain would calmly look on for twenty years while three and a half million Britons lived under the lash of a thoroughly abominable people who speak a foreign language and have a completely different world outlook.”⁹⁴

The Austrian *Anschluss* encouraged the Sudeten German Party, the SdP. Under the leadership of its founder, Konrad Henlein, it had already won 44 seats in the Czechoslovakian Chamber of Deputies and 23 in the Senate in

the May 1935 elections. At an SdP assembly in Carlsbad on April 25, 1938, Heinlein demanded autonomy for the ethnic German region. With 90 percent of Sudeten voters behind him, he had sufficient influence to compel the Czechs to enter negotiations.

Henlein and Karl Frank had met with Hitler on March 28, but were unable to persuade the Führer to pressure the Czechs. Ribbentrop told the two guests that it was not Germany's task "to offer individual suggestions as to what demands should be made of the Czechoslovakian government." Berlin instructed the German embassy in Prague to limit support of the SdP to private talks with Czechoslovakian statesmen, "if the occasion presents itself."⁹⁵ The allegation of post-war historians that at the meeting, Hitler ordered Henlein to impose impossible terms in order to provoke the Czechs, is without substance.

The British government monitored the escalating controversy. "The plain fact is that the Sudetendeutsche are being oppressed by the Czechs," noted Sir Robert Vansittart.⁹⁶ Newton sent London a detailed analysis from Prague on March 15. He predicted that as long as they can reckon with Anglo-French support in the event of an armed clash with Germany, the Czechs will pursue their present policy. The Germans cannot be deterred from aggression if they consider it necessary. If Paris and London encourage Prague to resist compromise, war is inevitable.

England and France, Newton continued, cannot prevent Czechoslovakia from being overrun. At most they can wage war to restore a status quo that is already proving unworkable. He concluded that no German government will accept "a hostile Czechoslovakia in their flank." Having read Newton's report, the British ambassador in Berlin, Henderson, cabled his ministry on March 17:

*"I share unreservedly and in all respects views expressed by Mr. Newton in his telegram."*⁹⁷

The Cabinet Committee on Foreign Policy discussed Newton's analysis the following day. As its minutes record:

*"The Minister for Co-ordination of Defence said that he had been struck by Mr. Newton's view that Czechoslovakia's present political position was not permanently tenable and that she was in fact an unstable unit in Central Europe. If, as he believed, this truly represented the position he could see no reason why we should take any steps to maintain such a unit in being."*⁹⁸

On March 21, the chiefs of staff submitted a report to the committee explaining that the British and French armies were too weak to go to war



After the May crisis, Hitler ordered construction of additional fortifications to defend the border with France. Inspecting the Westwall are (left to right) Erhard Milch, Heinrich Himmler, Wilhelm Keitel, Himmler's adjutant Karl Wolff, the Führer, and Generals Karl Bodenschatz and Erich von Witzleben.

against Germany, Italy, and Japan in an expanding conflict over Czechoslovakia. Chamberlain and Halifax considered the military assessment “an extremely melancholy document.” Halifax summarized on April 27:

*“Neither we nor France were equipped for a war with Germany.”*⁹⁹

France’s new prime minister, Eduard Daladier, visited London on April 28 to persuade Chamberlain to publicly guarantee English protection for Czechoslovakia. His British colleague retorted that Beneš has never treated the German minority in the territories he annexed in a liberal manner as promised. Chamberlain declared that the people of England would never begin a war to prevent the nationalities of central Europe from expressing their will in a plebiscite.

That month, Hitler ordered General Wilhelm Keitel, chief of the Armed Forces Supreme Command (OKW), to prepare a study on the possible invasion of Czechoslovakia. He told Keitel that he did not at present intend to invade.¹⁰⁰ Guidelines Hitler furnished the OKW emphasized that he would reject any scenario proposing a “strategic surprise attack out of the clear sky without grounds or possibility of justification.” The Führer described

*“an untenable situation for us should the major confrontation in the East ... with Bolshevism ever come... Czechoslovakia would then be the springboard for the Red Army and a landing place for its air force.”*¹⁰¹

On May 20, Beneš called up over 150,000 military reservists to active duty, claiming that the measure was necessary because of a secret mobilization of the German armed forces. The Czech War Office charged that eight to ten German divisions were marching toward the common frontier. The French military attaché in Berlin cabled his government that he saw no evidence of larger troop movements. Henderson sent two British army officers on his Berlin embassy staff on an extensive reconnaissance through the German border provinces of Saxony and Silesia. He wrote later:

*“They could discover no sign of unusual or significant Germany military activity, nor indeed could any of the military attachés of other foreign missions in Berlin, who were similarly engaged in scouring the country.”*¹⁰²

Hitler more or less ignored Beneš's provocation and took no action, military or otherwise. Journalists in Paris, Prague, London, and New York accepted Beneš's spurious allegations about German troop deployments. They published stories about how the Führer had massed his divisions to bluff the Czechs into submitting to his demands. When Beneš defiantly countered with his own partial mobilization, Hitler supposedly “backed down” and recalled his formations, a profound humiliation for a dictator who was “incapable of acting on his own threats.”¹⁰³ His declarations regarding the Sudetenland were “nothing but hot air.”

Halifax warned Herbert von Dirksen, the German ambassador in London, that a Czech-German war would bring France and Britain into the conflict against the Reich. The foreign secretary then composed a personal letter to Ribbentrop admonishing him of the hazards any “rash actions” would lead to for European civilization.¹⁰⁴ Henderson recorded:

*“What Hitler could not stomach was the exultation of the press... Every newspaper in Europe and America joined in the chorus. ‘No’ had been said, and Hitler had been forced to yield. The democratic powers had brought the totalitarian states to heel, etc.”*¹⁰⁵

The British conducted partial mobilization of their fleet and the French garrisoned their fortifications along the German border, even though both knew that their Czech ally had instigated the crisis. For Hitler, threats and accusations of cowardice were his reward for the forbearance he had exercised.

The May crisis impressed Hitler with how hostile the western democracies and Czechoslovakia were toward Germany. Even the USSR had pub-

licly reaffirmed its military obligation to the Czechs. He concluded that a peaceful settlement of the Sudeten issue was unlikely. On May 30, he revised the earlier armed forces directive addressing potential war with the Czechs to begin with the sentence:

“It is my unalterable resolve to smash Czechoslovakia through a military action in the foreseeable future.”

The document stressed that “preparations are to be implemented without delay.”¹⁰⁶

Historians present this statement as proof of Hitler’s warlike intentions. Yet just 18 days later, he revised the classified directive, deleting the sentence about the resolve to smash the Czechs. He stated instead that the “solution of the Czech question” was “the near-term objective.” There is little evidence here of a clear intent to wage war. Henderson wrote Halifax:

*“It stands to reason that Hitler himself must equally be prepared for all eventualities. But from there to say that he has already decided on aggressive action against Czechoslovakia this autumn is, I think, untrue.”*¹⁰⁷

The British ambassador wrote again in August:

“But I do not believe he wants war.”

In his own memoirs, Henderson later reflected on the May crisis:

*“When we were thinking only that Germany was on the point of attacking the Czechs, the Germans were apprehensive lest the latter meant to provoke a European war before they themselves were ready for it.”*¹⁰⁸

Hitler still possessed a *diplomatic* trump; democracy’s own arguments about human rights. The Führer publicly stated:

*“What the Germans insist on is the right to self-determination that every other nation also possesses and not just words. This isn’t supposed to be a gift for these Sudeten Germans from Mr. Beneš. They have the right to demand a life of their own just like every other people... I demand that the oppression of the three-and-a-half million Germans in Czechoslovakia stop, and that in its place the free right to self-determination step in.”*¹⁰⁹

This was the Achilles heel of his adversaries. Henderson confessed:

“On the broadest moral grounds it was thus difficult to justify offhand the refusal of the right to self-determination to the 2,750,000 Sudetens living in solid blocks just across Germany’s border. Its flat denial would have been contrary to a principle on which the British Empire it-

self was founded, and would consequently never have rallied to us the wholehearted support either of the British People or of that Empire."¹¹⁰

The permanent undersecretary for the Foreign Office, Alexander Cadogan, concluded that the Sudeten problem

*"was not an issue on which we should be on very strong ground for plunging Europe into war."*¹¹¹

Chamberlain assessed England's position: His country had not yet sufficiently rearmed to honor the commitment to support France in the event of war. To allow Hitler a free hand to settle accounts with Beneš would have marred British esteem abroad; "We shall be despised forever," ventured Halifax's secretary, Sir Oliver Harvey.¹¹² A plebiscite for the Sudetenland also had pitfalls. Prague opposed the idea because the precedent would encourage the Slovaks, Hungarians, Poles, and Ruthenians to demand one as well. Since these minorities suffered under-representation in government and from oppression, the result would likely dissolve Czechoslovakia.

Daladier proposed a compromise: Czechoslovakia would cede the Sudetenland to Germany without conducting a plebiscite. In this way, the Czech state would remain reasonably intact. Its importance to France, as Daladier explained to Chamberlain, was that

*"in any military operation there are wonderful possibilities for attacking Germany from Czechoslovak territory."*¹¹³

French Aviation Minister Pierre Cot echoed this attitude with a remark quoted in London's *News Chronicle* of July 14, 1938. Cot stated that France and England needed Czechoslovakia,

*"because from this state the German economy and the German industry can most easily be destroyed with bombs... Joint attacks of the French and Czech air forces can very quickly destroy all German production facilities."*¹¹⁴

In August, Chamberlain proposed travelling to Germany to meet with Hitler to settle the Sudeten question together. He elicited a promise from his host that Germany would take no military action during the negotiations. Czech Foreign Minister Kamil Krofta told the British and French governments that his country refused to cede the Sudetenland to Germany. London countered bluntly:

"The Franco-British plan is the only means of preventing the threat of a German attack,"

and that if Prague rejects it, England and France will not intervene if Germany invades Czechoslovakia.¹¹⁵ On September 21, Beneš unconditionally acquiesced to the proposal.

During September, Chamberlain visited Germany three times. The first meeting with Hitler took place in Berchtesgaden on September 15. The session was cordial and constructive. Chamberlain approved Hitler's proposals for the Sudeten areas to be annexed. Halifax wrote his ambassadors:

*"In fact it corresponded very closely to the line we have been examining."*¹¹⁶

Chamberlain spent the following week in meetings with Daladier and the Czechs to obtain their consent. In Berlin, the German monitoring station in the Reich's Ministry of Aviation eavesdropped on a telephone conversation between Beneš and French Colonial Minister Georges Mandel. Undermining Daladier, Mandel told Beneš:

*"Paris and London have no right to dictate your attitude to you. If your territory is violated, you should not wait a second to issue orders to your army to defend the homeland... If you fire the first shot in self-defense, there will be a huge reverberation around the world. The cannons of France, Great Britain and also Soviet Russia will begin firing on their own."*¹¹⁷

The Germans also intercepted communications between Prague and its London and Paris embassies. The Beneš government had instructed them to stall for time until the "war parties" in England and in France topple Chamberlain and Daladier.

On September 22, Hitler conferred with Chamberlain at the Hotel Dreesen in Bad Godesberg. Reports of mounting unrest in the Sudetenland clouded the atmosphere. Henlein had formed an ethnic German militia, numbering nearly 40,000 men, which skirmished with Czech soldiers and police.¹¹⁸ The Czech government correspondingly implemented more repressive measures. In 14 days, 120,000 Sudeten Germans crossed into the Reich to escape the violence. Henlein appealed to Hitler to send in the German army, "to put an end to any more murders resulting from Czech fanaticism."¹¹⁹

At Bad Godesberg, the Führer demanded the right to militarily occupy the territory to be annexed in four days. He cited mounting turmoil there as justification. Chamberlain was taken aback. Bitter haggling followed. The tension pervaded the next night's conference, until an orderly interrupted with news that Beneš had just declared general mobilization. Another 1.2 million Czech reservists were returning to active duty. Hitler thereupon

reassured his English guest that he would keep his promise to withhold any military response, “despite this unheard-of provocation.”¹²⁰ This relaxed the atmosphere and the discussion assumed a friendlier tone.

In the days following the conference, Chamberlain negotiated with the Czechs. British and French diplomats ultimately prevailed upon Hitler to relax his additional demands. Göring showed Henderson transcripts of the telephone dialogs between Beneš and Jan Masaryk illuminating the Czech intrigues. Neither the British nor the French doubted their authenticity.¹²¹ At Munich on September 28, Chamberlain, Hitler, Daladier, and Mussolini finalized details of the annexation of the Sudetenland which Prague had agreed to on the 21st.

Angry with Chamberlain, Jan Masaryk could only bluster:

*“What bad luck that this stupid, badly informed person is the English prime minister.”*¹²²

French Foreign Minister Georges Bonnet praised Hitler for softening his Godesberg terms. The Führer also reaped an accolade in the London *Times* on October 2 for his concessions and for reducing military measures to “solely a symbolic partial occupation.”¹²³ Choosing exile in London, Beneš later told an associate:

*“We needed a war and I did everything to bring the war on.”*¹²⁴

Once Beneš was gone, Germany attempted to improve relations with Prague. There remained 378,000 ethnic Germans in portions of Bohemia-Moravia not annexed by the Reich. Hitler ordered on October 3 that this minority, while nurturing its cultural heritage, was to refrain from political activity toward autonomy or returning its lands to German sovereignty. He met with the new Czech foreign minister, Frantisek Chvalkovsky, on the 14th. Hitler urged him to help “normalize relations in a friendly way.”¹²⁵

In November, the legal department of the German Foreign Office submitted a draft for a Czech-German friendship treaty. Though Hitler postponed the matter until January 1939, the initiative indicates his interest in working with Prague. His first gesture to the new regime was a generous policy toward Czech residents of the annexed Sudetenland. There were 743,000 of them who initially came under German dominion. 260,000 Czech soldiers, civil servants and their families returned to Czech territory under orders from their government. Another 160,000 not wishing to live under German jurisdiction migrated voluntarily.

A treaty the two states ratified on November 20 permitted Czechs and Slovaks remaining in the Sudetenland to choose their citizenship. Men at least 28 years of age, together with their wives and children, received



Young well-wishers greet Hitler during his tour of the Sudetenland in October 1938.

German citizenship upon request. The Reich's Government allowed people opting to remain Czechoslovak nationals to stay on as guest residents. People leaving the Sudeten Territory retained ownership of private property there with the option to sell or rent it. Under the treaty's provisions, the German and Czech governments respectively could expel foreigners considered a political risk. Out of the more than 300,000 Czechs choosing to continue to live in the Sudetenland, the Germans deported just 140 "undesirable persons." Hitler exempted Czechs and Slovaks absorbed into the Reich from service in its armed forces.¹²⁶

The ethnic German minority residing in Prague-controlled sections of Bohemia-Moravia experienced the resentment of the Czechs after their defeat at Munich. Thousands of Germans lost their jobs. Many were unnecessarily watched by the police. The government denied them and their families unemployment benefits. Czech health insurance companies refused claims for the German university clinic in Prague. Hitler confronted Chvalkovsky on January 21, 1939 with a list of grievances resulting from what he called a lingering "Beneš mentality" throughout the republic. Citing the hostile tone of the Czech press, the Führer warned that no Great Power can tolerate a smaller neighboring country representing a perpetual

threat in its flank. He stressed once more the necessity of improving relations.¹²⁷

Ribbentrop read Chvalkovsky passages from prominent Czech newspapers. One predicted:

“Four months after Munich it is already clear that a war is unavoidable.”

Another read:

*“The momentary political situation will not be regarded as unchangeable and a permanent circumstance.”*¹²⁸

Henderson advised Voytech Mastny, the Czech ambassador in Berlin, to urge his government to avoid abuse of its ethnic German residents. In exile in London, Beneš sought to maintain political influence through his contacts in Prague. His followers there conducted a press campaign criticizing the present regime for compliance toward Berlin.¹²⁹

None of the rivalries in this political constellation would matter long. The Munich Accord, engineered by the western democracies to save Czechoslovakia, was ironically her death sentence. Its precedent for self-determination encouraged the country's other captive minorities to follow the example of the Sudeten Germans. Most prominent among them were the Slovaks. The Czech army and militia had occupied their land in 1919. Tomáš Masaryk failed to deliver on his promise of regional autonomy. Nor were Slovaks equally represented in public administration; of 8,000 civil servants in Prague's government offices, just 200 were Slovak.¹³⁰

Hitler wished to remain neutral in the schism dividing Czechs and Slovaks. On November 19, the Reich's Foreign Office directed its mission in Prague to watch events with reserve. The German press received instructions to maintain a non-partisan attitude in reporting on tensions in Slovakia. Hitler ordered:

*“For the time being, no political talks with the Slovaks are opportune.”*¹³¹

Prague lost its grip on the disaffected minorities. In October, the Slovaks and Ruthenians established regional parliaments; a right finally conceded by the central government as a step toward autonomy. Delegates used their influence and authority to steer the regions more toward independence. The new Czech president, Dr. Emil Hacha, resorted to the usual hammer methods. On March 6, he deployed troops in the Carpatho-Ukraine and appointed General Lev Prchala, their commander, minister of the interior and finance. In Slovakia, Hacha dissolved the regional parliament. He placed the capital, Pressburg, under martial law and jailed 60 Slovak politicians.

Czech soldiers and police transferred to Pressburg. Hacha faced mounting chaos and the threat of open rebellion. He appealed to Dr. Joseph Tiso, whom the Slovaks had elected their prime minister, to help restore order.

On March 13, Tiso visited Berlin to ask Hitler how he would react to a Slovak declaration of independence. The Führer replied only that he has no interest in occupying Slovakia, since the land had never belonged to the German Reich. Tiso returned to Pressburg. He proclaimed national independence in parliament the next day. Fearing that the Hungarian army would invade and annex Slovakia, Tiso asked for German protection. Hitler replied:

“I acknowledge the receipt of your telegram and hereby assume the security of the Slovak state.”

On this day, Czechoslovakia ceased to exist as a republic. The German chancellor pacified the Hungarians by allowing them to occupy the Carpatho-Ukraine.

Hacha requested an audience with Hitler. He and Chvalkovsky arrived in Berlin by train the night of the 14th. Since taking office, both men had worked to improve relations with Germany. The machinations of Beneš’s remaining associates, the anti-German press, and a public attitude tainted by nearly 20 years of Czech chauvinism promoted by Beneš had sabotaged their efforts. Prior to meeting Hitler, Hacha told Ribbentrop that he had come to “place the fate of the Czech state in the hands of the Führer.”¹³²

During their subsequent conversation, Hitler told Hacha that he was sending the German army across the frontier the following day. He had ordered the OKW to prepare the operation three days earlier. The Führer advised his guests to order the Czech army not to resist:

*“In this case your people still have good prospects for the future. I will guarantee them autonomy far beyond what they could ever have dreamed of in the time of Austria.”*¹³³

Hacha duly relayed instructions to his army chief, General Jan Syrový, to stand down. The German troops who entered Czech territory at 6:00 a.m. on March 15 had orders forbidding them to fire their weapons.

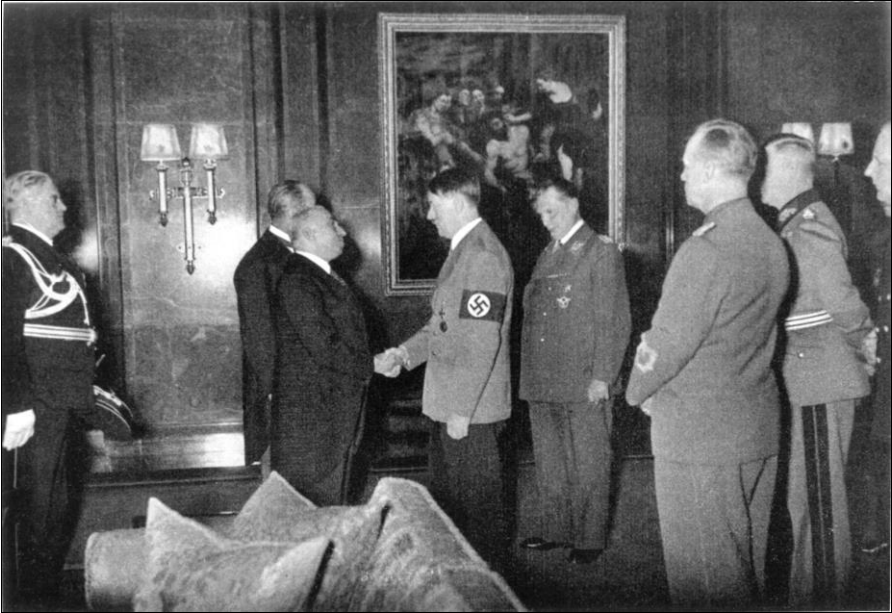
Advance elements of the German army occupied the Morava-Ostrava industrial complex near the Polish frontier. Warsaw was about to exploit the momentary turmoil in Czechoslovakia to militarily seize the center and hold it for Poland. Local Czech residents understood the German initiative and offered no resistance.¹³⁴ The Polish government was angry with Hitler for this rebuff of their ambitions.

The Germans mollified the initial hostility of the Czech people, largely thanks to the efforts of the *Nationalsozialistische Volkswohlfahrt* (NSV), Germany's national social welfare organization. In the first ten days of the occupation, it distributed RM 7,000,000 worth of food to the distressed population. The NSV freely handed out RM 5,000,000 worth of clothing. The organization concentrated on cities and industrial regions, where shortages were more likely to occur than in rural areas. The German military authorities also arranged for the prompt restocking of grocery and department stores. Relief efforts favored the Czech populace and not the remaining ethnic German colony. The army also guarded against spontaneous attempts by members of the local *Volksdeutsche Partei* (Ethnic German Party) to gain control of the economy or of public administration.¹³⁵

The Germans entered a land with 148,000 unemployed. Demobilization of the Czech army substantially increased the number. The Reich's Ministry of Labor established offices in the Czech Protectorate – as it now became known – to recruit out-of-work persons for German industry. During the first month of the occupation, 15,000 people took advantage of the opportunity and found jobs. Over the next few months, unemployment continued to decline, and in June, the Czech government negotiated trade agreements with Norway, Holland, and several other nations to boost commerce.¹³⁶

Hitler ordered the Czechs' peacetime standing army of 150,000 men reduced to 7,000 including 280 officers. Only citizens of Czech nationality could serve. In consideration of the mortification suffered by officers dismissed by the reduction in force, he arranged for them to receive a full military pension regardless of their length of service.¹³⁷ The German military administration lasted just one month. The German army commander, Walter von Brauchitsch, dispersed the permanent garrisons to ethnic German communities to reduce offense to the Czechs. At no time during the 1939-1945 war did the Germans induct Czech nationals into their armed forces. Their country remained virtually unscathed throughout the devastating world conflict.

Hacha and his new cabinet resumed control of the government on April 27, 1939. Czech remained the official language. Administrative responsibilities included the interior, education, agriculture, justice, transportation, culture, social services, and public works. Germany managed foreign policy and finance. Hitler appointed Konstantin von Neurath to discharge these duties. In his long diplomatic career, Neurath had often demonstrated sympathy and admiration for the Czechs.



Czech Prime Minister Hacha meets with Hitler in Berlin on March 14, 1939. To the right of the Führer are Göring, Ribbentrop, Keitel and Weizsäcker.

German Army Group Command 3 estimated there were roughly 140,000 German refugees and immigrants in the Sudetenland and Bohemia-Moravia who had settled there to escape National-Socialist rule. The German police arrested 2,500 Communists. The assistance of the Czech police facilitated the round-up. On June 7, Hitler declared general amnesty for all Czech political prisoners in the Sudetenland and in their own country.¹³⁸ The Germans maintained a permanent force of 5,000 police officers throughout the Protectorate to combat sabotage and Communist subversion. The Czech population experienced more autonomy, civil liberty and absence of discrimination under German hegemony than Tomáš Masaryk and Beneš had accorded the Sudeten German, Slovak, and Hungarian minorities during the earlier years of the republic.

The Germans confiscated most Czech army ordnance and integrated it into their own armed forces. German troops briefly entered Slovak territory to empty Czech military depots near the frontier. The vast quantity of war materiel substantiated Hitler's protest that Czechoslovakia in a coalition with other European powers represented a threat to Germany. During the first week of the occupation, the Germans shipped 24 freight trains filled with military hardware into the Reich. They estimated 500 trains would be necessary to complete the transfer.

Quartermaster General Eduard Wagner wrote his wife on March 30 that the quantity of combat ordnance discovered in this small country was “downright frightening.”¹³⁹ The inventory included 1,582 aircraft, 2,175 field guns, 468 tanks, 501 anti-aircraft guns, 785 mortars, 43,856 machine guns, over a million rifles, three million artillery rounds, a considerable array of military specialty items such as bridge building equipment and searchlights, plus over a billion rifle rounds for the infantry. It consisted of up-to-date, well-designed weaponry. Modern production facilities such as the Skoda plant were expansive enough to simultaneously fulfill defense contracts for the USSR.

Ribbentrop sent Dr. Friedrich Berber to Prague with a special research staff to peruse documents in the Czech diplomatic archives dating from March 1938 to March 1939. The team examined records “related to the English and French approach to the Czech question.” Based on an abundance of documentary evidence assessed both in Prague and a few months earlier in Vienna, Berber’s analysis concluded that London had systematically intervened “in the politics of these countries” in order to “maintain their independence and weaken Germany.” The records also revealed that the British “have acted in the same manner regarding Poland,” the report deduced. Hitler concluded from the findings that “England wants war.”¹⁴⁰

Poland

Poland declared independence upon the collapse of Russia and the defeat of the Central Powers in 1918. France supported Polish claims for additional territory in order to strengthen the emerging state. Wilson remarked:

*“The only real interest of France in Poland is in weakening Germany by giving Poland territory to which she has no right.”*¹⁴¹

The French historian and political analyst Jacques Bainville observed:

*“The liberated peoples of the East have been entrusted with the task of serving as a counterweight to the German multitude.”*¹⁴²

At this time, the Bolsheviks under Lenin were consolidating their control of Russia. The Red Army invaded Lithuania, which had declared independence in January 1919. The Polish army drove the Bolshevik forces back. Poland’s popular military leader, Marshal Joseph Pilsudski, became head of state. An aggressive field commander, he invaded the Ukraine in April 1920 to destroy a Soviet troop concentration on the frontier. Believing that Poland must become “a power equal to the great powers of the world,” Pilsudski conquered territories where less than five percent of the



Colonel Beck (second from left), with fellow officers at a pre-war army exhibition in Krakau. German analysts suspected that the appointment of a military man to conduct Polish foreign affairs would lead to a more aggressive, anti-German policy.

population was Polish.¹⁴ The Treaty of Riga ended the see-saw war against the Red Army on March 18, 1921, with Poland gaining Galicia.

On Poland's western frontier in December 1918, the Polish secret military organization, *Polska Organizacya Wojskowa* (POW), seized Posen, where Polish and German residents lived in harmony. German *Freikorps* militia launched a successful counterthrust. France's Field Marshal Ferdinand Foch demanded that the Reich's government withdraw these troops from Posen. Too weak to resist the French ultimatum, German Prime Minister Friedrich Ebert complied. Polish insurgents continued attacking German villages in the region.¹⁴⁴

President Wilson proposed a plebiscite for Upper Silesia to allow the inhabitants to choose their country. 22,000 POW men staged an insurrection in August 1919 to take the region by force.¹⁴⁵ The *Freikorps* broke the revolt in less than a week. In February 1920, the Inter-Allied Control Commission assumed the administration of Upper Silesia. Over 11,000 French soldiers, supported by small contingents from the Italian and British armies, arrived to supervise the plebiscite. In the spring 1921 poll, 706,820 Silesians cast for union with Germany and 479,414 for Poland. Many Polish residents voted for Germany.¹⁴⁶

While the Allied commission fumbled with determining the ultimate boundaries, the POW staged another uprising in May 1921. Supplied with French weapons, the insurgents organized an army of 30,000 men. The Polish government officially denied supporting Wojciech Korfanty, the instigator of the revolts. The correspondent for the London *Times* observed ammunition trains passing regularly from Poland into Upper Silesia. The frontier was as “freely traversed as our London Bridge” he wrote on May 10.¹⁴⁷

Though outnumbered, 25,000 *Freikorps* volunteers counterattacked on May 21, and forced the Poles onto the defensive. Once the Germans began to advance, the French and British stepped in to restore order. In October, the League of Nations awarded nearly a third of the contested territory to Poland. Based on the plebiscite, the entire region should have fallen to Germany. In the portion granted Poland dwelled 40 percent of the Upper Silesian population. It contained six-sevenths of the zinc and lead production, all the iron, and 91 percent of the coal.¹⁴⁸

Among the lands Germany lost was a 6,300 square-mile vertical strip of West Prussia extending from the Baltic coast down to Upper Silesia. Poland required this corridor, the Allies reasoned, to permit her to have unrestricted access to the sea. Within the corridor was the German port of Danzig. Just 15,000 of the city’s 400,000 inhabitants were Polish. The people of Danzig overwhelmingly demonstrated for union with Germany, but the Peace Commission favored Poland. Lloyd George’s tenacious resistance forced a compromise: the town became a “Free City” under League of Nations jurisdiction, subject to Polish customs administration.

During the Weimar Republic, every German administration and most influential political parties had advocated Poland’s destruction. This attitude prevailed in the Reich’s Foreign Office and in the *Reichswehr* as well. In September 1922, General Hans von Seeckt wrote to Chancellor Joseph Wirth:

*“Poland’s existence is intolerable and incompatible with Germany’s vital interests. It must disappear, and will do so through its own weakness and through Russia with our aid.”*¹⁴⁹

The Polish government’s oppressive minorities policy provoked the ire of other European states. Poland’s Jewish, Ukrainian, and German populations suffered legal persecution to disenfranchise them, strip them of political influence, or force their migration out. The regime dismissed German officials and employees from civil service. It confiscated German farms, closed ethnic schools and forced the pupils to enroll in Polish educational

institutions. These measures compelled many Prussian and Silesian Germans to move into Germany. A quarter of the ethnic German population had left Poland by 1926.

Heinrich Brüning, German chancellor from 1930-1932, pursued a trade policy the Poles considered disadvantageous to their commerce. Pilsudski responded by conducting military maneuvers and massing troops near Germany's border. The Polish army concentrated formations in a ring around East Prussia, geographically separated by the corridor from the Reich. In 1930, *Mocarstwowiec* (*The League of Great Powers*), a newspaper mirroring Pilsudski's views, published this editorial:

*"We know that war between Poland and Germany cannot be avoided. We must prepare for this war systematically and energetically... Our ideal is a Poland with the western frontier on the Oder and Neisse Rivers, rounded off in Lusatia, and annexing Prussia from the Pregel to the Spree Rivers. In this war there will be no prisoners taken. There will be no place for humanitarian feelings."*¹⁵⁰

The Polish General Staff had been weighing options for invading the Reich since 1921.¹⁵¹ German diplomats considered the appointment to Polish foreign minister of Joseph Beck, an army colonel and confidant of Pilsudski's, in November 1932 as indicative of a more militant policy.¹⁵²

Polish saber-rattling provoked resentment in Germany. The Reich's Foreign Office refused to renew even minor compacts with Poland about to expire. When Hitler became chancellor in January 1933, relations with his eastern neighbor were strained to the utmost. The Polish press launched a campaign of vilification against the new chancellor. Pilsudski deployed combat divisions near Danzig and reinforced the 82-man garrison guarding the *Westerplatte*. This was an army depot situated on an islet bordering metropolitan Danzig. A Pilsudski subordinate wrote in the quasi-official *Gazeta Polska*:

*"For the western territories, Poland can and will speak only with the voice of her cannons."*¹⁵³

In April 1933, Pilsudski asked Paris for the second time in less than two months to join in a "preventive war" to invade the Reich. The French showed no interest. The German representative in Warsaw, Hans von Moltke, discovered the plan and duly warned Hitler.¹⁵⁴ The Führer side-stepped a confrontation. During his first meeting with the Polish envoy on May 2, 1933, he proved gracious and reassuring. Hitler agreed to a public declaration that his government would observe all Polish-German treaties currently in force. In his foreign-policy speech to the Reichstag on May 17,

the German chancellor spoke of “finding a solution to satisfy the understandable demands of Poland just as much as Germany’s natural rights.”¹⁵⁵

In November, Hitler offered Pilsudski a friendship and non-aggression pact. Only after another discreet, unsuccessful bid to enlist France for his “preventive war” hobbyhorse did the marshal agree. The two governments ratified a ten-year treaty the following January. New trade agreements provided a fresh market for Poland’s depressed economy. Hitler banned newspaper editorials addressing German claims in the East. Warsaw relaxed the anti-German tendency of its own press. The Führer directed Danzig’s National-Socialist Senate to cease complaining to the League of Nations about Polish violations of legal compacts there.

The German public disapproved of Hitler’s rapprochement toward Poland. U.S. Ambassador William Dodd reported that even committed National Socialists were disillusioned that the Führer had concluded a pact with Warsaw.¹⁵⁶ Prussian nobles in the General Staff and foreign office harbored anti-Polish sentiments and likewise rejected the change of policy. In October 1935, Moltke cabled from Warsaw:

*“Today the German minority in Poland feels left in the lurch by the German Reich.”*¹⁵⁷

Hitler stayed the course. Warsaw’s new emissary in Berlin, Joseph Lipski, experienced a warmth and popularity among his hosts previously unimaginable for a Polish diplomat.

After Pilsudski’s death in May 1935, two government officials assumed virtual autonomy in their respective ministries, much to the detriment of Polish-German relations. These were Foreign Minister Beck and the army commander-in-chief, Marshal Edward Rydz-Smigly. Both were disciples of an expansionist foreign policy.

The friendship treaty with Germany evoked little sense of obligation on Poland’s part. From Warsaw, Moltke informed his superiors.

*“The Poles think that they no longer need to restrict their steps against the German minority. They must be gaining the impression from the lack of any reaction in the German press, that all infringements will be accepted by German public opinion without objection.”*¹⁵⁸

In February 1936, the German consul general in Thorn, Ernst von Kuchler, wrote Berlin about the disproportionate transfer of German farms into Polish hands through government-implemented land reform:

*“As much German property as possible is supposed to be broken up before expiration of the ten-year agreement.”*¹⁵⁹

Consul Wilhelm Nöldeke in Katowice described how on March 15:

*“In Königshütte, an assembly of the German Farmers Union was dispersed by a mob armed with sticks and clubs, during which German performers of the Upper Silesian country theater who were uninvolved bystanders were physically abused.”*¹⁶⁰

Diplomatic relations between Poland and the Reich further deteriorated due to a simultaneous tariff dispute. Dissatisfied with Germany's compensation for coal trains crossing the corridor from the Reich to supply East Prussia's energy needs, Warsaw announced in January 1936 that it would curtail 50 to 80 percent of German rail traffic there. The Polish Ministry of Transportation threatened to block it completely during negotiations.¹⁶¹ In March, Beck informed the French that Poland was ready to join France in a war against Germany.¹⁶² Marshal Rydz-Smigly visited Paris in September. He persuaded the French to loan Poland \$500 million in cash and war materiel to upgrade the Polish army. Warsaw already devoted over a third of the budget to armaments, even though the country suffered one of the highest illiteracy rates in Europe and much of the population lived in poverty.¹⁶³ Rydz-Smigly ordered General Tadeusz Kutrzeba to draft a war plan against Germany. Completed in January 1938, the study envisioned a war with the Reich for 1939. To date, Hitler had never made a threatening gesture to Poland.

Of all territories robbed from the Reich after World War I, the German people felt most keenly the loss of Danzig and the lands taken by Poland. To placate his own public and remove one more obstacle to improving relations with Warsaw, Hitler required at least a nominal correction of the Versailles arrangement. He limited his proposal to two revisions. First, he asked to construct an *Autobahn* and railroad line across the corridor to connect Germany with East Prussia. The German diplomat Julius Schnurre had already suggested this to Beck in 1935 without receiving an answer.¹⁶⁴ Secondly, Hitler wanted Danzig to come under German sovereignty. In return, he was prepared to acknowledge Germany's eastern border fixed by the Allied Peace Commission as final, something no Weimar administration had hitherto done, and offer Poland a 25-year non-aggression pact.

The *Autobahn* plan meant that Hitler was willing to renounce an entire province in exchange for a strip of real estate wide enough to accommodate a highway. Financed by the Reich, the project would utilize Polish labor and construction materials to help relieve unemployment in Poland. The recovery of Danzig required even less of Warsaw. The Danzig territory, encompassing 730 square miles, was under League of Nations, not Polish, jurisdiction. Regarding the city's value as a harbor, the Poles no longer needed it for nautical export; further up the coast they had con-

structed the port city of Gdingen (Gdynia), which opened in 1926. Offering economic incentives to shippers, they had taken more than half of Danzig's commerce by 1930.

Hitler's package called for the Reich's forfeiture of Upper Silesia with its valuable industry, Posen and West Prussia. These provinces had been German for centuries and had belonged to Germany less than 20 years before. Nevertheless, it would abandon nearly a million ethnic Germans residing there to foreign rule, despite the fact that since March 1933, the Reich's Foreign Office had documented 15,000 cases of abuse against Poland's ethnic German colony.¹⁶⁵ The Führer was willing to publicly announce that no more territorial issues exist with Poland. No Weimar administration could have survived such an offer.

Meeting in Berchtesgaden with Polish Ambassador Lipski on October 24, 1938, Ribbentrop brought the German revisions to the table. His guest disputed the Reich's perception of Danzig's status as a "product of Versailles." Only Poland's rise, Lipski contended, had lifted the city from "insignificance." He told Ribbentrop that public opinion would never accept the city's transfer to Germany.¹⁶⁶ Warsaw reaffirmed Lipski's position in writing on October 31. The letter conceded that Poland was prepared to guarantee the right of "Danzig's German minority" to preserve its national and cultural identity.¹⁶⁷ Describing the population of a city that was 96 percent German as a minority was a studied provocation which Hitler decided to overlook. The Polish press campaign against Germany resumed.

On January 5, 1939, Beck visited Germany to negotiate with Hitler. The Führer insisted that Danzig's return to Germany must be a part of any final settlement with Poland. He reassured Beck that the Reich would never simply declare that the city has returned to Germany and present Warsaw with a *fait accompli*. He pledged that no final arrangement would deprive Poland of her access to the sea. Beck asked for time to weigh the situation carefully.

In mid-January, Beck told Rydz-Smigly of his decision to reject the German proposals, though two weeks later he mendaciously reassured Ribbentrop that he was still contemplating the matter. A wave of fresh persecution swept over the ethnic German minority. On February 25, the British ambassador there, Sir Howard Kennard, reported to Halifax on a dialog with Moltke concerning farmhands and industrial workers in Poland:

"The land that had belonged to the big German landowners was practically confiscated by the agrarian reform, German job holders of all sorts in the industry and on the farms are being dismissed because they happen to be Germans."

In addition to the forced closing of German schools, it was becoming practically impossible for a German living in Poland to earn enough to exist. Kennard concluded that there was “little likelihood of the Polish authorities doing anything to improve matters.”¹⁶⁸

An unrelated episode aggravated tensions. On March 22, the Germans recovered Memel from Lithuania. This was a narrow, 700-square-mile strip of northeastern Prussia which the Lithuanians had seized by force in 1923. The League of Nations demanded that the territory be governed according to democratic principles. In the 1925 elections, 94 percent of the voters – including many Lithuanian residents – cast for German parties. The Lithuanian government in Kaunas refused to recognize the results. The entire country fell under a dictatorship the following year. The authorities began jailing Prussian residents found guilty of “preserving German heritage.”¹⁶⁹

After the Austrian *Anschluss*, Memel-Germans organized public demonstrations. In November 1938, Kaunas offered to negotiate with Berlin over the region’s future. In an internationally supervised plebiscite in December, 87 percent of voters decided for union with Germany. Ribbentrop promised Lithuanian Foreign Minister Juozas Urbysys economic incentives for his country. Upon the transfer of Memel back to Germany, the Lithuanians employed their own dock workers and administrative personnel at the harbor there. They also operated a railroad across the now-German strip of Memel territory directly connecting the port to Lithuania. This was the same solution that Hitler had proposed to Warsaw regarding Danzig and the corridor.

During the weeks before the final settlement with Kaunas, Berlin deployed the three army divisions garrisoned in East Prussia on the border with Memel. Rydz-Smigly declared this to be evidence that Germany was about to annex Danzig.¹⁷⁰ On March 23, 1939, he accordingly mobilized a large part of Poland’s army reserve. Since Memel was at the opposite end of the province from Danzig, the three divisions were actually moving *away* from the city that Rydz-Smigly claimed they were about to seize. The Memel affair coincided with Germany’s occupation of the Czech rump-state on March 15. Beck exploited the occasion to negotiate with London to form an alliance against Germany. On March 24, Beck told Lipski and senior members of his staff that Hitler was losing the faculty to think and act rationally. Poland’s “determined resistance” might bring him to his senses. Otherwise, Beck proclaimed:

*“We will fight!”*¹⁷¹

Hitler maintained a conciliatory posture. His army commander-in-chief, General Brauchitsch, noted:

“Führer does not want to settle the Danzig question by force.”

Hitler cancelled a March 24 directive that the diplomat Ernst von Weizsäcker had prepared for Moltke as a guideline for resuming negotiations. The Führer considered it “somewhat harshly formulated” and objected to its tenor “confronting the Poles with a sort of friend-or-foe option.”¹⁷²

Returning to Berlin, Lipski delivered a letter to Ribbentrop on March 26 formally rejecting the Danzig-*Autobahn* proposal. Lipski bluntly told his host:

*“Any further pursuit of these German plans, especially as far as the return of Danzig to the Reich is concerned, will mean war with Poland.”*¹⁷³

This threat, together with Rydz-Smigly’s partial mobilization against Germany, violated the 1934 non-aggression and friendship treaty: The pact stated word for word:

*“Under no circumstances will (the signatories) resort to the use of force for the purpose of settling issues in controversy.”*¹⁷⁴

The British responded favorably to an alliance with Poland. The western democracies had just lost Czechoslovakia as an ally flanking the Reich. Her military-industrial resources were now at German disposal. The British army chief of staff warned Chamberlain that in the event of war against Germany, it would be better to have Poland on the Allies’ side. On March 30, Kennard received instructions from London to present the British offer to guarantee Poland. Beck accepted immediately. The next day, Chamberlain explained the details in the House of Commons:

*“In the event of any action which clearly threatens Polish independence and which the Polish government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces, His Majesty’s Government would feel themselves bound at once to lend the Polish government all support in their power.”*¹⁷⁵

Beck visited London to conclude details for the alliance on April 3. On the 23rd, Warsaw mobilized another 334,000 army reservists, again in the absence of threats from Germany.¹⁷⁶

Hitler addressed the Reichstag on April 28. He explained how the Anglo-Polish agreement obligated the Poles to take a military position against the Reich, should it enter into an armed conflict with any state guaranteed by England. Hitler continued:



Foreign journalists interview ethnic Germans who had fled their homesteads in western Poland and sought refuge in the Reich in the summer of 1939.

“This obligation contradicts the agreement I previously made with Marshal Pilsudski; since the (1934) agreement only takes into account obligations already in existence at that time, namely Poland’s commitments regarding France. To subsequently expand these commitments is contrary to the German-Polish non-aggression pact. Under these circumstances, I would never have concluded this pact back then; for what sense does it make to have a non-aggression pact, if it leaves a number of exceptions for one partner practically wide open?”¹⁷⁷

Hitler voided the compact. He added in his speech that he would welcome a Polish initiative to negotiate a new treaty governing Polish-German relations.

Warsaw’s agreement with London opened a floodgate of war scares and hostile editorials in the Polish press. The German consul general in Posen reported to Berlin on March 31:

“For months, the Polish press in the western regions has been trying to poison public opinion against Germans... The press expresses its hostil-

ity toward Germans without reservations and scarcely a day goes by in which Posen newspapers don't publish more or less aggressive articles or insulting observations about Germans."¹⁷⁸

Although Hitler had personally instructed his foreign office that there must be "no talk of war" in the negotiations, the French ambassador in Warsaw, Leon Noel, reported to Paris:

*"Patriotic sentiment among the Poles of all parties and in every class of society has reached a zenith thanks to the German threats. Labor and farmers are conscious of the danger and ready to make great sacrifices... Military measures and requisitions are being accepted with enthusiasm."*¹⁷⁹

Poland's ethnic German community suffered the backlash of media-generated Polish chauvinism. On April 13, the German consul in Danzig cabled to Berlin that rural Germans in the corridor

*"are so cowed that they have already buried their most valuable possessions. They no longer risk traversing roads and fields by daylight. They spend their nights in hiding places beyond the farms, for fear of being attacked. The local Polish population claims to be in possession of weapons."*¹⁸⁰

The May 11 edition of the Polish newspaper *Dziennik Bydgoski* (*Bromberg Daily News*) published an editorial asserting that the Germans in Poland

"know that in case of war, no indigenous enemy will escape alive. The Führer is far away but the Polish soldier close by, and in the woods there's no shortage of limbs."

The previous month, the Polish mayor of Bromberg, a town with a comparatively large German population, told journalists that if Hitler invaded there, he'd be stepping over the corpses of Bromberg's Germans.¹⁸¹

Beck explained his policy to the Polish parliament on May 5. He claimed that Danzig was not German, but has belonged to Poland for centuries. He attributed the city's prosperity to commerce conducted by Poland ferrying export wares into Danzig via the Vistula River, omitting the fact that the waterway was no longer navigable, thanks to 19 years of improper maintenance under Polish administration. Beck disparaged Hitler's offer to recognize Polish sovereignty over the corridor, Posen, and Upper Silesia in exchange for Danzig. Since the provinces were already incorporated into Poland, he argued, Hitler was giving nothing in return. "A nation with self-respect makes no one-sided concessions," he crowed.¹⁸²

Historians praise Beck for defiantly defending his country from becoming a German satellite. Since Hitler's proposal included an offer for Poland to join the Anti-Comintern Pact, reaching a Danzig settlement with the Reich would have supposedly drawn the Poles into an alliance with Germany against the USSR. Warsaw would then have eventually become embroiled in Hitler's planned military crusade against Russia. Beyond the fact that no German documents exist to support this theory, it overlooks the essence of the Anti-Comintern Pact. Its purpose was to promote cooperation among civilized nations to prevent internal Communist subversion. Governments would share intelligence, much in the same way that Interpol affiliates do to combat global terrorism today. Also, Hitler had expressed his often-quoted ideas about invading Russia when he wrote *Mein Kampf* during the previous decade. After the Bolsheviks consolidated power in the former Czarist empire, the Führer no longer advocated such an option.

Through personal observation and discussions with diplomats in Berlin, Henderson was able to convey to London a realistic picture of German opinion. He wrote Halifax in May:

"It must be borne in mind that Danzig and the corridor was the big question prior to 1933. One of the most unpopular actions which Hitler ever did was his 1934 treaty with Pilsudski. He had the whole of his party against him. Today the most moderate Germans, who are opposed to a world war, are behind him in his present offer to Poland."

Henderson added that foreign emissaries in Berlin also consider Hitler's proposals justifiable:

*"According to my Belgian colleague, practically all the diplomatic representatives here regard the German offer in itself as a surprisingly favorable one. The Dutch minister, the United States Chargé d'Affaires and my South African colleague have themselves spoken to me in that sense. I consequently ask myself whether, if we are going to fight Germany, is it well-advised to do so on a ground on which the world will not be united as to the immorality of Germany's case? Will even our Empire be united?"*¹⁸³

Henderson grasped that Hitler's package was not a demand for Polish territory but accepted a significant loss of formerly German lands to Poland. In a May 17 dispatch to Halifax, Henderson wrote:

"The fact that what was regarded here as a generous offer of a 25-year German guarantee of the existing Polish frontier in exchange for a satisfactory settlement of the Danzig and Corridor problem had been re-

jected out of hand by Poland has not only incensed Herr Hitler personally, but has made a deep impression on the country as a whole."¹⁸⁴

The ambassador also referred to "the traditional German feeling of hatred for Poland, particularly in the army, and Polish ingratitude for Germany's past services." On May 16, Henderson summarized a conversation with Weizsäcker in a letter to Sir Alexander Cadogan, the undersecretary in the Foreign Office:

*"He like all Germans feels bitterly about the Poles. They grabbed what they could after Vienna and Munich and then bit the hand that fed them on these occasions. That is the German view nor is there a single German who does not regard Hitler's offer to Poland as excessively generous and broadminded."*¹⁸⁵

Hitler understood that he could never normalize relations with Poland without a Danzig settlement. The British guarantee for Poland had robbed Hitler of the opportunity to withdraw his demands without losing face. On April 3, 1939, he ordered the OKW to draft a study for combat operations against Poland. He stipulated, however, that

*"the German attitude toward Poland will remain guided by the principle of avoiding trouble. Should Poland revise her policy toward Germany, which so far has been based on the same principle, and assume a threatening posture toward the Reich, then a final reckoning may become necessary."*¹⁸⁶

Berlin continued to receive reports from its consulates in Poland regarding harsh treatment of the German colony there. On May 8, on instructions from Hitler, Press Chief Otto Dietrich directed newspaper editors to "practice a certain restraint in reporting such incidents" and not publish them on the front page: "Sensational headlines are to be avoided."¹⁸⁷ Regarding the Polish media, Henderson observed:

*"The fantastic claims of irresponsible Polish elements for domination over East Prussia and other German territory afford cheap fuel to the flames."*¹⁸⁸

In June, Hubert Gladwyn Jebb and Sir William Strang of the British Foreign Office visited Warsaw. Jebb sent back a report on the 9th that summarized the discussions with Polish government ministers and army officers. He quoted a Polish economist in Warsaw's Foreign Ministry as describing how Polish farmers anticipated generous grants of German land after the war with Germany.¹⁸⁹ Jebb opined that the Polish General Staff was "overly optimistic" and that officials in Warsaw had become "amazingly arro-

gant” since the British guarantee.¹⁹⁰ The following month, British General Sir Edmund Ironside visited Poland. Rydz-Smigly told him that war with Germany is unavoidable.¹⁹¹ None of the British emissaries said anything to the Poles to mollify this bellicose attitude.

Since June, as reported by Moltke, 70 percent of the Germans in Upper Silesia were out of work, compared to Poland’s national unemployment rate of 16 percent. The Reich’s government registered 70,000 ethnic German refugees who had recently fled Polish sovereign territory. Another 15,000 had taken refuge in Danzig. Among the acts of brutality inflicted on those still in Poland were five documented cases of castration. Kennard protested to the Polish government about the abuse of the German minority. The complaint “did not appear to have had any definite results,” he notified his superiors.¹⁹²

The crisis also focused on Danzig, still administered by League of Nations Commissioner Carl Burckhardt but under Poland’s customs union. The city’s senate was embroiled in a perpetual controversy over the conduct of the Polish tariff inspectors. Originally numbering six, in 1939 the roster had climbed to well over 100. Polish officials performing these duties roamed areas beyond their jurisdiction, primarily interested in potential military details.¹⁹³ They rendezvoused at Danzig’s rail terminal, which was under Polish administration. A transmitter there relayed intelligence to Warsaw. In the event of war, the inspectors were to lead irregular troops, supplied from arms caches concealed in the city, to hold positions in Danzig until the Polish army arrived.¹⁹⁴

Danzig’s senate president, Arthur Greiser, protested to the Polish commissioner in Danzig, Marian Chodacki, on June 3, 1939, about the customs inspectors. Chodacki replied that the number of his customs agents was still insufficient, because German inspectors were not doing their job. He threatened economic sanctions against Danzig. In another note on August 4, Chodacki stated that Polish customs officials would henceforth be armed. Interference with their activity would result in an immediate reprisal against Danzig; the Poles threatened to block the importation of foodstuffs. Beck informed Kennard that Poland would intervene militarily if the Danzig senate failed to comply with Polish terms.¹⁹⁵

On August 9, Weizsäcker met with the Polish *chargé d’affaires* in Berlin, Michael Lubomirski. He protested the Polish ultimatum to Danzig of August 4. Sanctions against the “Free City”, Weizsäcker warned, may result in Danzig seeking stronger economic ties with Germany herself. The next day, an undersecretary in Warsaw’s foreign ministry told the German *chargé d’affaires* that any involvement by the Reich’s Government in the

Danzig issue would be regarded by Poland as an act of war.¹⁹⁶ Rydz-Smigly contributed to tensions with remarks made in a public speech:

*“Soon we’ll be marching against the hereditary German enemy to finally knock out his poison fangs. The first step on this march will be Danzig... Keep ready for the day of reckoning with this arrogant Germanic race! The hour of revenge is nigh!”*¹⁹⁷

Burckhardt described Poland’s intentions as “excessively belligerent.”¹⁹⁸

Warsaw issued an official press release detailing how Greiser had withdrawn his demands after the note exchange with Chodacki. According to the Polish press, a single, mildly harsh note had “forced Hitler to his knees.”¹⁹⁹ The Anglo-French media triumphantly reported that the Führer had had to “climb down.” Hitler told Burckhardt on August 11:

*“The press said I lost my nerve, that threats are the only way to deal with me. That we backed down when the Poles stood firm, that I had only been bluffing last year, and my bluff flopped thanks to Poland’s courage that the Czechs didn’t have. I’ve read idiotic remarks in the French press that I lost my nerve while the Poles kept theirs.”*²⁰⁰

Hitler asked Burckhardt:

*“Could you go yourself to London? If we want to avoid catastrophes, the matter is rather urgent.”*²⁰¹

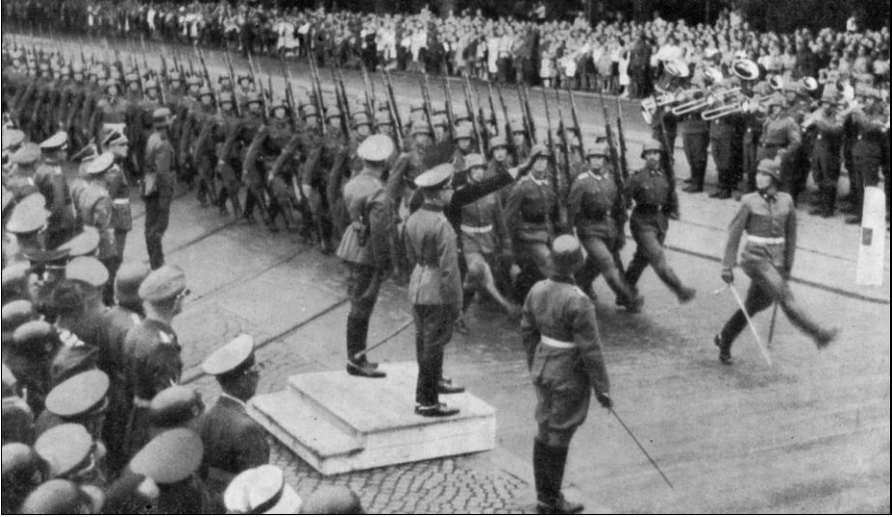
Halifax, certainly no friend of Germany, cabled Kennard on August 15:

*“I have the impression that Hitler is still undecided and anxious to avoid war.”*²⁰²

The day before, Roger Makins in the British Foreign Office wrote England’s delegate in Geneva, Frank Walter, that the Führer wanted to open negotiations to prevent an armed clash.

Historians assert that Hitler was determined to invade Poland. However, had this been his intention, he could have instructed the Danzig senate to pass a resolution abolishing League of Nations jurisdiction and returning the city to the Reich’s sovereignty. This would have provoked the Polish military response Beck warned of, and Germany could then intervene with her own army in order to defend the Danzig population’s right to self-determination. Given the sensitive issue of democratic principles, and the fact that Poland was striking the first blow, it would then have been difficult for Britain to justify support for Poland under the provisions of the guarantee.

The Polish government rounded up “disloyal” ethnic Germans and transported them to concentration camps.²⁰³ Authorities closed daily traffic



Two weeks before the outbreak of war, the SS Home Guard Danzig parades in the Freistadt before Gauleiter Albert Forster.

between Upper Silesia and Germany, preventing thousands of ethnic Germans from commuting to their jobs in the Reich. Polish coastal anti-aircraft batteries fired on Lufthansa passenger planes flying over the Baltic Sea to East Prussia.²⁰⁴ The Luftwaffe provided fighter escorts for the airliners. In Danzig, the police chief formed his law enforcement personnel into two rifle regiments. In defiance of the League of Nations charter, the city re-militarized. The Germans transferred a battalion from SS Death's Head Regiment 4 to Danzig. The 1,500-man "SS Home Guard Danzig" paraded publicly on Danzig's May Field on August 18. The Poles evacuated the families of their civil servants, fortified public buildings and installations with armor plate or barbed wire and posted machine gun nests at bridges.²⁰⁵

In his directive to the armed forces the previous April, Hitler had cited isolating Poland as a prerequisite for the military option. On August 23, Germany concluded a non-aggression pact with the Soviet Union. The pact, signed in Moscow, contained a secret clause defining mutual spheres of interest. It stated:

"The question of whether or not maintaining an independent Polish state will appear desirable for both parties' interests, and how this state should be divided, can only be clarified in the course of further political developments."

In return for roughly half of Poland, the Soviet dictator gave Germany a free hand to invade. The Germans hoped that news of Soviet-German rap-

prochement would demonstrate to Beck that his country's position had become precarious, compelling him to return to the conference table.²⁰⁶ Beck, however, dismissed the alliance as untenable, because Russia and Germany harbored a serious ideological rivalry. A Warsaw communiqué on August 22 stated:

*"The announcement of the impending signing of a non-aggression pact between Germany and the Soviet Union has made little impression on Polish circles in Warsaw, since in essence this pact does not alter the parity of the armed forces of Europe. This announcement demonstrates the desire of the Soviet government to stay out of the European game, a fact that had already come to light during the English-French-Soviet-Russian negotiations. The conclusion of the non-aggression pact will have no influence on the situation or on Poland's policy."*²⁰⁷

On August 23, Hitler told his armed forces adjutant that the military must be ready to invade Poland by the morning of the 26th. The Führer then postponed the attack, explaining to General Keitel that he needed to "gain time for further negotiations," still seeking a "solution without bloodshed."²⁰⁸ The Poles, without provocation from Germany, closed Danzig's borders. Since the metropolis imported much of its foodstuffs, this created a critical situation for the populace.

Hitler and Göring requested British mediation to help persuade Warsaw to resume talks. From Warsaw, Kennard cabled London on August 25 that were Beck or Lipski to seek an audience with Hitler, the Führer would consider this a "sign of weakness" and respond with an ultimatum.²⁰⁹ Chamberlain concluded the alliance with Poland the same day.

Along the German-Polish frontier, Polish border guards fired on ethnic German refugees attempting to flee into Germany. German infantry patrols crossed into Poland and fought to free them. On the 26th, a Polish cavalry unit rode boldly through German villages near Neidenburg in East Prussia. The German army's Artillery Regiment 57 engaged the horsemen on sovereign Reich territory. The Poles withdrew, leaving 47 dead on the battlefield.²¹⁰ Hitler told Ribbentrop:

"As I already said to Mr. Henderson, I would like to think that Beck and Lipski have good intentions. But they are no longer in control of the situation. They are captives of a public opinion that has become white-hot through the excesses of their own propaganda and the bragging of the military. Even if they wanted to negotiate, they aren't in a position to do so. This is the real root of the tragedy."

Ribbentrop handed Hitler a telegram describing three further incidents of Polish gunners firing on German commercial aircraft. The Führer responded:

*"This is pure anarchy. What are we supposed to do?"*²¹¹

On August 29, Hitler received a half-hearted pledge from London to urge the Poles to enter negotiations, without, however, stating when. Tired of these dilatory tactics, Hitler wrote back that he expected a Polish diplomat empowered to negotiate by the following day. Examining the note in front of Hitler that evening, Henderson protested that it "has the ring of an ultimatum." The Führer retorted:

"This sentence only emphasizes the urgency of the moment. Consider that at any time it could come to a serious incident, when two mobilized armies are confronting one another."

Henderson insisted that the deadline was too short. Hitler responded:

*"We've been repeating the same thing for a week. This senseless game can't go on forever... Keep in mind that my people are bleeding day after day."*²¹²

In Warsaw, Beck, Rydz-Smigly and the defense minister, Tadeusz Kasprzycki, conferred. They decided to declare general mobilization the next morning.

German diplomats and lawyers spent the morning of August 30 preparing the 16-point Marienwerder Proposal as a basis for discussions with the Poles. The salient points were Danzig's immediate return to the Reich, a German transit route linking East Prussia to Germany, Gdingen remaining under Polish sovereignty, a minority-protection treaty, and a plebiscite for the population of the northern corridor region. Göring emphasized that the Führer is trying to avoid infringement of Poland's vital interests.²¹³ Henderson confessed to London that Hitler is considering how generous he can be.

Chamberlain's cabinet concluded that the proposal does not harm Poland's interests nor threaten her independence. Even the suggested corridor plebiscite should not have concerned Warsaw, since it claimed that the population there was 90 percent Polish.²¹⁴ The French government recommended to the Poles that they negotiate. London telegraphed Kennard, instructing him to formally protest Poland's recent practice of shooting at German refugees.

The Polish Foreign Office assumed that Hitler would interpret any willingness on its part to negotiate as a sign of weakness. In reality, simply receiving the German 16-point plan represented no threat to Poland. It

would have opened a dialog, and at the very least postponed the outbreak of war. The Poles could have broken off the discussions if Berlin imposed an ultimatum. They could then have fully relied on the support of the Western powers. Beck, however, wanted no negotiations. On August 31, he cabled Lipski with instructions to inform Ribbentrop that Warsaw will

*“weigh the recommendation of the British government (to negotiate) in a favorable light and give a formal answer to this question in a few hours.”*²¹⁵

In the same message, Beck instructed his ambassador not to discuss anything with the Germans, and that he is not authorized to receive their proposals. That morning, Sir

George Ogilvie-Forbes tried to give a copy of Hitler’s 16-point program to Lipski at the Polish embassy in Berlin. The Pole refused, replying that

*“in the event of war, civil strife will break out in this country and Polish troops will march victoriously toward Berlin.”*²¹⁶

The radio-monitoring station in the Reich’s Air Ministry intercepted Beck’s transmission ordering Lipski not to accept a copy of Germany’s Marienwerder Proposals. Hitler now knew that Poland would not compromise over Danzig and the corridor. He nonetheless postponed the military operation once more, upon Göring’s request for a last-minute conference with Henderson and the Swedish mediator Birger Dahlerus.²¹⁷ Later that day, Göring’s conference took place. He showed Henderson a transcript of Beck’s instructions sent to Lipski. Henderson wrote Halifax:

“The highly efficient German intelligence system proved its worth that afternoon in Berlin. Beck’s telephone call, including the secret mes-



Addressing the Reichstag on September 1, Hitler blames Poland’s mobilization, increased terrorism, and mounting pressure on the ethnic Germans for the outbreak of hostilities.

sage, was instantly decoded. Here was proof to the German Government of Poland's delaying tactics and refusal to negotiate seriously."²¹⁸

The meeting between Henderson and Göring was cordial, but failed to reach a solution. A session between Lipski and Ribbentrop the same evening was also fruitless. Hitler summoned Keitel at 9:00p.m. The directive he gave the general began, "Now that all political possibilities for relieving the intolerable conditions for Germany on her eastern border by peaceful means are exhausted, I have decided for a solution by force."²¹⁹ Less than eight hours later, the German armed forces invaded Poland.

Historical documents reveal that the attack on Poland was not a step in a long-planned, systematic program to expand Germany's living space. Hitler ordered the offensive upon the failure to achieve a negotiated settlement. Among the most important issues was the welfare of the ethnic German colony beyond the Reich's borders, though to wage war for the sake of people related by blood, but no longer by nationality, may today seem unjustified. The present-day "global community" concept rejects the notion that a nation can be defined more by its race than by geographical boundaries. During the 1930s, however, pride of ethnic heritage was a powerful force in the consciousness of the European peoples.

The 1938 Munich Accord, by which Germany regained the Sudeten Territory populated by ethnic Germans under foreign rule, was regarded by the Reich's Foreign Office as a legal precedent:

*"The right of protection from the mother state was fundamentally acknowledged once and for all through an international act in which the four Great Powers and three other states took part."*²²⁰

In August 1939, Hitler confronted a serious situation regarding Danzig and the German minority in Poland. Blockaded by the Poles since August 24, the Free City's German population faced economic ruin and potential starvation. During the month's final days, Polish radicals murdered over 200 ethnic German residents of western Poland.²²¹ As a German diplomat asserted:

*"German intervention was completely legitimate in accordance with, on the one hand, the right of the mother state to protect its ethnic families living under foreign rule, and on the other hand, with respect to their right to self-determination."*²²²

Hitler wrote Daladier on August 27:

*"I would despair of an honorable future for my people, if under such circumstances we were not resolved to settle the matter no matter what."*²²³



In the city that Chamberlain claimed was threatened by Germany, citizens of Danzig welcome the first German troops to enter after war broke out with Poland.

Beyond the moral and legal issues was that of national security. As mentioned, the Germans had discovered documents in Vienna and Prague revealing a covert policy of the British Foreign Office to weaken Germany. Chamberlain's arbitration of the 1938 Sudetenland crisis had satisfied Hitler's demands but also had rescued Czechoslovakia; at that time, Britain and France had not been equipped to wage war to defend this small but useful ally. Once Czechoslovakia collapsed in March 1939, the Anglo-French lost an integral component of their "collective security" alliance system. London's public guarantee of Poland followed immediately. Hitler surmised that Chamberlain's purpose for this declaration was to turn Poland against Germany, to replace one hostile state on the Reich's eastern frontier with another. The Führer told his architect, Hermann Giesler, that he believed that the coalition forming against Germany wanted war:

*"This conflict, the contours of which are forming before my eyes quite clearly, I can only avoid by yielding and in this way waiving the natural rights of the German people. But even that would only postpone the confrontation... I must strive to prevent the encirclement of Germany or punch through it, regardless of in what direction."*²²⁴

On August 9, 1939, Henderson had written Undersecretary Cadogan in London that both the Germans and the Italians believed that Poland would attempt to settle the dispute with the Reich by force that year, before British support becomes lukewarm.²²⁵ In Warsaw, army commanders and certain Polish politicians recommended challenging Germany soon, since the cost of indefinitely maintaining so many soldiers on active duty was too great a strain on the national budget.²²⁶ The general mobilization Poland announced on August 30 was another ominous sign for Hitler. Feeling threatened both to the east and to the west, he opted to strike first. One could perhaps judge his decision in the spirit of a maxim of Prussia's 18th-Century monarch Friedrich the Great. He declared that in war, the real aggressor is he who forces the enemy to fire the first shot.

Notes

- ¹ Schoenfelder, Roland, *Deutschlands Ja für den Frieden*, p. 66
- ² Hitler, Adolf, *Rede des Führers vor dem Reichstag am 28. April 1939*, p. 60
- ³ Bennis, F. Lee, *European History since 1870*, p. 489
- ⁴ Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 80
- ⁵ Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherr von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, p. 207
- ⁶ Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 233
- ⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 233
- ⁸ Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, pp. 38-39
- ⁹ Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 234
- ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 257
- ¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 84
- ¹² Römer, Heinrich, *Rhein, Reich, Frankreich*, p. 19
- ¹³ Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Grossdeutschland 1938*, p. 311
- ¹⁴ Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 253
- ¹⁵ Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 256
- ¹⁶ Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherr von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, pp. 8-9
- ¹⁷ Schoenfelder, Roland, *Deutschlands Ja für den Frieden*, p. 72
- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 74
- ¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 70-71
- ²⁰ Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherr von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, p. 23
- ²¹ Tansill, Charles, *Die Hintertür zum Kriege*, p. 30
- ²² Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 267
- ²³ Bömer, Karl, *Das Dritte Reich im Spiegel der Weltpresse*, p. 122
- ²⁴ Schoenfelder, Roland, *Deutschlands Ja für den Frieden*, pp. 7, 8
- ²⁵ Reipert, Fritz, *Was will Frankreich?*, p. 41
- ²⁶ Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, pp. 118-119
- ²⁷ Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 268
- ²⁸ Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 27
- ²⁹ Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich*, p. 184
- ³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 190-191
- ³¹ *Ibid.*
- ³² Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 134
- ³³ *Ibid.*, p. 131
- ³⁴ Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich*, p. 204

- 35 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 99
 36 *Ibid.*, p. 102
 37 Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 137
 38 Stieve, Friedrich, *What the World Rejected*, pp. 6-7
 39 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 104
 40 Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 140
 41 *Ibid.*, p. 155
 42 Hitler, Adolf, *Rede des Führers und Reichskanzlers Adolf Hitler vor dem Reichstag am 28. April 1939*, p. 5-6
 43 Bennis, F. Lee, *European History since 1870*, p. 499
 44 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 112
 45 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 202
 46 *Ibid.*, p. 209
 47 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 116
 48 *Ibid.*, p. 118
 49 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Grossdeutschland 1938*, p. 370
 50 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, pp. 207-208
 51 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Grossdeutschland 1938*, p. 371
 52 *Ibid.*, p. 372
 53 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 208
 54 *Ibid.*, p. 207
 55 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 51
 56 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 213
 57 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 119
 58 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, pp. 60-61
 59 *Ibid.*, p. 59
 60 BD Second Series, XIX No. 506
 61 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 215
 62 Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, p. 144
 63 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 62
 64 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 219
 65 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, pp. 67, 379
 66 *Ibid.*, p. 66
 67 *Ibid.*, p. 68
 68 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 222
 69 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 127
 70 Schütter, Fritz, *Wir woll'n das Wort nicht brechen*, p. 93
 71 *Ibid.*, p. 92
 72 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 217
 73 Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherr von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, p. 147
 74 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 61
 75 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 285
 76 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 52
 77 *Ibid.*, p. 61
 78 *Ibid.*, pp. 140, 186
 79 *Ibid.*, pp. 108, 123
 80 *Ibid.*, p. 124
 81 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 80
 82 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 169
 83 *Ibid.*, p. 60
 84 *Ibid.*, p. 89
 85 *Ibid.*, pp. 115, 119, 120, 147
 86 *Ibid.*, pp. 166, 154

- 87 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 802
- 88 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 280
- 89 Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, p. 126
- 90 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 154
- 91 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 289
- 92 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 190
- 93 BD I, Third Series, 86
- 94 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 206
- 95 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 76
- 96 PRO FO 371/20375 C 5216
- 97 BD I, Third Series, 86
- 98 PRO CAB 27/623
- 99 PRO CAB 23/93 cab 21138
- 100 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 227
- 101 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 159
- 102 Henderson, Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, p. 137
- 103 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 237
- 104 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 93
- 105 Henderson, Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, p. 142
- 106 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, pp. 96-97
- 107 BD II, Third Series, 665
- 108 Henderson, Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, p. 142
- 109 Hitler, Adolf, *Reden des Führers am Parteitag Grossdeutschland*, pp. 77-78
- 110 Henderson, Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, p. 131
- 111 BD II, Third Series, 8
- 112 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 107
- 113 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 260
- 114 Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 171
- 115 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 173
- 116 BD II, Third Series, 1038
- 117 Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 166
- 118 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 262
- 119 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 119
- 120 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 275
- 121 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 122
- 122 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 280
- 123 *Ibid.*, p. 297
- 124 Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 184
- 125 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 160
- 126 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, pp. 313-315, 304
- 127 *Ibid.*, p. 334
- 128 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 162
- 129 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 304
- 130 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 129
- 131 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 161
- 132 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 340
- 133 *Ibid.*, p. 342
- 134 Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, p. 248
- 135 Umbreit, Hans, *Deutsche Militärverwaltungen 1938-1939*, pp. 59, 56, 54
- 136 Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, p. 251
- 137 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 344
- 138 *Ibid.*
- 139 Umbreit, Hans, *Deutsche Militärverwaltungen 1938-1939*, p. 55

- 140 Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, p. 242
- 141 Ruhнау, Rudiger, *Die freie Stadt Danzig*, p. 9
- 142 Bainville, Jacques, *Frankreichs Kriegsziel*, p. 53
- 143 Watt, Richard, *Bitter Glory*, pp. 93, 99
- 144 Venner, Dominique, *Söldner ohne Sold*, p. 217
- 145 Oertzen, F.W., *Die deutschen Freikorps*, p. 132
- 146 Watt, Richard, *Bitter Glory*, p. 158
- 147 Venner, Dominique, *Söldner ohne Sold*, p. 222
- 148 *Der Tod sprach polnisch*, p. 9
- 149 Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, p. 84
- 150 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 401
- 151 Elble, Rolf, *Die Schlacht an der Bzura*, p. 41
- 152 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 20
- 153 Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, p. 147
- 154 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 405
- 155 Schoenfelder, Roland, *Deutschlands Ja für den Frieden*, pp. 67-68
- 156 Tansill, Charles, *Die Hintertür zum Kriege*, p. 178
- 157 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 30
- 158 *Ibid.*
- 159 *Ibid.*
- 160 *Ibid.*, p. 31
- 161 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, pp. 376-377
- 162 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 115
- 163 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 399
- 164 Klüver, Max, *Es war nicht Hitlers Krieg*, p. 8
- 165 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 246
- 166 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 176
- 167 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 131
- 168 *Ibid.*, p. 397
- 169 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 221
- 170 *Ibid.*, p. 420
- 171 Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, p. 247
- 172 Klüver, Max, *Es war nicht Hitlers Krieg*, p. 11
- 173 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 423
- 174 *Ibid.*, p. 422
- 175 Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, p. 268
- 176 Ruhнау, Rudiger, *Die freie Stadt Danzig*, p. 163
- 177 Hitler, Adolf, *Rede des Führers und Reichskanzlers am 28. April 1939*, pp. 36-37
- 178 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 44
- 179 Wellem, Hugo, *Das Jahrhundert der Lüge*, p. 117
- 180 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 45
- 181 *Der Tod sprach polnisch*, pp. 18, 23
- 182 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 426
- 183 Klüver, Max, *Es war nicht Hitlers Krieg*, pp. 53-54
- 184 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 193
- 185 *Ibid.*, p. 404
- 186 Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich*, p. 365
- 187 Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Polenfeldzug*, p. 44
- 188 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 194
- 189 Wellem, Hugo, *Das Jahrhundert der Lüge*, p. 119
- 190 *Ibid.*, pp. 122, 119
- 191 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 251
- 192 *Ibid.*, p. 271, 273

- 193 Ruhnau, Rudiger, *Die freie Stadt Danzig*, p. 76
194 *Ibid.*, p. 318
195 Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, p. 413
196 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 324
197 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 210
198 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 277
199 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 476
200 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 258
201 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 333
202 BD VII, Third Series, 4
203 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 211
204 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 442
205 Sudholt, Gerd, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1939*, p. 57
206 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 319
207 Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, p. 212
208 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 320
209 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 500
210 Sturm, Gero, *Mit Goldener Nahkampfspange*, p. 20
211 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, pp. 505, 506
212 *Ibid.*, pp. 513-514
213 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 32
214 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, pp. 361-362, 305
215 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 33
216 *Ibid.*
217 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 527
218 PRO FO 371/22979 C 12480
219 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 423
220 Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherrn von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, p. 234
221 Danco, Walter, *Der Weltveränderer*, p. 200
222 Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherrn von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, p. 233
223 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 1275
224 Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, p. 366
225 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 345
226 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 414

Humane Homicide

Ernst Manon

“**H**ow often, when a fire breaks out, do you hear the words: ‘Thank God, now people have something to do again.’ I know a good remedy. You set fire to a city, you set fire to the empire, and everything swims in money and prosperity. Make furniture that you can burn down after three years because you can’t even get a tenth of the production price at the auction house, and so we’ll get richer and richer!”¹

This outspoken program of destruction comes from Adolf Loos (born 1870), one of the pioneers of modern architecture:²

“Loos may claim for himself the dubious honor of having been a candidate for the post of academy director in the Austrian Soviet Republic planned for 1919.”

Loos died in 1933 and did not live to see the implementation of his program.

The publication of Jörg Friedrich’s book *Der Brand (The Fire)*³ and the subsequent television broadcasts in Germany have brought the events back into the public eye. Friedrich is considered an “old leftist”. Similar to Günther Grass’s book about the sinking of the German luxury cruise liner *Wilhelm Gustloff* in early 1945 by Soviet submarines, resulting in the death of some 9,600 German refugees,⁴ the topic is entrusted to an “old leftist” so as not to leave it to the “right”. Even the self-proclaimed “anti-fascists” are not letting the subject rest. As early as 2001, an anonymous flyer appeared in Dresden calling for “Bomber Harris” to be honored because:⁵

“*Bomber Harris did much to free us from the reign of terror of the ‘Nazis’!*”

¹ Acc. to Alexander von Senger: *Mord an Apollo*; Nachdruck im Kultur-Verlag, Viöl 1992, p. 80.

² Acc. to Brandfackel Moskau, Kaufhaus-Verlag, Zurzach 1931; quoted in Alexander von Senger, *Mord an Apollo*, *ibid.*, p. 61.

³ *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*, Columbia University Press, New York, 2006.

⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/MV_Wilhelm_Gustloff

⁵ Acc. to Grabert-Verlag’s newsletter *Euro-Kurier*, 2/2001.

Pathological self-hatred

Graffiti on roofs in Germany: "Germany Croak!"

And Frank Wolfson, who took part in the attack on Hamburg in 1943 as a 21-year-old Royal Air Force bomber pilot, stated:⁶

"the Germans should erect memorials to Arthur Harris in all bombed cities, after all, he 'liberated them from the Nazis'."

"The Bomber Saves Civilization" is the title of the first chapter in J. M. Spaight's book *Bombing Vindicated*,⁷ Spaight was the British Under-Secretary of State in the relevant ministry. He called the book an attempt to rehabilitate air warfare, not against the facts, but because of the facts. He firmly believed that, without aerial carpet bombing, civilization would have been destroyed in that war. The bomber is the savior of civilization.⁸ The fact that the air war of World War II was started by Britain and was only answered by Germany after a delay of several months, has long been admitted by him and other British historians: J. M. Spaight wrote:

"We began to bomb objectives on the German mainland before the Germans began to bomb objectives on the British mainland. That is a historical fact which has been publicly admitted."

He also admitted in 1944 that Hitler did not want the air war at all.⁹ He called the decision for the bomber war "heroic" and compared it to Russia's "heroic" decision for the scorched earth policy:¹⁰

⁶ Christoph Kucklick, „Feuersturm“: *Der Bombenkrieg: Hamburg 1943*; in: *GEO* 02/2003, p. 164.

⁷ Geoffrey Bles, London 1944.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 68/47.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 74.

Pathological self-hatred



“Racism kills. Germany croak!” Antifa banner across a German street.

“I gave Coventry and Birmingham, Sheffield and Southampton, the right to look Kief and Kharkov, Stalingrad and Sebastopol, in the face.”

Great Britain had also co-signed the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907; Article 25 states:

“It is forbidden to attack or shell undefended towns, villages, dwellings or buildings by whatever means.”

In their book *The Fate of German Architecture during the War: Losses, Damage, Reconstruction*, H. Beseler and N. Gutschow use 3,400 historical photos to demonstrate the historical buildings and urban ensembles that were destroyed during Allied air raids.¹¹ You could even read about this in the traditionally anti-German Munich daily newspaper *Süddeutschen Zeitung*:

“The photo comparisons with the state after reconstruction become aesthetic torture.”

On the eve of the Second World War, Rudolf Bienenfeld characterized the mindset of non-religious Jews, in whom certain basic features of the Jewish religion continue to have an unconscious effect:¹²

“It [is] an unprovable article of faith that under no circumstances is it permissible to drop aerial bombs on an unarmed population, and it is another contrary but equally irrefutable article of faith that this is permissible if the dropping is useful to the prestige of the fatherland.”

These are said to be sentences on which the spiritual existence of a Jewish person is based, which he takes so much for granted that he would not be

¹¹ *Kriegsschicksale Deutscher Architektur – Verluste, Schäden, Wiederaufbau* Wachholtz, Neumünster, 1988.

¹² *Die Religion der religionslosen Juden*, 1939; 2nd ed., Wilhelm Frick, Vienna 1955, p. 13.

able to question them even if he wanted to, and which make any evidence to the contrary unacceptable to him.

While we have learned to refrain from making sweeping judgments about certain population groups, the Bienenfeld gave this frank description of Jewish mentality in the form of a lecture to the Society for the Sociology and Anthropology of the

Jews in Vienna on 10 November 1937, in which he thought it appropriate to point out that this was Friedrich Schiller's birthday. Who would have thought at the time that two million tons of aerial bombs would soon be dropped on German cities and especially on working-class residential areas in order to benefit the prestige of other fatherlands – or even a state that did not yet exist?

“On May 10 [1940], the German army report announced for the first time that British airmen had dropped bombs on non-military targets in Freiburg and various places in the Ruhr area; since then, hardly a night has passed without these unplanned and indiscriminate bombing raids being repeated. On September 14, German radio announced that 26 churches and cathedrals had been more-or-less severely damaged. The losses of dead and injured German children as a result of these enemy air raids in the period from May 10 to August 31, 1940 amounted to: 79 dead, 29 seriously injured, 22 slightly injured.”

On the night of September 19, the Bodelschwing Institutions in Bethel were bombed and partially destroyed by British planes. Eleven children and a nurse fell victim to the attack. The cemetery was also bombed.

“The most shocking thing is that England is doing all this under the slogan of being the defender of Christian world culture.”¹³

Pathological self-hatred



“Everything good comes from above” – meaning bombs. Demonstration in Germany against commemorating German war victims. Israeli flags waved as a sign of cultural domination and political occupation.

¹³ *Junge Kirche – Halbmonatsschrift für reformatorisches Christentum*, Issue 19, 1 October 1940.

Even the “politically correct” German military historian Gerhard Schreiber cannot help but note:¹⁴

“As early as May 1940, when the British-French situation looked desperate, Royal Air Force Bomber Command had begun the strategic air war.”



According to Schreiber, the balance on the Allied side was as follows:

“By the end of the war, the bomber crews had flown 373,514 sorties against the Reich, some 1,383 of them before the end of April 1940. Their comrades from the 8th United States Army Force carried out a total of 332,904 sorties from August 1942 to May 1945. The British planes dropped around 970,000 tons of bombs, and the American planes 632,000 tons. [...] Bomber Command lost more than 10,100 bombers and 50,000 crew members, while the 8th US Army Air Force suffered the same number of casualties, losing almost 5,500 aircraft.”

And all this to “save civilization”!

“Remarkably, four-engine US bombers that dropped their deadly load over German cities were also named after Jewish gangsters. In addition to inscriptions such as ‘Murder Inc.’, these planes also bore honorary titles such as ‘Jake Greasy Thumb Guzik’ (from Al Capone’s gang), ‘Arthur Dutch Shultz Fliegenheimer’ (a serial killer), ‘Arnold Rothstein’ (according to the Jewish ‘Aufbau’, New York, of May 8, 1998, the ‘Moses of the underworld’ and ‘first drug king of the New World’), ‘Meyer Lansky’ (‘treasurer’ of the most important Chicago and Las Vegas gangs).”

So much for an addition to the subject of aerial bombs by Hartmut Stern.¹⁵

¹⁴ *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, C. H. Beck, Munich 2002, p. 48.

¹⁵ *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland: Wortlaut, Vorgeschichte, Folgen*; FZ Verlag, 2nd ed., Munich 2000, p. 254; see also Helmut Schröcke, *Kriegsursachen und Kriegsschuld des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 2000, pp. 129ff.

Pathological self-hatred



“Never again Germany!” – self-hating Germans demonstrate against the German reunification in 1990.

The American fighter pilot General Chuck Yeager reports on his mission at the time:¹⁶

“That fall [of 1944] our fighter squadron received an order from the 8th Air Fleet for maximum engagement. Our 75 Mustangs were assigned an area of 50 by 50 miles inside Germany and ordered to shoot at anything that moved. The intention was to demoralize the German population. [...] We weren’t asked how we felt about shooting people down. It was a miserable, dirty business, but we all started on time and did it. It never occurred to anyone to refuse to join in.”

Peter Hichliffe was the navigator of a British Halifax group during the war and flew over fifty missions against Germany. In the foreword to his account of the merciless air war, *The Other Battle*, he writes about the German night fighters:¹⁷

“They were very brave men. They saw the scout markers falling on their cities, they saw the terrible fires and firestorms and knew that thousands of their countrymen would now die a horrible death. [...] They knew that every bomber they shot down was one less to drop explosive and phosphorus bombs the next time. But they also knew that death was waiting for them every time they took off. [...] They flew until they were either dead, wounded or seriously injured after a crash landing.”

¹⁶ Chuck Yeager: *An Autobiography*, pp. 79f., acc. to *Frankfurter Allgemeine* reader Prof. Dr. Gerhard Martin: “Jagdflieger-Erinnerungen” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 18 March 2002, p. 8.

¹⁷ *Airlife Publ.*, Shrewsbury 1996.

Pathological self-hatred


Self-hating left-wing extremist German female asking to be turned into ashes, as her ancestors were during WWII – see the images left and right taken by U.S. troops after Germany’s “liberation.”

“Where is the German historian who would write something like this?” the reviewer remarks. It was only after the war, when the British occupying forces saw the extent of the destroyed cities, that they were horrified and filled with pity. Among the several thousand German night fighters, there was only one deserter, who was ultimately treated with contempt by the British.¹⁸

U.S. George F. Kennan confessed after the war:¹⁹

“By allowing the Russians to possess Königsberg and Vienna and Weimar, we have done the utmost to undo two thousand years of European history.”

Harris, who proudly noted that his Bomber Command was destroying an average of two and a half cities a month in 1944,²⁰ said with a cynicism that could hardly be surpassed:²¹

“Again and again the Germans missed their chance to set fire to our cities.”

¹⁸ Acc. to Peter Spodens Besprechung “*Tapfere Männer*” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 26. Juni 1996.

¹⁹ *Mensch und Maß*, Issue 13, 9 July 2002, p. 599.

²⁰ Christoph Kucklick, *Terror gegen den Terror?*, p. 123.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 130.

Pathological self-hatred*Graffiti in Germany*

<http://www.pi-news.net/2014/02/antifa-e-v-fordert-zwangsvergewaltigungen-von-volksdeutschen-frauen/>

For every German ton of bombs on England, 315 tons of British bombs fell on Germany during the war,²² and Telford Taylor, one of the American prosecutors at the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, later declared that he had excluded the bombing war during the Nuremberg trials because the German raids “paled in comparison” to the Allied ones.²²

U.S. bombings of German cities was documented by Roosevelt in a photo book for Stalin. *Svenska Dagbladet* reported on the deployment of his Air Force on February 21, 1945:²³

“The last heavy air raids on Dresden must have been one of the most terrible things to happen in this war. What had made Dresden a ‘pearl of art’ no longer exists. Some of the most beautiful and famous Baroque buildings now lie in ruins. [...] Human bodies were torn apart, and in many places after the attack, you couldn’t set foot without stepping on corpses or parts of corpses. You could see dead people from whom the air pressure had torn every last piece of clothing. Corpses and body parts floated in the Elbe, and mutilated bodies lay wedged between the rubble. It seemed like a mercy when a layer of sand and ash had settled on the dead.”

²² *Ibid.*, p. 138.

²³ Acc. to Alfred Schickel, “Die Wiederkehr des Totalitären oder Vom Nutzen umfassender Geschichtskennntnisse”, Manuskript.

The industry and the barracks in the north –the only targets of military value – were spared. However, the Allied bombing of towns and villages in allied countries, known today as “friendly bombing” or “collateral damage”, should not be forgotten in this context. To reinforce the German leadership’s misconception that the Allied landings would take place on the Pas-de-Calais coast and not in Normandy, Churchill did not hesitate to drop 200,000 tons of bombs on the Calais region to deceive them, costing the lives of 12,000 French civilians.²⁴

Enthralled by Bombs from Head to Toe

Some people longed for the bombings. For example, Marlene Dietrich, who had emigrated to America, confessed to the Associated Press: “I am helping to sell bonds so that Berlin can be bombed,” where her mother and other relatives lived. Back in Germany in early 1945, she gave an interview to the *New York Mirror*:²⁵

“I believe that Germany deserves everything that is happening to her now. And I urge the Russians to reach Berlin as soon as possible.”

On the tenth anniversary of her death, Marlene Dietrich was posthumously awarded honorary citizenship of Berlin.

The bonds to wipe out Berlin (“we want to blast the city of Berlin off the face of the map”) had been calculated by Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau Jr. in such a way that the cost to eradicate Berlin would be six times as much as for Hamburg. The total cost for flattening Hamburg had been \$346,000,000, which meant that the cost for each of the 3.5 million inhabitants of Berlin, whether man, woman or child, was about \$18.75. The bond cost \$25 each.²⁶

The air raid on Hamburg on July 28, 1943 was given the cover name “Operation Gomorrah”.²⁷ The survivors were later able to read in the Jewish Book of Books, also called “Holy Scripture” by Christians, provided it had not been burned:

²⁴ Dominique Venner: “Churchill contre Hitler” in: *Enquête sur l’Histoire*, No. 25, March-April 1998; here acc. to Philippe Gautier, *Deutschenangst – Deutschenhaß – Entstehung, Hintergründe, Auswirkungen*, Grabert, Tübingen 1999, p. 279, to give only one example.

²⁵ Acc. to Rolf Helfert, “Ich bin von Kopf bis Fuß auf Liebe eingestellt...” in: *Das Ostpreußenblatt*, 16 Dec. 2000, p. 4.

²⁶ “Ausradieren zum günstigsten Preis” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 29 January 2003, p. N3. The math doesn’t work, though. $\$346,000,000 \times 6 = \$2076,000,000$: Divided by the 4.5 million pre-war inhabitants results in \$461, not 18.75.

²⁷ Read the report by *GEO* editor Christoph Kucklick, “Feuersturm” in: *GEO* 2/2003, pp. 140ff.

“Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.” (Genesis 19,24f.)

Michael Degen’s mother had also wished for more bombs on Berlin at the time, as he reported in a *Spiegel TV* program on the bombing war.²⁸ The Jewish actor explained what happened:

“It was humane killing. You knew what you were dying for. In Auschwitz and in the gas chamber, you didn’t know that.”

When asked in 1988 which military achievement he admired the most, he replied: “None, none!”

Lorenz Jäger from the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, born in 1951, who has a degree in sociology and a special interest in the writings of Walter Benjamin, said that the correct answer today should probably be: “The bombing of Dresden”.²⁹ He had better not show his face in Dresden in the near future. Jäger is obviously referring in all seriousness to the recently published “novel” *Blondi* by Michael Degen, and it’s not worth going into its muddled content. (Blondi was the name of Hitler’s German shepherd.) The Jewish journalist Henryk M. Broder has taken this upon himself and calls the work “the stupidest book of this fall” and Degen the “schmock of the week” on his homepage. Well, you don’t have to like him, after all, he says:³⁰

“Philo-Semitism gets on my nerves.”

Pathological self-hatred



“For more forced rapes of ethnic Germans. Still loving ethnic death. For the extermination of pure ethnic German genes!”

²⁸ 1 March 2003, 21:55.

²⁹ “Treffer” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 1 March 2003, p. 33.

³⁰ *Wochenzeitung für Politik, Kultur, Religion und jüdisches Leben*, Berlin, 3 March 2003/ 29 Adar 5763.

But what is a “schmock”? It’s a character from Gustav Freytag’s 1854 comedy *Die Journalisten* (The Journalists), which became synonymous with mindless, corrupt journalists. “I have written left, and right again. I can write in any direction,” says Schmock in the second scene of the play.³¹ You are yourself a Schmock, one could say to Broder, as for this Jewish journalist, the best definition of anti-Semitism is the following:³²

“Anti-Semitism is when you like the Jews even less than is natural as such. – This joke relegates most academic definitions to the realm of fortune-telling. It expresses what is important: anti-Semitism is not deviant behavior, not an exception to the rule, it is the normal case of social behavior towards Jews – the rule. In other words, it is not those who dislike Jews who behave differently from the norm, but those who have nothing against Jews.”

And:³³

“The difference between an anti-Semite and a non-anti-Semite is that with a non-anti-Semite you just have to wait a little longer until he turns out to be an anti-Semite.”

And finally, Broder opines:³⁴

“It’s quite possible that I’m paranoid. They can still come after me.”

After his return to West Germany, Theodor W. Adorno led a social-science team that conducted group experiments to determine the reaction of the German population to the topic of “guilt”. One participant is quoted as saying:³⁵

“I also accept my own being bombed at any time as atonement for the great guilt that has been done to innocent people.”

Another participant, a former Luftwaffe soldier, who recorded his impressions of the major attack on Dresden by the British and Americans in the spring of 1945, was more difficult, with the name of the city replaced by periods:

“I was in the air force and witnessed the major attack on ... at close quarters. It was one hundred percent certain that the Americans knew that 250,000 to 300,000 refugees had been taken into the city that night

³¹ Udo Leuschner: *Der Schmock*, Internet.

³² *Der Ewige Antisemit: Über Sinn und Funktion eines beständigen Gefühls*; Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt on Main 1986, p. 30.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 112.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 288.

³⁵ Lorenz Jäger, “Über Schuld und Schuldarten” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 4 July 2001, p. N 5.

and that there were about a million people inside the walls of The Americans came and set the whole city on fire at night. The population had no idea how to behave during a bombing raid. After the city was on fire and the population, who hadn't been trained at all, fled, the second wave came and dropped explosive bombs. And during the day, several hundred American long-range fighters shot into the columns. And the next day, we heard that 250,000 people were killed in ..."

Adorno interpreted the protocol under the title *Guilt and Defense*: The speaker wants to substantiate a thesis: There had been no military justification for the bombing of Dresden; the attack had been a war crime. He understands the statements as a defense against guilt and an easily transparent protective assertion. For Adorno, the fact that the air war often became a topic insinuates a stereotypical pattern.³⁶ But we also recognize, let us say, a not-untypical Jewish pattern of thought: reality not experienced by oneself is irrelevant, and interpretation is more important than reality. The interpreter stands uninvolved next to the events and only analyzes the psychological processes that are recognizable to him. Otto Weininger wrote about this:³⁷

"What is Jewish is to blame others. Shifting the blame is called Judaism."

Wolfgang Benz, an anti-Semitism researcher at the Technical University of Berlin, said that references to Dresden and other places were "a certain form of German snivelling, completely fixated on their own suffering."³⁸ In addition to an almost bottomless emotional crudity, there is also the "stop thief" principle, because who would be more fixated on their own suffering than Jews themselves?

In 1943, Bertolt Brecht seemed to have identified with the deadly swarms of bombers in his safe Californian exile, thinking of a possible return to his hometown (his father had been the commercial director of the Haindl paper factory in Augsburg until his death in 1939; it was hit by British bombers in 1942):³⁹

³⁶ Lorenz Jäger, "Adorno über Dresden: Bomben und Interpretationen" in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 24 September 2001, p. 55.

³⁷ *Über die letzten Dinge*; Vienna 1904; more recent: Matthes & Seitz, Munich 1980, p. 195.

³⁸ Quoted in Lachenmaier, *Zeitgeschichte wider den Zeitgeist: Alte Soldaten klagen die ganze Wahrheit ein*; 2nd ed., self-published, Schwäbisch Gmünd 1996, p. 6.

³⁹ *Werke: Große kommentierte Berliner und Frankfurter Ausgabe*, Vol. 12: *Gedichte 2*; Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main 1988, acc. to "Frankfurter Anthologie" in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 6 October 2001, p. IV.

*“The return
 The father city, how can I find it?
 Following the swarms of bombers
 I come home.
 Where does it lie? Where the monstrous
 Mountains of smoke stand.
 That in the fires there
 It is there.
 The father city, how will it receive me?
 Before me come the bombers. Deadly swarms
 Tell you of my return. Blazes of fire
 Precede the son.”*

The Pleasure of Guilt

Jewish philosopher Hannah Arendt said as early as 1946:⁴⁰

“Morally speaking, it is just as wrong to feel guilty without having done anything in particular as it is to feel guiltless when one has actually committed something. I have always considered it the epitome of moral confusion that in post-war Germany those who were completely free of guilt assured each other and the whole world how guilty they felt.”

And Heinrich Blücher, communist, life partner and later Arendt’s husband, wrote to her in the same year:⁴¹

“As I have already told you, the whole question of guilt serves only as Christian hypocritical chatter, among the victors in order to serve themselves better, and among the vanquished in order to be able to continue to concern themselves exclusively with themselves. (Even if only for the purpose of self-enlightenment). In both cases, guilt serves to destroy responsibility.”

Germany suffered three quarters of a million air war casualties during the Second World War, Japan about half that number, and England 51,000.

Under the heading “Self-hatred as balm”, the Hungarian essayist László Földényi records his feelings when dealing with Germans:⁴²

⁴⁰ “Die persönliche Verantwortung unter der Diktatur” in: *Konkret*, Issue 6, 1991, p. 38; acc. to Antonia Grunenberg: *Die Lust an der Schuld: Von der Macht der Vergangenheit über die Gegenwart*; Rowohlt, Berlin 2001, p. 106.

⁴¹ In: *Hannah Arendt – Heinrich Blücher: Briefe 1936-1968*, Munich/Zürich 1996, p. 146; acc. to Antonia Grunenberg, *ibid.*, p. 106.

“The most characteristic trait of Germans is above all that of wanting to be un-German. [...] Nowhere in Europe have I experienced such a degree of national discord. And nowhere did I encounter such a degree of self-hatred as in Germany. Paradoxically, this very hatred seems to have a balm-like effect on many.”

Prof. Löw comments on this:⁴²

“Above all, those became confessors of whom everyone knew that in 1945 they could not yet be guilty according to general principles, such as those laid down in German criminal law (14 years of age and younger).”

U.S. historian and political scientist David P. Calleo writes in his book *The German Problem Reconsidered*:⁴³

“Many German writers seem to find a kind of perverse pleasure in ascribing to their people a unique badness that sets them apart from the rest of humanity.”

Dr. Günter Zehm, German professor of philosophy, adds this:⁴⁴

“Thus, via the detour of German self-hatred, one hopes to finally arrive at the great bust-up after all, in which one can burn the traditional living conditions, and ‘true socialism’ can finally emerge.”

While the 1980 song by the Hamburg punk group Slime “Germany must die so that we can live” (*“Deutschland muss sterben, damit wir leben können”*) was previously banned, it is now permitted following a ruling by the German Federal Constitutional Court on November 23, 2000. It is considered art in the sense of the constitutionally guaranteed freedom of art.⁴⁵ “De-Germanize everywhere and everything” was the motto of the Beneš Decrees to ethnically cleanse Czechoslovakia after the war of all Germans and anything German.⁴⁶ Even today, some in Germany are still de-Germanizing themselves in anticipatory obedience.

Monika Maron, on the other hand, daughter of a Polish-Jewish mother and an active German communist, openly admits today:⁴⁷

⁴² *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 14 January 1998; here quoted acc. to Konrad Löw, *Die Schuld: Christen und Juden im Urteil der Nationalsozialisten und der Gegenwart*; Ingo Resch, Gräfelfing 2002, p. 282.

⁴³ Quoted by and retranslated from Rudolf Czernin, *Das Ende der Tabus: Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*; 5th. ed., Leopold Stocker, Graz/Stuttgart 2001, p. 13.

⁴⁴ *Die Welt*, 24 November 1986.

⁴⁵ Holger Stark, “‘Deutschland muß sterben’ – ganz legal” in: *Der Tagesspiegel*, 24 November 2000.

⁴⁶ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 20 April 2002, p. 8.

⁴⁷ *Die Woche*, 29 September 2000, p. 41.

“We are experiencing anti-German racism. All countries in the world allow themselves to insult Germans, and I sometimes wonder whether we are not completely crazy for not daring to defend ourselves.”

Let us return to the principle of Adolf Loos quoted at the beginning. For Michael Wolffsohn, German-Jewish professor of modern history at the University of the Federal Armed Forces in Neubiberg near Munich, you could say that Loos’s principle of destruction making everyone richer became reality in Germany after May 8, 1945:

“The phoenix of peace rose from the ashes of that day. Learning from the victory over Germany means learning to build peace, especially for and in the Middle East.”

That is, as the author said at the end of 2001:⁴⁸

“War would currently be the only way for Israel to break the deadlock.”

The prophet Micah (4:13) already recommended this:

“Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.”

Prof. Konrad Löw commented as follows:⁴⁹

“The Old Testament is indeed apt to cause astonishment, even consternation. It is a sign of deep religiosity that the devout Jew holds these texts, this mirror, up to his eyes every day.”

The Jesuit priest Rupert Lay wrote:⁵⁰

“Even the first state of Israel came about through naked terror. Its founding history is interesting here in that the second state of Israel also tried to legitimize itself with a word that Yahweh supposedly spoke to Joshua around 1230 BC: ‘now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.’ (Josh. 1:2f.). [...] After the ‘taking of the land,’ the distribution of the East and West Bank began. A country that, like Israel, was only created through naked

⁴⁸ “Nur Krieg bringt in Nahost Frieden” in: *Die Welt*, 4 December 2001, p. 7.

⁴⁹ *Im heiligen Jahr der Vergebung: Wider Tabu und Verteufelung der Juden*, A. Fromm, Osnabrück 1991, p. 113. The “holy year of forgiveness”, the fiftieth post festum, is long gone, and it’s only getting worse!

⁵⁰ *Die Macht der Unmoral: Sind wir alle käuflich?*; Econ, Düsseldorf 1996, pp. 102f.

violence and countless genocides, became a symbol of perpetual wars and abysmal hatred."

The Racist

George Steiner, the well-known Jewish literary scholar, confessed at the 6th U.S.-Israeli Dialogue in Jerusalem in the summer of 1968:⁵¹

"The existence of Israel is not founded on logic. It has no ordinary legitimacy. There is neither in its establishment nor present scope any evident justice – though there may be an utter need and wondrous fulfillment."

In his acceptance speech on the occasion of receiving the Ludwig Börne Prize at the end of May 2003, he repeated:⁵²

"Israel is a pure miracle, a magically fulfilled dream from hell. It is the only safe haven for the Jew when things start up again somewhere. And it will start again!"

But why on earth will it start again? Let us remember the words of Avraham Burg of the Israeli Labor Party, the "man who taught the Swiss banks to tremble in fear":⁵³

"Let's assume that one day there will be peace; then Jews and Israelis will have to ask themselves: Can we survive as Jews without an enemy? Can we survive without a Hitler who defines for us who we are?"

It is well known that so-called neo-Nazis in Germany are nowadays groomed by Germany's so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution, so that so-called anti-fascists have something to target. This way, they can "start again" at any time.

While Paul Spiegel said that the accusation that the Jews themselves were causing (so-called) anti-Semitism was "the worst insult to German Jews since 1945",⁵⁴ the now deceased Jewish sociologist Alphons Silbermann openly admitted:⁵⁵

⁵¹ Acc. to Alfred M. Lilienthal, *The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace?*; Dodd, Mead, New York 1978, p. 731.

⁵² "Wir alle sind Gäste des Lebens und der Wahrheit" in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 31 May 2003, p. 39.

⁵³ *Die Weltwoche*, No. 5/30, January 1997, p. 3.

⁵⁴ "FDP distanziert sich von Möllemanns Äußerungen" in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 1 June 2002, p. 1.

⁵⁵ *Was ist jüdischer Geist? Zur Identität der Juden*; Interfrom, Zürich 1984, pp. 114f.

“In general, it should never be overlooked that the suffering experienced by the Jews, whether physical, existential or spiritual, often stemmed from their own fault.”

According to Silbermann, this is a characteristic of the “Jewish spirit”. Earlier, we learned about a characteristic of non-religious Jews from Rudolf Bienenfeld. It seems as if Steiner wanted to confirm this when he proudly confesses:

“I belong to the highest race because we do not torture. [...] Anyone who tortures, even if it is to survive, is less than human. This is and remains a categorical imperative for me.”

...only to continue in the same breath:⁵²

“Precisely in order to survive in a fanatically hostile, hate-filled environment, Israel must now also torture and humiliate its neighbors, terribly humiliate them. It has to do it.”

At least since the end of the 17th Century, there have always been well-meaning plans and initiatives to create, or even give, the Jews their own homeland. Nahum Goldmann declared in the spring of 1947 at the Congress of Canadian Jews in Montreal:⁵⁶

“The Jews could have had Uganda, Madagascar and other countries for the building of a Jewish ‘fatherland,’ but they simply wanted nothing but Palestine [...]: because Palestine is the crossroads between Europe, Asia and Africa, because Palestine is the real center of world political power, the strategic center of world domination.”

Rabbi E. Schwartz of the American Neturei Karta movement, New York, explained in the world’s largest Jewish daily newspaper, *The New York Times*, why nothing came of all the plans:⁵⁷

“Their [the Zionists’] interest was not to save the Jews, on the contrary, more spilling of Jewish blood would strengthen their demand of the nations for the creation of their state. Their motto was Rak B’Dam (only by blood will we get the land). [...] Zionist politicians and their fellow travellers do not speak for the Jewish people, the name Israel has been stolen by them. Indeed, the Zionist conspiracy against Jewish tradition and law makes Zionism and all its activities and entities the greatest enemy of the Jewish people.”

⁵⁶ Zitiert in Wolfgang Eggert, *Israels Geheim: Vatikan als Vollstrecker biblischer Prophetie*; Beim Propheten!, Munich 2001, Vol. 3, p. 334.

⁵⁷ As part of a series of advertisements in the *New York Times*, 18 May 1999.

Therefore, this is the Israeli version of the “blood & soil” ideology that entails humane killing. In 1997, Rafael Seligmann declared Hitler to be the man of this century to whom the state of Israel owes its existence.⁵⁸ And Nahum Goldmann advised us a quarter of already a century ago:⁵⁹

“One may reflect on the significance of the fact that it took two world wars, the first to induce England to proclaim the Balfour Declaration, the second to bring the United Nations to the decision to create a Jewish state in part of Palestine.”

In the spring of 1944, Martin Buber published this indictment in Jerusalem:⁶⁰

“There are parties [in Zionism] that need a boiling popular soul to simmer their brew. Their best chance, and sometimes their only chance, is to radicalize the situation. They are prepared to sacrifice the rescue [of people] for this opportunity. [...] And this is where the horror really happens: the exploitation of our catastrophe. What determines this is no longer the will to save, but the will to exploit.”

The *Washington Observer* let another cat out of the bag in 1969:⁶¹

“Most people think the purpose of the so-called Zionist movement is to establish a homeland for refugee Jews in Palestine – not at all. The real purpose of Zionism is to establish totalitarian global control via a World Supergovernment.”

Long before the founding of the state, the writer and professor of social philosophy Jean Izoulet wrote:⁶²

“If Israel aspires to world domination, this is its right.”

And Romain Rolland noted in his *Diaries* a statement made by Maximilian Harden during the First World War:⁶³

“Away with hypocrisy, we want power and world domination, and our power is our right. We no longer want to lie about our peacefulness, we are belligerent and want struggle and power.”

Steiner, who himself confessed to having squandered his energies and wasted them as a result, said:⁶⁴

⁵⁸ *tz*, Munich, 18 September 1997.

⁵⁹ *Israel muß umdenken: Die Lage der Juden 1976*; Rowohlt, Reinbek 1976, p. 15.

⁶⁰ William S. Schlamm, *Wer ist Jude?* Seewald, Stuttgart-Degerloch 1964, p. 173.

⁶¹ 15 December 1969.

⁶² *Paris, Hauptstadt der Religionen oder die Mission Israels*; Leipzig 1927, p. 49; acc. to Ingo Goldberg: *Der jüdische Messianismus*, Anton A. Schmid, Durach 1995, p. 29.

⁶³ *Tagebücher*, p. 163, quoted in F. W. Foerster: *Die jüdische Frage*; Herder, Freiburg 1959, p. 52.

“I cannot cope with the issues that move me most deeply.”

Should we disagree? As if in mockery, he said:⁵²

“How lucky you are if you can also be a guest of truth.”

Yes – if!

* * *

First published in German as “Humanes Töten” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, Nos. 3&4, 2003, pp. 392-398.

⁶⁴ Joschka Fischer, “Unentbehrliches Wunder, kummervolles Mirakel” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 27 May 2003, p. 40.

E. Michael Jones Takes on the Holocaust – Part 2

Hadding Scott

As a Catholic who takes his religion seriously, E. Michael Jones is troubled, of course, by the precipitous decline of the Catholic religion since Vatican II, but also by the very disproportionate influence that Jews have been acquiring in Western culture and politics, and now even within the Catholic Church itself, which formerly was the main entity keeping Jewish influence in check. For E. Michael Jones, when the Catholic Church loses its way, when the Jewish Revolutionary Spirit no longer faces formidable opposition, society as a whole suffers.

In societies such as the USA, where there is “separation of church and state” (which Jones regards as a decadent condition) the Catholic Church has adjusted to this non-ideal arrangement by organizing moral watchdog groups to compensate for the lack of official regulation. The Catholic watchdog group that Jones most frequently discusses is the National Legion of Decency, which was organized in 1933, and used boycotts to force exclusion of immoral subject-matter and nudity from Hollywood movies. An analogous group is the German *Volkswartbund* founded in 1927 under the sponsorship of the Archbishop of Cologne, which according to Jones had its heyday fighting corruption of morals after 1945 in “liberated” Germany – at first successfully, but ultimately, like the Legion of Decency, losing the battle for decency in the 1960s.

Another important area of activism for the Catholic Church in the USA has been in galvanizing public opposition to foreign military interventions. The Church successfully lobbied against allowing sales of US-produced weapons and materiel to the Republican forces in the Spanish Civil War, arguing that the extension of credit therewith would lead to military intervention to rescue the investment (Blanshard 283-284). The Church also helped to establish the overwhelming majority of public opinion opposing intervention in the Second World War (Blanshard 288-289). The most conspicuous example of Catholic anti-war leadership was the weekly radio broadcast of Father Charles Coughlin, who talked about Jewish agitation for war and Jewish control of mass-media that gave a distorted picture of the world. Coughlin’s perspective on Hitler’s Germany in 1938, approved (or in a very few instances rejected) for broadcast by an oversight committee, seems to have been very similar to the one that Jones espouses today: that is to say, Hitler’s state was not ideal from a Catholic perspective, but it

was understood as a defensive reaction to the (very real) Jewish Communist menace, and should be judged with those considerations in mind.

Not unrelated to the organized Catholic opposition to American military interventions was the Church's anti-Communism. The strongest support for Senator Joseph McCarthy was among Catholics (Blanshard 296).

The promotion of pornography and sexual immorality, the USA's ever-more-frequent waging of foreign wars for the benefit of Jewish interests, the simultaneous increase of both chaos and oppression within the USA – all of these phenomena E. Michael Jones sees as manifestations of the Jewish Revolutionary Spirit that the Catholic Church formerly combated. Today however, instead of recognizing and opposing the Jewish enemy, the Church is *hors de combat*. The Church has now given up its former opposition to Jewish mischief.

This is a gigantic disaster.

E. Michael Jones has long regarded the Catholic Church's resignation from the anti-Jewish struggle as in some way related to the Second Vatican Council's declaration on the Church's relationship with Jews, *Nostra Aetate*. Formerly, he emphasized that the meaning of the document was being distorted by Jews and by mass-media to make it concede more than it did: this is certainly true; a mainstream journalist, senior editor Joseph Roddy of *Look* magazine, noted this already in January 1966. But recently, Jones has been more concerned with the ambiguous verbiage in *Nostra Aetate* that makes such destructive interpretation possible, and asking how this could have been approved.

Perhaps the most important ambiguity in *Nostra Aetate* – one that especially bothers Jones – is its condemnation of “all forms of anti-Semitism,” where no definition of “anti-Semitism” is given. This is highly problematic, because there is disagreement about what that term should mean. The Catholic Church has long used the term anti-Semitism to mean bias against Jews strictly based on their race or ancestry, so that criticism of the Jewish religion or factual criticism of the behavior of certain Jews would not be anti-Semitism. Organized Jewry and mass-media however promote an entirely vague notion of anti-Semitism, which transforms *Nostra Aetate*'s condemnation of “all forms of anti-Semitism” into a repudiation of formative figures in the Church's history like John Chrysostom and Augustine of Hippo. It becomes a general admonition against criticizing Jews or anything Jewish.

The fact that the Second Vatican Council approved *Nostra Aetate* with such ambiguities, and the document's overall philojudaic tone, Jones, for

roughly the past year, has been attributing to the influence of Holocaust propaganda.

Nostra Aetate's philojudaism and condemnation of "all forms of anti-Semitism" has induced Catholics to lower their guard against Jewish influence, allowing their traditional enemies to exert great influence over them. Jones complains especially about the co-opting of conservatism in the direction of supporting Middle-East wars. The putatively conservative American Enterprise Institute, which came under Neoconservative (Jewish) influence in the 1970s, and now issues an annual Irving Kristol Award, Jones sees as generating propaganda to undermine Catholic Social Teaching. Pat Buchanan, certainly a very serious Catholic, talks in his important book *Where the Right Went Wrong: How Neoconservatives Subverted the Reagan Revolution and Hijacked the Bush Presidency* (2001) about the disastrous blunder of welcoming Neoconservatives (*i.e.* warmongering Zionist Jews) into the Republican Party, and his regret of the role that he played in this. Without the Catholic Church's change of orientation toward Jews, Buchanan surely would have been less likely to make this blunder, and AEI's propaganda would perhaps encounter greater skepticism from Catholics.

Nostra Aetate is not, however, the exclusive avenue whereby Jones sees Jews using Holocaust propaganda to undermine traditional Catholic positions. He sees the Holocaust as a general purpose weapon that Jews use to get their way.

At least since 2008, E. Michael Jones has been saying that a "Holocaust film," *The Pawnbroker* (1964), was used as a "codebreaker" to allow Hollywood to breach the 31-year-old prohibition against showing women's bare breasts in feature films. Whatever sacred-cow status the gas-chamber story had at that time allowed the movie to get away with female nudity. This, says Jones, opened the door for a flood of hardcore pornographic movies only a few years later.

Jones has also said that *Nostra Aetate* induced the Legion of Decency to lower its vigilance, but this cannot be precisely true because the declaration came in October 1965, months after the movie was released. Rather, the lapse of vigilance in the face of "Holocaust porn," as Jones calls it, and the manifestation of weakness in *Nostra Aetate*, must both be effects of a deeper cause, of an aversion to offending Jews or an eagerness to serve Jews, that preceded the Second Vatican Council. This was evident already in 1959 with John XXIII's revision of the Church's ancient Good-Friday



Pope Benedict XVI, Josef Ratzinger, kowtowing at the most-sacred altar of the new world religion in May 2006.

prayer for the conversion of the Jews, removing a word that the Jews found offensive.¹

Very recently, Jones has repeatedly ridiculed the statement of a Jewish member of the Canadian parliament, Ya'ara Saks, who attacked the truckers protesting coronavirus restrictions by alleging that a trucker's sign "Honk, honk!" really meant "Heil Hitler!" Jones points out that the Holocaust is the foundation of rhetoric used to justify extreme measures against people that Jews regard as adversaries. Because of Holocaust propaganda, the accusation of "anti-Semitism" becomes equivalent to an accusation of wanting to mass-murder Jews. Jones notes that not only criticizing but merely disagreeing with Jews now suffices to provoke this label. A difference of opinion can become a matter for the police. E. Michael Jones has been making his listeners aware that the Holocaust is a weapon used by Jews not only to undermine the Catholic Church but to bully the non-Jewish world, and for these reasons it must be disputed.

This represents a change from Jones's position of a few years ago, which was closer to mainstream Catholic rhetoric that tries to defend the Church against imputations of guilt for the Holocaust, not by combating the fable itself but by emphasizing (or exaggerating) differences between the Church and Hitler's government, while leaving the accusation itself intact.

Katharina Volckmer's novella *The Appointment* made Jones aware of the ethnic self-hatred that Holocaust propaganda can induce, and, given that Germans are hugely influential in the Catholic Church, Jones evidently

¹ <https://thecatholicnewsarchive.org/?a=d&d=cst19590501-01.2.55&e=-----en-20--1--txt-txIN----->

concluded that sidestepping the Holocaust-accusation and leaving it intact was not a good response. Holocaust propaganda affects not only “Nazis”: it affects Germans, and through them it affects the Catholic Church.

Jones has suggested that Benedict XVI, as a German pope, should have used his authority to dispute the Holocaust, championing his people against the Holocaust myth in the same way that the Polish pope had championed his people against Soviet Communism. He believes that Pope Benedict XVI should have directly and openly challenged the Federal Republic’s restrictions on speech. Jones even claims to have inside information (from a friend of his who knew Francis Cardinal George, Archbishop of Chicago) to the effect that the German pope had been elected precisely for that purpose. Benedict’s neglect of the task was a terrible blunder:²

“Because he didn’t kill the Holocaust, the Holocaust killed him.”

This refers to the affair of Bishop Richard Williamson, whose disputation of the Holocaust was made a focus of controversy after Benedict lifted his (unrelated) excommunication from the Church in 2009. Such an assessment is applicable, however, to the Catholic Church in general, not in the first few years after the war but since the era of the Second Vatican Council.

No Doubt, Holocaust Propaganda has been Harmful

To say that Holocaust propaganda influenced the formulation of the Second Vatican Council’s 1965 declaration on Catholic relations with the Jews (and other religions), known as *Nostra Aetate*, is not a controversial proposition. Contemporary observers said it, and today it is openly admitted during “Catholic-Jewish dialog.”

To suggest that defense of the Church requires disputation of the Holocaust is also not entirely new. Viscount Léon de Poncins went so far in his book *Judaism and the Vatican* (1966) as to include a twelve-page appendix that summarizes Paul Rassinier’s findings about the gassing-accusation, and Poncins concluded already at that early date:

“The question of six million Jewish victims who died in Hitler’s camps can no longer be considered an article of faith.” (Poncins 190)

² “E. Michael Jones on Pope Benedict XVI and the German Problem,” *Our Interesting Times*, 16 August 2022, 45:15; <https://odysee.com/@ourinterestingtimes:2/EMJ-August-16-2022:8>

Because of all the expertise assembled for Ernst Zündel's defense in the Canadian "False-News Trials" from 1985 to 1992, and the various follow-up investigations that it inspired, the refutation of this Jewish fable is much-more conclusive today than it was when Poncins wrote in 1966. If, as Poncins suggested, Catholics should have been disputing the Holocaust at the time of the Second Vatican Council, there is all the more reason now, because it is certain that truth and, if they make use of the Revisionist findings now available, clarity will be on their side. Holocaust Revisionism in its current state of development will prevail, if it can manage to be heard.

How *Nostra Aetate* Happened

The causes of the Church's submission to Holocaust propaganda can be broadly divided into internal factors and external factors.

External Factors

There is not much controversy about what external factors influenced the Church to change its teaching about Jews: those factors are most notoriously:

1. the petition and the propaganda of the eminent Jew Jules Isaac, who argued (spuriously) that the Church's anti-Jewish traditions had caused the Holocaust, and
2. a stage-play called *Der Stellvertreter (The Deputy)* that was heavily publicized during the Second Vatican Council. It accused the recently deceased Pope Pius XII of having failed to oppose the Holocaust, although supposedly knowing about it. Pressure exerted on the Council by mass-media also has been widely acknowledged.

An important external factor that is very little discussed, probably because it requires an uncomfortable admission of facts swept down the Memory Hole, is that the outcome of the Second World War was highly unfavorable to the Catholic Church. The outcome of the war in 1945 produced an awkward situation, where the Church's traditional enemy Jewry became highly influential, and the anti-liberal politics that the Church had espoused since Pius IX were now extremely unfashionable. Even the Church's staunch anti-Communism was problematic for a short time, until the Cold War started.

The Church became in some ways self-destructive, as it tried to distance itself from elements of its own past. The self-destructive process did not

begin after *Nostra Aetate* in 1965, but after the Axis defeat in 1945. Here is some detail about this change of posture and the awkwardness of it.

Before 1945, the Catholic Church did not entirely eschew what could be called racial discrimination against Jews. The Fifth General Congregation of the Society of Jesus in 1593 banned recruits “descended of Hebrew or Saracen stock” whose parents had converted, because such persons “have routinely been in the habit of inflicting a great deal of hindrance and harm on the Society.” In the Sixth General Congregation fourteen years later, the ban on Jewish or Saracen ancestry was extended farther back. By the Twenty-Seventh General Congregation in 1923, the prohibition against Saracens had been dropped, but the ban on members of “the Jewish race” remained:

“The impediment of origin extends to all who are descended from the Jewish race, unless it is clear that their father, grandfather, and great-grandfather have belonged to the Catholic Church.” (quoted by J. Carroll, *Constantine’s Sword* 382-383)

The Jesuit order’s observation from experience that converted Jews tended to be troublesome was observed not only by them. Michael Phayer tells us that in *angeschlossen* Austria in 1939:

“[...] the Catholic weekly Schönere Zukunft [19 February 1939 and 7 May 1939] warned that conversion to Christianity did not expunge the Jew’s race. Christian nations had to be on guard, because even good Jewish converts could ruin a country’s social and economic life.” (Phayer 10)

Phayer tells us that, although the majority of the Catholic press rejected the hereditarian view of the Jewish problem, many rank-and-file “brown Catholics” in Austria agreed with Adolf Hitler that the Jewish problem was not solved through baptism.

Similarly, in a speech of 15 August 1942 at Holic justifying deportation of Jews from Slovakia, Father Josef Tiso quoted from pioneering Slovak nationalist Father Andrej Hlinka the following words:³

“A Jew remains a Jew even if he is baptized by a hundred bishops.”

³ Quoted by Livia Rothkirchen, “The Churches and the Deportation and Persecution of Jews in Slovakia,” in: Carol Rittner, Stephen D. Smith, Irena Steinfeldt, *The Holocaust and the Christian World*, Yad Vashem 2000, pp. 104-107; Yad Vashem; <https://www.yadvashem.org/articles/academic/the-churches-and-the-deportation-and-persecution-of%C2%A0jews-in-slovakia.html>.

Even Pope John XXIII seems to have believed this. According to an anecdote told by his personal secretary, Msgr. Loris Capovilla, Pope John once told a newly converted Jew:

“[...] *by being a Catholic, you do not become any less a Jew.*” (quoted by Jones 889)

This was after Pope John had tried to discourage the Jew from converting, which is remarkable in itself, for the questions that it raises about that pope's religious belief. (It contrasts sharply with the behavior of Pius IX in the case of Edgardo Mortara a century earlier.)

It was only after the Second World War, in 1946, that the Society of Jesus finally dropped its precaution against admitting persons of Jewish ancestry. The new postwar anti-racist imperative did not allow such exclusion.

The Catholic Church prior to 1945 was also not rigorously anti-racist where Blacks were concerned. In the United States, wherever racial segregation was the norm, Catholic institutions tended to conform to that regional cultural norm:

“As an institution, the Catholic Church in the South did not challenge prevailing race relations in the United States until the second half of the twentieth century. In the colonial era, and until the twentieth century, Catholic teaching generally accepted slavery, conditional upon slave owners attending to their slaves' physical and religious welfare.” (Newman 3)

One particular case illustrates the change. Joseph Francis Rummel, born in Germany in 1876, had been Archbishop of New Orleans since 1935, and the traditional racial segregation of Catholic schools and churches in the region had been accepted – until the 1950s, when (perhaps eager to prove himself not a “Nazi”) Archbishop Rummel caused great consternation and protests among parishioners by ordering desegregation of the diocese (Blanshard 298). Under the new postwar anti-racist imperative, American Catholic bishops as a group declared their support for desegregation, and even excommunicated opponents of desegregation.

According to E. Michael Jones, the Civil Rights Movement was a disaster for the Church, from his perspective because it contributed to the destruction of Catholic communities like the Irish neighborhood in Philadelphia where he grew up. (His book *The Slaughter of Cities* is about this.) Jones has gone so far as to suggest that the Catholic Interracial Council (although founded by a priest in the 1930s) was controlled by the federal

government, and he contends that it was used by the government's social engineers to damage Catholicism in America.

Regarding what the Vatican was *saying* about race, there is a clear difference before and after the Second World War. Pius XI's famous German-language encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge* (1937) is not anti-racist at all compared to *Nostra Aetate* (1965). *Mit Brennender Sorge* in fact conceded that race had a "standard value." It condemned only exaltation of race and other concepts "above their standard value [...] to an idolatrous level." By today's standards, because *Mit Brennender Sorge* allows race as a value, it would be regarded as a racist document.

During the Second World War, the Vatican still was not rigorously anti-racist, as the postwar order later would oblige it to be. As Allied occupation of Rome appeared imminent, Pius XII made a request, which Britain's envoy Sir D'Arcy Osborne conveyed on 26 January 1944 as follows:

"The Cardinal Secretary of State sent for me today to say that the Pope hoped that no Allied coloured troops would be among the small number that might be garrisoned at Rome after the occupation. He hastened to add that the Holy See did not draw the colour line, but it was hoped that it would be found possible to meet the request." (quoted by Cornwell 319)

Father Peter Gumpel, making the case for beatification of Pius XII, said that the request was based on reports of rape by France's Black troops stationed in Germany following the First World War, and on similar, contemporary reports attending the northward progress of the American forces in Italy (*Ibid.*).

It is evident that the pope in 1944 was somewhat embarrassed about asking that Black troops not be stationed in Rome, but not too embarrassed to request it anyway. Such acknowledgment of reality and adjustment to it became a source of shame for the Church after the war, because of who won.

Internal Factors

By internal factors is meant people in the Church who were disposed to grant the Jews what they wanted instead of defending the Church. About this, there has been disagreement.

During the past year, E. Michael Jones has been promoting an imaginative hypothesis about how the young priest Joseph Ratzinger, the future Pope Benedict XVI, was the real author of *Nostra Aetate*. The hypothesis is essentially a synthesis of what he read in Katharina Volckmer's *The Ap-*

pointment, which portrays German ethnic self-hatred, and Peter Seewald's biography of Benedict XVI, which credits Ratzinger with having been influential as an advisor in the Second Vatican Council – plus a considerable amount of Jones's own imagination about what might have happened.

Frankly, I have not found Jones's hypothesis convincing, but here is what he says.

Jones was able to imagine a scenario whereby Holocaust propaganda, combined with other "social engineering" (a favorite subject for Jones) inflicted upon Germans in general, and especially upon the young Joseph Ratzinger, had been carried through the Germans and especially through young Ratzinger into the Catholic Church, bending the Church in accord with the purpose of the social engineers who had inflicted this on Germany.

Jones sees two periods of social engineering, the period of the Morgenthau Plan (and radical denazification) from 1945 to 1947, and the period of the Marshall Plan after that, when the German people were socially engineered by corrupting their morals. It is entirely credible that corrupting the sexual morality of the German people was part of the plan for reorienting them away from "fascism," since Wilhelm Reich, a disciple of Sigmund Freud's who mixed Psychoanalysis with Marxism, had advocated this in his 1933 book *The Mass-Psychology of Fascism*. The Frankfurt School, a number of whose members became influential in the U.S. State Department and the OSS during the war, had similar ideas. One of them, Herbert Marcuse, was allowed to become the OSS's top (purported) expert on Germany, despite his obvious ethnic hostility toward the Germans as an émigré Jew.

Since Ratzinger is presumed not to have suffered a lapse of sexual morality, the relevant period of social engineering is the two years after the war when the German people were, as Jones always emphasizes, simultaneously starved and subjected to propaganda of collective guilt. Being traumatized by the combination of guilt-propaganda and starvation is supposed to have set Ratzinger on a lifelong path of ethnic self-flagellation (similar to what Katharina Volckmer portrays) that was represented in the final declaration of the Second Vatican Council, *Nostra Aetate*, and also in Ratzinger's weakness as pope.

This narrative, however, lacks evidence, and some not-widely-known facts about the postwar period even make it appear unlikely.

What Jones evidently did not know when he imagined how someone might have reacted to the hardships inflicted during 1945-1947 is that the program of inculcating collective guilt in the Germans at that time back-

fired. The occupiers damaged their own credibility by trying to impose a collective guilt that was blatantly unfair, since (1) the Germans might accept the proposition that some of their countrymen had been criminal monsters but knew very well that most were not, and since (2) the prison camps operated by the victors created an impression very similar to what was portrayed in the victors' propaganda about German concentration-camps – or even worse, insofar as the Germans held in the American *Rheinwiesenberg* did not even have barracks where they could get out of the weather. German cities had been bombed to rubble, which was an enormous war crime. The Germans knew that they were certainly not all war criminals, while some of those trying to impose collective guilt on them were conspicuous war criminals on a massive scale.

The concentration-camp movie made for the American occupational government specifically to be shown to German audiences, and shown to them in 1945, was *Die Todesmühlen* (*Death Mills*), made by Billy Wilder and Hanuš Burger.⁴ This short film makes the extravagant claim that 20 million were killed in German concentration camps, and makes no specific mention of Jews. How did German audiences react to this propaganda?

Even before the film was shown, some of Billy Wilder's superiors were skeptical about what *Die Todesmühlen* would accomplish. Wilder was told that the Germans would say that scenes were staged with extras, because Hollywood Jews wanted to demoralize the German people. To overcome this objection, Wilder staged a test-screening in Würzburg in the autumn of 1945. Some light entertainment was offered to draw an audience into the theater, and *Die Todesmühlen* was shown after that. Pencils and cards were supplied for the audience to write their reactions. The result was disappointing for Wilder:

“Der Film läuft an, die Leute im Kino wurden unruhig, sie drehen sich um, schauen sich an. Einige stehen abrupt auf, verlassen das Kino. Von den vierhundert Besuchern sind am Ende vielleicht noch zwanzig im Kino.” (H. Karasek, *Billy Wilder: Eine Nahaufnahme*)

“The film begins, the people in the cinema became restless, they turn around, look at each other. Some abruptly get up and leave the theater. Out of the four hundred attendees, maybe twenty are still in the theater at the end.”

It turned out that not many Germans in 1945 would voluntarily sit through an anti-German film produced by their conquerors. Wilder, however, came up with a solution that exploited the restrictions on food at the time:

⁴ <https://archive.org/details/DeathMills>

“[...] habe ich einen Vorschlag gemacht: Da es damals für die Deutschen Lebensmittelkarten gab, ohne die man weder Brot noch Fleisch kaufen konnte, sollte man, so meine Idee, diese Lebensmittelkarten nach dem Kinobesuch der TODESMÜHLEN mit einem Stempel versehen, der sie erst gültig machte. Das geschah dann in einigen Kinos in und um Frankfurt.”

(Ibid.)

“[...] I made a suggestion: Since the Germans at the time were being issued food ration cards, without which they could buy neither bread nor meat, I had the idea of making the validity of these ration cards conditional on being stamped at the theater after watching DEATH MILLS. That then happened in some theaters in and around Frankfurt.”

(Ibid.)



Billy Wilder

If Germans were so unresponsive to Wilder's 22-minute film that they had to be coerced to sit through it by withholding food-rations, it seems highly unlikely that many found it convincing. Wilder's superiors, it seems, had correctly appraised the German skepticism toward anti-German propaganda at that time.

This reaction in 1945 makes perfect sense, because Germans had just seen their relatives killed and their cities reduced to rubble in a massive war crime perpetrated by the very people now telling them that they were villains. Films showing dead bodies in concentration camps were supposed to prove that the Germans were a guilty people, but Cardinal Faulhaber, Archbishop of Munich, wrote to Pope Pius XII on 17 May 1945:

“Es wären nicht weniger erschreckende Bilder, wenn man die Leichen der Menschen, die bei einem Fliegerangriff der Amerikaner lebendig begraben und in Stücke zerrissen wurden, in einem Film zusammenfassen könnte.” (quoted by Dyrssen 191)

“No less terrifying would be the scenes if one could survey in a movie the corpses of the persons that were buried alive and torn to pieces in an American air-raid.”

Apart from the war, six million Germans (Adenauer's figure) also died during brutal ethnic cleansings from what had been eastern Germany. Konrad Adenauer, although in some ways a puppet of the USA, strongly criticized the mistreatment of Germans in the Rhine-meadow camps, and observed:

"The impression made on the Germans by the publication of facts about the concentration camps was very much weakened by this fact." (quoted by Bacque, *Other Losses*, p. 186)

In addition to the fact that the Allies clearly had blood on their own hands, there was also a problem of credibility. Many Germans still alive in 1945 would have remembered the false atrocity accusations of the First World War (ultimately acknowledged as falsehoods by the British parliament), and the broken promises of Woodrow Wilson's Fourteen Points, and the blockade of Germany that was extended until June 1919 (seven months after the end of fighting) to force acceptance of the harsh and unjust Treaty of Versailles. The perfidy and ruthlessness of the Allies were already well known.

During a visit to the United States in 1948, Eugen Kogon (a Jew by birth who was the editor of the new Catholic-left monthly *Frankfurter Hefte*) observed:⁵

"Unfortunately, the suspicion that the Americans have obtained at least some of their convictions in Germany by coercion of witnesses is very widespread."

This was not merely a suspicion: it was known to be true. On 26 April 1946, during the International Military Tribunal, which was broadcast on radio, Julius Streicher described beatings and degradations that he had suffered as a prisoner in American hands. A noteworthy case of American abuse of prisoners that had attracted enormous public attention just a few months before Kogon's statement was that of the 74 Germans accused of the Malmedy Massacre. In response to this, the Secretary of the Army commissioned two judges to compile what became known as the Simpson-Van Roden Report, which documented extreme physical abuse of German prisoners by American personnel. (Van Roden wrote an article about the report for *The Progressive*.⁶)

⁵ *Catholic Weekly* (Sydney) 18 November 1948; <https://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/146661519?searchTerm=Kogon%20denazification>

⁶ E. L. Van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany", *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; <https://codoh.com/library/document/american-atrocities-in-germany/>

The Catholic hierarchy did not fail to notice such facts. Catholic bishops played an important role in supporting a sense of indignation toward the powers trying to impose collective guilt on the German people. The Bishop of Münster, Clemens August Graf von Galen, gave a speech in Vatican City excoriating Germany's conquerors for their behavior in the ensuing peace. Among other things, he said the following:

"The Allies have always emphasized that they would reestablish the sacredness and dignity of justice after the war. [...] Unfortunately we must affirm that the wounds that have been inflicted on injured justice are not being healed but instead are lacerated and deepened through the current administration of justice in Germany.

*Propaganda does not balk at declaring that there is no good German whatsoever, In the most widely read publication, the *Illustrator* of 29 May 1945, the journalist Edwin Rosenthal declared that there is only one good kind of Germans, namely dead Germans. [...]*

The Allies generally follow exactly the National-Socialist practice, insofar as they remove former National-Socialists from their offices because they were National-Socialists. They not only removed them from their offices, but denied them all sustenance, all pension, all opportunity to receive another position. Of course the National-Socialists removed many women and men from their government positions but they in most cases at least acknowledged their claim to compensation. They paid pensions to both Social-Democratic and Conservative ministers, if also perhaps in an illegally reduced form. In any case it is a flagrant violation of justice when the military government removes officials because they were national-socialists or [members of a nominally National-Socialist organization]."

The occupation police, Galen says, arrest German citizens without court-orders.

"They arrest men and women if they belonged to a party organization or worked in it according to the military police. They arrest women who [...] made winter clothes for soldiers or for refugees. They arrest thousands of men who took low positions in the party without being infected in the slightest with the National-Socialist way of thinking. [...]

Also exactly like the Gestapo they arrest men at night, take them from their homes without stating a cause of arrest, take them away without notifying the family where they are brought, cut every communication between the prisoners and the family, hold them in camps for months without a hearing. Briefly stated, they have taken over the methods of

the Gestapo, only with the difference that among the officials of the military police very many are humane, honorable, and outstanding men who do not themselves approve these methods. But the people's sense of justice is suffering a new blow, from which it will not recover very soon. [...]

According to reports in the English dailies about half a million people, prisoners, men and women, are currently found in former concentration camps. There are not only criminals in the camps but even people suspected of having been National-Socialists. In these concentration camps of course there are no longer torture chambers but it is a practice irreconcilable with humanity, to leave these prisoners to starve and to freeze en masse so that they face certain death. [...]

The horrors of these concentration camps, but also the National-Socialist concentration camps, are meanwhile far surpassed by what is taking place in eastern Germany. [...] When an English correspondent declares that the atrocity of the concentration camps, if they even happened, are overshadowed by what is happening in the east, we need not add another word. When the Allies declare that they will never do territorial adjustments without the will of the population, but at the same time permit that millions of Germans are driven from their houses and farms [...] they must not be amazed if the Germans have lost all confidence in being treated fairly by the Allies."

Note that Cardinal Galen twice indicates that he believes that the reports about supposed crimes in German concentration camps are highly exaggerated or false. This must be highly influential coming from Galen, because he had (and still has today) a reputation for moral courage, having caused considerable inconvenience for Adolf Hitler. This criticism of the conquering powers was published in Rome, in March 1946. Cardinal Galen, who lived in the British zone, died later that month.

The bishops' direct response to the propaganda of collective guilt is something that Jones seems not to have investigated adequately. Jones likes to talk about Cardinal Frings, and gives Frings credit for telling the Germans in a sermon, on a very famous occasion on the last day of 1946, that it would not be a sin for them to take food and coal from the occupiers' stockpiles in order to avert starvation and freezing. Jones seems however to have nothing to say about the bishops' direct response to anti-German guilt-propaganda.

Catholic bishops including Cardinal Frings and Johannes Neuhäusler (who had been a prisoner in Dachau during the war) were among the influential supporters of *Stille Hilfe für Kriegsgefangene und Internierte*, a non-

profit organization founded in 1951 to assist Germans targeted with accusations of war crimes.

Why, then, should young Joseph Ratzinger have been deeply affected by the guilt-propaganda of 1945 to 1947 when the injustice of this propaganda was widely understood at the time?

Furthermore, Ratzinger was not one who would have participated in any German collective guilt, since he had never participated much in any German collective sense. He and his family were peculiarly hostile toward Hitler's government, according to his memoir *Milestones*, and even more in Peter Seewald's biography of him. The father of Joseph Ratzinger had exhibited so much hostility toward the Brownshirts, even before Hitler became chancellor, that the family had to relocate to escape repercussions. A lack of any sense of allegiance seems to have more or less persisted with young Ratzinger throughout the war, until he deserted from the anti-aircraft battery where he was posted in 1945.

Ratzinger may have supported a philo-judaic shift in the Church's doctrine, but there is no evidence that ethnic self-hatred derived from postwar trauma was the cause. It is not evident that Ratzinger had to change his ideological orientation after the war, since he had been a misfit in Hitler's Germany. Ratzinger studied under a famous modernist professor, Romano Guardini, and he became part of a faction of German modernists at the Second Vatican Council. So, he was part of a movement. Robert de Mattei named some of them:

"In the 'marching flank' of progressivism, a patrol of German theologians distinguished themselves, led by Father Karl Rahner, of the Society of Jesus. And by two younger professors, Hans Kueng and Joseph Ratzinger. Rahner was the advisor of the cardinal of Vienna, Kiebug, Jyebg – of Bishop Leiprecht of Rottenberg, and Ratzinger – of Cardinal Frings, archbishop of Cologne. They were joined by Father Otto Semmelroth, the theologian of Bishop Hermann Volk of Mainz, who in turn was closely connected with Father Rahner. They criticized the Roman 'conceptual theology,' which they disparagingly described as 'Denzinger theology,' and looked forward to a new 'theology of existence,' in which knowledge and life were supposed to merge in a single act of hope and faith." (Mattei 206)

Mattei suggests that trauma may have influenced the direction of the Church, but not from the postwar "social engineering" in Germany during 1945-1947 that Jones proposes as the cause. Rather, the war itself was traumatic.

The internal factors leading to the Catholic Church's adoption of *Nostra Aetate* are broader and deeper than Jones represents. This is not a matter of a quirk of one individual. There was a subversive "modernist" movement within the Church that the popes from Pius IX through Pius XII tried to suppress. With John XXIII in 1958, however, modernism took the papal throne.

The Catholic Church is generally understood to have faced a crisis after the French Revolution of 1789. A modernist faction developed in the Church, and a harsh – but ultimately ineffective – reaction against this modernism became institutionalized under Pope Pius IX (r. 1846-1878), who introduced the doctrine of Papal Infallibility. The posture of the Catholic Church in some ways resembled the definition of a conservative from the 1955 mission statement of William F. Buckley's *National Review*: "someone who stands athwart history, yelling Stop." This posture is articulated in documents such as Pius IX's Syllabus of Errors and the Anti-Modernist Oath of Pius X.

Modernists were, however, able to persist as a covert subversive force in the Church, sometimes with the unwitting cooperation of popes. In 1909, Pope Pius X, a stern anti-modernist, established the Pontifical Biblical Institute (a.k.a. the Biblicum), where members of the (according to traditionalists like E. Michael Jones, notoriously infiltrated) Jesuit order would make close studies of scripture using current scholarly methods, leading to the undermining of faith in Catholic doctrine and in the scriptures themselves. It was hard to oppose this kind of subversion, because it took the form of honest scholarship.

Robert de Mattei states:

"The Pontifical Biblical Institute, directed by Father Bea, had become one of the principal centers for the dissemination of the new rationalistic exegesis. In fact, as the historian Mauro Pesce points out, from the 1930s to the 1960s, impelled by Bea, historical exegesis managed to bring about 'profound changes in Catholic theological thought, without even directly venturing a reform of theology as such.' Bea's work was continued by Father Ernest Vogt, who in 1949 succeeded Father Bea as head of the Biblical Institute. Monsignor Francesco Spadafora recalls that at the Biblicum there was at that time the atmosphere of a mystery religion, 'in which the devotees of the 'innovations' considered themselves the custodians of truths unknown to the others, which it was necessary however to spread by any and all means.'" (Mattei 142)

Mattei says that the ideological framework of the modernist movement had been established by George Tyrrell (1861-1909), who confided in a letter:

“Rome cannot be destroyed in a day, but it is necessary to make it fall into dust and ashes gradually and inoffensively; then we will have a new religion and a new decalogue.” (Mattei 60)

Augustin Bea was an enormous but, for most of his career, stealthy influence for the modernist cause. He arrived at the Biblicum in 1924, and was its rector from 1930 to 1949. Mattei says that Bea used opportunities to pack the hierarchy with his allies. (Mattei 42)

Modernism got a boost from the outcome of the Second World War, because in the postwar period, it suddenly became desirable not to have been friendly with the side that had lost. It seems that those who objected to an authoritarian church curbing decadence and subversion, and those who objected to an authoritarian government curbing decadence and subversion, turned out to be largely the same people.

The new pope John XXIII, himself reputedly a partisan of the modernist cause, made Bea a cardinal in 1959, and then made him effectively president of the new Secretariat for Christian Unity (shortly thereafter becoming a commission), and thereby, with the authority granted to that body, effectively the overlord of the Second Vatican Council.

The Chief Rabbi of Rome Elio Toaff reports an indication of German collective guilt from Augustin Bea, with whom he happened to become acquainted as a consequence of visits to the library of the Pontifical Biblical Institute:

“Our acquaintance very quickly turned into friendship, and one day Monsignor Bea confided in me that, since he was German by birth, he felt the whole weight of the evil that his people had done to the Jews, and he wished to do something to make up for it, even if only in a small way. Thus the idea occurred to him of an ecumenical council in which a document on the Jews would have to be approved. He himself wanted to be its promoter and author.” (Elio Toaff, quoted by Mattei 383)

The wording of Toaff’s report suggests that Augustin Bea was very likely the chief instigator of the Church’s changed teaching regarding Jews. That Bea became the president of the ecumenical body that authored *Nostra Aetate* was no accident: it was something that Bea had been yearning to do, evidently before the actual possibility of it could materialize under a new pope, John XXIII.

This is not the only account of Bea’s friendships with Jews. *Look* of January 1966 mentions that two members of Bea’s commission were con-

verted Jews, John Österreicher and Gregory Baum. While the Second Vatican Council was in progress, according to *Look*, Bea made a secret journey across the ocean to New York City, where he addressed a group of Jewish leaders about the progress and prospects for modifying the Church's stance toward Jews.

If Bea had much more association with Jews than an ordinary German at the time would have had, it could explain why the treatment of the Jews during the war, whatever it was, would have grieved him to an unusual degree.

Such a profession of ethnic guilt is not, however, necessary to explain why Bea behaved as he did, since as a modernist he necessarily already had a sense that the Church had done wrong to Jews for centuries. E. Michael Jones observes:

“The one area in which the Church was most glaringly out of sync with the modern world was its attitude toward the Jews.” (Jones 888)

Augustin Bea thus may have embraced German “collective guilt” as an additional justification for what he already was inclined to do.

There are two very obvious ways that Holocaust propaganda was brought to bear on the Council.

Catholicism Blamed for Causing the Holocaust

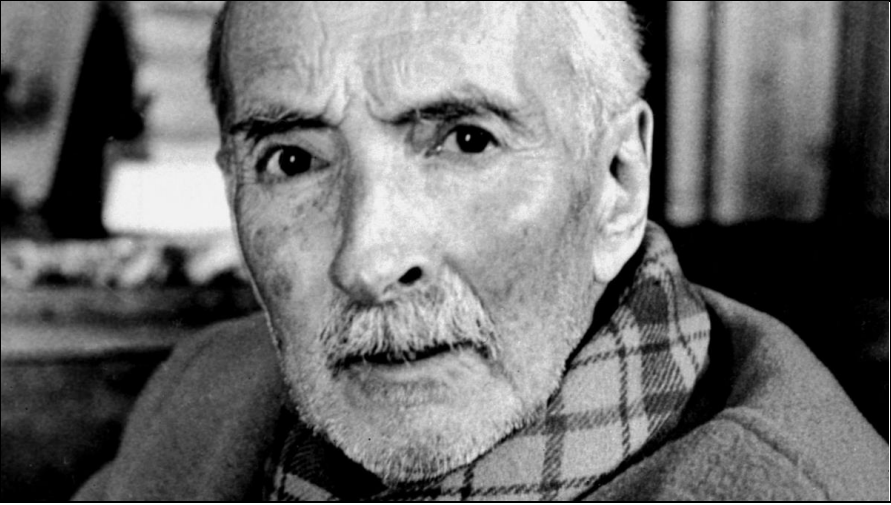
First, there was the agitation of Jules Isaac, who wrote two books blaming Catholicism for anti-Semitism in general and especially the supposed mass murder of Jews in the Second World War. His two books are *Jesus and Israel*⁷ and *The Teaching of Contempt: Christian Roots of Anti-Semitism*.⁸

Jules Isaac did not begin making this kind of argument because of the supposed mass murder of Jews. He had begun writing *Jesus and Israel* in the spring of 1943 (Tobias 80), at a time when he supposedly had not even heard of such a thing:

“[...] of the ‘final solution’ adopted as early as 1941, I was ignorant and I was not the only one to be so. Despite the B.B.C., ignorance [of the death camps] was more common than was knowledge.” (J. Isaac, quoted by Tobias 83)

⁷ *Jésus et Israël*, Albin Michel, Paris, 1948; English: Henry Holt, New York, 1971; <https://archive.org/details/jesusandisrael>.

⁸ *L'enseignement du mépris*, Fasquelle, Paris 1962; English: Henry Holt, New York, 1964; <https://archive.org/details/teachingofcontem0000isaa>



Jules Isaac

This contrasts with Eva Schloss,⁹ who admits that she had heard such rumors, from the BBC and otherwise, but says that she did not believe. Isaac may have not wanted to admit that he doubted the rumors, and it seems doubtful whether he ever really could have believed in a systematic murder of all European Jews. In the first place, French Jews in general were not rounded up. There was a special reason for the roundup of Jules Isaac's family in October 1943. His son Jean-Claude was arrested by the Gestapo at a meeting of a resistance cell chaired by son-in-law Robert Boudeville. Thereafter, the Gestapo came for the rest of the family, but Jules Isaac happened to be away. Consequently, his wife, daughter and one son ended up in Auschwitz, while Jules Isaac went into hiding. The three deported members of Jules Isaac's family were not all killed: although wife Laure and daughter Juliette did not return, son Jean-Claude arrived back from Auschwitz in May 1945 (Tobias 81-84). Jules Isaac therefore knew that French Jews were not all deported, and that deported Jews (even Jews who had participated in resistance cells) were not all killed. For his rhetorical purpose of forcing a philo-judaic reform of Christianity, however – a purpose which he had begun to pursue before supposedly knowing about the Holocaust – it was useful to allege this direst possible consequence of “Christian anti-Semitism.”

Jules Isaac's attribution to Christianity of whatever actions were taken against Jews under Hitler's rule was also quite dubious. In the first place,

⁹ Hadding Scott, “Auschwitz Survivor says: Pictures of the Liberation of Auschwitz are Fake,” March 17, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/auschwitz-survivor-says-pictures-of-the/>.

Hitler stated in *Mein Kampf* his distaste, from an early age, for religious hostility toward Jews. So, Christianity was definitely not for Hitler a motive to act against the Jews – if anything, rather the opposite. His government was not especially Christian (although it attempted to keep peace with the two major Christian churches). If Christianity were going to cause a systematic mass murder of Jews, it should have caused it perhaps in Mussolini's Italy or Franco's Spain or Salazar's Portugal, where the Catholic Church had a closer relationship to the government, but the fact is that, since the First Crusade (when there was a massacre of Jews) a series of papal bulls known collectively as *Sicut Judaeis* has afforded a protected status to the Jews under Catholic rule.

In the second place, genuine antipathy toward Jews, whether Christian or not, arises not because a tradition told the people to hate Jews, but as a reaction to Jewish behavior. The book by Joseph Ratzinger's great-uncle Father Georg Ratzinger (published under the pseudonym Dr. Robert Waldhausen), *Jüdisches Erwerbsleben (Jewish Economic Life)* exemplifies a Catholic reaction to Jewish behavior, as do the broadcasts of Father Charles Coughlin, where Coughlin always emphasized that there were "good Jews" but also noted that certain destructive tendencies, especially Communism, were prevalent among irreligious Jews. Christian criticisms of Jews were not energized by the Church's traditions but by observation of what Jews were doing. The same is true of Adolf Hitler and even Heinrich Himmler: in his Second Posen Speech, Himmler explains that Jews must be rounded up and deported in order to prevent a repetition of the bad experience of the First World War, when many Jews became revolutionaries and saboteurs after the war started to go badly for Germany. Jules Isaac was an eminent historian, and if he really was interested in truthfully explaining why Hitler's government took measures against Jews, he certainly should have found all this out.

Why, then, does Jules Isaac lay the blame for whatever was done to Jews at the feet of the Catholic Church? Obviously, he made this tortured argument because he had some special motive for putting this kind of pressure on the Catholic Church. The obvious purpose would be to benefit Zionism, which had for decades sought the support of Christian churches. The support of Protestants was sought by means of the Scofield Bible, a new edition of the Bible with pro-Zionist notes. Support of the Catholic Church for a Jewish homeland in Palestine was sought in 1904, when Theodor Herzl approached Pope Pius X. The pope responded that he could not recognize the Jewish people nor support the Zionist cause because they

rejected Jesus – but that, if Jews happened to settle *en masse* in Palestine anyway, Catholic priests would assist by being there to baptize them.

To dispel Catholic opposition to Zionism, and to gain the Church's support, would require changing some of the Church's doctrines, especially

1. supersessionism, which represents Christianity as the New Israel and the new Chosen People of God (invalidating the old covenant that granted to Jews the Promised Land), and
2. the ancient Catholic idea that the Jews as a people were cursed to wander without a homeland as punishment for the crucifixion of Jesus.

Both of these ancient Christian beliefs were obstacles to Christian support for the State of Israel, and for the benefit of Zionism, they had to be gotten out of the way. This seems to have been Jules Isaac's mission.

If Christians could be induced to abandon supersessionism, to grant a continuing validity of the mythical covenant giving Palestine to the Jews, then gaining active Christian support for Zionism would be an easy matter, because under this conception, with Jesus regarded as merely a scorned prophet and not the Son of God conferring special status on his followers, the Christians would be at best God's stepchildren, and at worst followers of a heresy.

Robert de Mattei, while almost entirely avoiding any mention of Jews, does not fail to mention that the initiative embodied in *Nostra Aetate* was regarded in the Arab World as Zionist. Cardinal Tappouni, Patriarch of Antioch, speaking on behalf of a group of Oriental Catholics, told the Second Vatican Council on 29 September 1964:

"In our countries, they will say that the council is pro-Zionist, which will do us great harm." (quoted by Mattei 385)

That interpretation seems very well founded.

An essay by Israel's chief rabbi Yona Metzger, published in the Jesuit periodical *America* on the fortieth anniversary of *Nostra Aetate*, affirmed precisely the document's facilitation of Zionism:¹⁰

"Nostra Aetate rejected the accusation of deicide against the Jews at any time; it affirmed that the divine covenant with the Jewish people remained unbroken. In doing so, it eliminated in one stroke the theological objections to the idea of the return of the Jewish people to its ancestral homeland and to sovereignty within it."

The chief rabbi indicates what, from the Jewish perspective, *Nostra Aetate* was supposed to accomplish: it should remove "in one stroke the theologi-

¹⁰ Yona Metzger, "Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow," *America*, 24 October 2005; <https://www.americamagazine.org/issue/547/article/yesterday-today-and-tomorrow>.

cal objections” to the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine, and should by implication confer theological legitimacy upon that state (so that it would have Christian support). That seems to be a true statement of the motive behind Jules Isaac’s petition to the Vatican.

Apart from that, however, there is some astounding misrepresentation here. Although *Nostra Aetate* in Section 4 absolved the Jews of perpetual collective guilt for deicide, it did not erase every attribution of such guilt “at any time” as Metzger says. More importantly, the Jews would continue, at least for the time being, to be regarded as followers of a false religion who should convert to Christianity, which means that the divine covenant is not “unbroken.” So, what Yona Metzger says here is not really what *Nostra Aetate* says, but what Jews wanted it to say, which it stopped just short of saying.

It is astounding also that Metzger’s misrepresentation of *Nostra Aetate* was published in *America* magazine, an organ of the Society of Jesus. E. Michael Jones remarked on this at the time.¹¹ That the Jesuits would publish a Jewish misrepresentation of the Church’s official position on Jews seems indicative of an obsequious posture toward Jews, and perhaps also the corruption of the Jesuit order (which is a real, longstanding concern that Jones has often discussed). Supersessionism, and therewith the mythical covenant entitling the Jews to Palestine, was not abandoned as Metzger claimed, but has continued to be a point of contention. To some extent, however, the point has become moot, since Pope John Paul II, in the obsequious posture toward Jews that characterized his later years, conferred diplomatic recognition on the Jewish State on 30 December 1993, reversing the position stated by Pius X. All of this awkward hesitation and retreat by the Catholic Church began with a not-very-credible argument blaming the Church for the Holocaust, which apparently no official of the Church was willing publicly to challenge.

Pius XII Blamed for Not Publicly Acknowledging the Holocaust

The other way that Holocaust propaganda was applied to the Second Vatican Council was through the attack on Pope Pius XII for his supposed indifference or unwillingness to make any clear public declaration against mass murder of Jews, of which he is presumed to have known (unreasonably, since it was not happening). The vehicle of this attack during the Sec-

¹¹ E Michael Jones, “What *Nostra Aetate* Really Says,” Radio Roman Catholic, 28 October 2005; <https://archive.org/details/e-michael-jones-explains-nostra-aetate-2005>.

ond Vatican Council was Rolf Hochhuth's stage-play *Der Stellvertreter* (*The Deputy*). Robert Faurisson explains:

"In the spring of 1962 Rolf Hochhuth, a German born in 1931, completed a play with the title Der Stellvertreter (The Deputy). The hero of the drama is a fictitious figure, the young Jesuit priest Riccardo Fontana. He is shocked by what Kurt Gerstein has revealed to Pius XII about Nazi gas-chambers, and must confront the fact that the pope fails to condemn this horror. Accordingly this humble prelate dons a yellow star and accompanies a Jew-transport into a gas-chamber, there to meet his death." (R. Faurisson, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*)

Faurisson tells us that although the drama was heavy-handed and not at all entertaining, nonetheless:

"The media managed to sell this questionable work, which was promoted in advertising like a new type of chocolate, as a deeply serious indictment of Pius XII." (*Ibid.*)

The Second Vatican Council opened on 11 October 1962 and closed on 8 December 1965. In that era the propaganda about Adolf Hitler and the Second World War was generally not as focused on the alleged suffering of Jews as it has been since NBC's *Holocaust* miniseries in 1978, and especially since *Schindler's List* in 1993.

Jews were, however, working to build up their myth, with the kidnaping and show trial of Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem in 1961, and the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (20 December 1963 to 19 August 1965), a mass trial instigated in part by the attorney general of Hesse, Zionist Jew and Mossad informant Fritz Bauer, in 1959 (Stäglich 230).

The Deputy was a means of using this renewed propaganda about gas chambers to stampede the Second Vatican Council into altering the Church's position regarding Jews. Phayer explains that a young bishop named Josef Stangl (appointed in 1957, when Pius XII's mental faculties had declined) suggested to the Council that they should approve a philoju-daic draft of *Nostra Aetate* to avoid resembling Pius XII as portrayed in *The Deputy*:

"With the Council in a muddle over what action to take, a German bishop, not previously heard from, gave an electrifying address. Making direct reference to the recently released sensational play The Deputy, Bishop Josef Stangl told the Council Fathers that a storm of debate had arisen in Germany concerning the conduct of Pope Pius XII and the German church during the Holocaust. [...] Using the same word that Hochhuth had chosen for the title of his play, Stangl declared: 'If we

“speak in the name of God, in the name of Jesus Christ, as deputies of the Lord, then our message must be [a clear] ‘Yes, yes!’ or ‘No, no’ – the truth, not tactics.’ Stangl’s moving address broke the ice; the Council Fathers moved ahead with deliberations on Nostra Aetate.” (Phayer 211-212)

Significantly, in the same era when the recently deceased Pope Pius XII was being accused of keeping quiet about the Holocaust, Paul Blanshard’s polemic against the Catholic Church, *American Freedom and Catholic Power*,¹² says nothing about the Holocaust. While attacking the Church for being illiberal, inflexibly opposed to abortion, decidedly anti-Communist, and generally positively disposed toward fascism – Blanshard says nothing about the Holocaust. Blanshard mentions the curtailment of Jewish rights (which certainly did happen) particularly by the wartime government of Marshal Pétain, a favorite of the Vatican (Blanshard 289-290), but says nothing about murder of Jews. Blanshard also points out that Adolf Hitler was never excommunicated (Blanshard 286). Blanshard seems (at least in the second edition) to have taken some care to avoid accusations that might not be true.

Doubt or outright disbelief regarding the Jewish gas-chamber fable seems to have been quite widespread among people who had lived through the war. Faurisson points out that neither Eisenhower, nor Churchill, nor DeGaulle ever mentioned this detail in their memoirs – very likely expecting that the story would become thoroughly discredited within a few years, as happened with the shocking propaganda claims of the First World War, about a decade after that war had ended.

Holocaust propaganda was thus an important force behind the issuance of the Catholic Church’s philojudaic declaration *Nostra Aetate*, prior to the Council when Jules Isaac accused the Church of causing the Holocaust, and near the end of the Council when Pope Pius XII was accused of indifference, as a way of goading the Council to prove that they were not “indifferent.” Crucial prerequisites to the success of this pressure, however, were the Axis loss of the Second World War, and the increased influence of the modernist faction within the Church, which was both highly receptive to criticisms of the Catholic tradition and philojudaicly disposed. The Jewish purpose, on the other hand, in badgering the Church to abandon supersessionism and the idea that Jews were guilty of deicide, was most likely not to prevent another Holocaust (since the argument that Hitler’s anti-Jewish measures were rooted in Christianity was really quite weak) but

¹² 1st ed. Beacon Press, Boston, 1949; 2nd ed. *ibid.*, 1958.

rather to facilitate Christian support for Zionism, which Theodor Herzl had sought from the Church in 1904 and been denied.

Bibliography

- James Bacque, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, Toronto: Stoddart, 1989.
- Paul Blanshard, *American Freedom and Catholic Power*, 2nd ed., Boston: Beacon Press, 1958.
- John Cornwell, *Hitler's Pope: The Secret History of Pius XII*, New York City: Viking Penguin, 1999.
- Gottfried Dyrssen, *Keine Träne Wert? Deutschlands Umgang mit seiner Kriegsgeneration*, Graz: Leopold Stocker Verlag 2002.
- E. Michael Jones, *The Jewish Revolutionary Spirit*, 1st ed., South Bend: Fidelity Press, 2008.
- Hellmuth Karasek, *Billy Wilder: Eine Nahaufnahme*, Hamburg: Hoffmann und Campe, 2015
- Yona Metzger, “Yesterday, Today, and Tomorrow,” *America*, Manhattan: American Jesuits, 24 October 2005; <https://www.americamagazine.org/issue/547/article/yesterday-today-and-tomorrow>.
- Mark Newman, *Desegregating Dixie: The Catholic Church in the South and Desegregation, 1945-1992*, Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 2018.
- Michael Phayer, *The Catholic Church and the Holocaust, 1930–1965*, Indiana University Press, 2000.
- Léon de Poncins (tr. Timothy Tindal-Robertson), *Judaism and the Vatican: An Attempt at Spiritual Subversion*, Palmdale, California: Christian Book Club of America, 1966.
- Joseph Ratzinger, *Milestones: Memoirs, 1927-1977*, San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1998.
- Peter Seewald, *Benedict XVI: A Life, Volume One: Youth in Nazi Germany to the Second Vatican Council 1927–1965*, New York: Bloomsbury USA, 2020.
- Norman C. Tobias, *Jewish Conscience of the Church: Jules Isaac and the Second Vatican Council*, Cham, Switzerland: Palgrave MacMillan (Springer International Publishing, A.G.), 2017.
- Wilhelm Stäglich (tr. Thomas Francis), *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Fountain Valley, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1986.

Neutral Sources Document Why Germany Invaded Poland

John Wear

Most historians state that Germany's invasion of Poland was an unprovoked act of aggression designed to create *Lebensraum* and eventually take control of Europe. According to conventional historians, Adolf Hitler hated the Polish people and wanted to destroy them as his first step on the road to world conquest.¹

British historian Andrew Roberts, for example, writes:²

"The Polish Corridor, which had been intended by the framers of the Versailles Treaty of 1919 to cut off East Prussia from the rest of Germany, had long been presented as a casus belli by the Nazis, as had the ethnically German Baltic port of Danzig, but, as Hitler had told a conference of generals in May 1939, 'Danzig is not the real issue. The real point is for us to open up our Lebensraum to the east and ensure our supplies of foodstuffs.'"

British historian Richard J. Evans writes:³

"In 1934, when Hitler had concluded a 10-year non-aggression pact with the Poles, it had seemed possible that Poland might become a satellite state in a future European order dominated by Germany. But, by 1939, it had become a serious obstacle to the eastward expansion of the Third Reich. It therefore had to be wiped from the map, and ruthlessly exploited to finance preparations for the coming war in the west."

This article uses non-German sources to document that, contrary to what most historians claim, Germany's invasion of Poland was provoked by the Polish government's acts of violence against its ethnic German minority.

¹ Roland, Marc, "Poland's Censored Holocaust," *The Barnes Review in Review: 2008-2010*, p. 131.

² Roberts, Andrew, *The Storm of War: A New History of the Second World War*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2011, pp. 18f.

³ Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich at War 1939-1945*, London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2008, p. 11.

Historical Background

Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck accepted an offer from Great Britain on March 30, 1939, that gave an unconditional unilateral guarantee of Poland's independence. The British Empire agreed to go to war as an ally of Poland if the Poles decided that war was necessary. In words drafted by British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax, Neville Chamberlain spoke in the House of Commons on March 31, 1939, declaring:⁴

"I now have to inform the House... that, in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence and which the Polish government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces, His Majesty's Government would feel themselves bound at once to lend the Polish government all support in their power. They have given the Polish government an assurance to that effect."

Great Britain's unprecedented "blank check" to Poland led to increasing violence against the German minority in Poland. The book *Polish Acts of Atrocity against the German Minority in Poland* answers the question why the Polish government allowed such atrocities to happen:⁵

"The guarantee of assistance given Poland by the British government was the agent which lent impetus to Britain's policy of encirclement. It was designed to exploit the problem of Danzig and the Corridor to begin a war, desired and long-prepared by England, for the annihilation of Greater Germany. In Warsaw, moderation was no longer considered necessary, and the opinion held was that matters could be safely brought to a head. England was backing this diabolical game, having guaranteed the 'integrity' of the Polish state. The British assurance of assistance meant that Poland was to be the battering ram of Germany's enemies. Henceforth, Poland neglected no form of provocation of Germany and, in its blindness, dreamt of 'victorious battle at Berlin's gates.' Had it not been for the encouragement of the English war clique, which was stiffening Poland's attitude toward the Reich and whose promises led Warsaw to feel safe, the Polish government would hardly have let matters develop to the point where Polish soldiers and civilians would eventually interpret the slogan to extirpate all German influence as an incitement to the murder and bestial mutilation of human beings."

⁴ Barnett, Correlli, *The Collapse of British Power*, New York: William Morrow, 1972, p. 560; see also Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. 211.

⁵ Shadewaldt, Hans, *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland*, Berlin and New York: German Library of Information, 2nd edition, 1940, pp. 75f.

Most of the outside world dismissed this book as nothing more than Nazi propaganda used to justify Hitler's invasion of Poland. However, as we will see in this article, the violence against Poland's ethnic Germans that led to Hitler's invasion of Poland has been well-documented by numerous non-German sources.

American Sources

American historian David Hoggan wrote that German-Polish relationships became strained by the increasing harshness with which the Polish authorities handled its German minority. More than 1 million ethnic Germans resided in Poland, and these Germans were the principal victims of the German-Polish crisis in the coming weeks. The Germans in Poland were subjected to increasing doses of violence from the dominant Poles. Ultimately, many thousands of Germans in Poland paid for this crisis with their lives. They were among the first victims of Britain's war policy against Germany.⁶

On August 14, 1939, the Polish authorities in East Upper Silesia launched a campaign of mass arrests against the German minority. The Poles then proceeded to close and confiscate the remaining German businesses, clubs and welfare installations. The arrested Germans were forced to march toward the interior of Poland in prisoner columns. The various German groups in Poland were frantic by this time, and they feared that the Poles would attempt the total extermination of the German minority in the event of war. Thousands of Germans were seeking to escape arrest by crossing the border into Germany. Some of the worst recent Polish atrocities included the mutilation of several Germans. The Poles were warned not to regard their German minority as helpless hostages who could be butchered with impunity.⁷

William Lindsay White, an American journalist, recalled that there was no doubt among well-informed people that, by August 1939, horrible atrocities were being inflicted every day on the ethnic German minority of Poland. White said that a letter from the Polish government claiming that no persecution of the Germans in Poland was taking place had about as much validity as the civil liberties guaranteed by the 1936 constitution of the Soviet Union.⁸

⁶ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 260-262, 387.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 452f.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 554.

Donald Day, a well-known *Chicago Tribune* correspondent, reported on the atrocious treatment the Poles had meted out to the ethnic Germans in Poland:⁹

“I traveled up to the Polish Corridor where the German authorities permitted me to interview the German refugees from many Polish cities and towns. The story was the same. Mass arrests and long marches along roads toward the interior of Poland. The railroads were crowded with troop movements. Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad. I have been questioning people all my life, and I think I know how to make deductions from the exaggerated stories told by people who have passed through harrowing personal experiences. But even with generous allowance, the situation was plenty bad. To me the war seemed only a question of hours.”

Hoggan wrote that the leaders of the German minority in Poland repeatedly appealed to the Polish government for mercy during this period, but to no avail. More than 80,000 German refugees had been forced to leave Poland by August 20, 1939, and virtually all other ethnic Germans in Poland were clamoring to leave to escape Polish atrocities.¹⁰

British Ambassador Nevile Henderson in Berlin was concentrating on obtaining recognition from Halifax of the cruel fate of the German minority in Poland. Henderson emphatically warned Halifax on August 24, 1939, that German complaints about the treatment of the German minority in Poland were fully supported by the facts. Henderson knew that the Germans were prepared to negotiate, and he stated to Halifax that war between Poland and Germany was inevitable unless negotiations were resumed between the two countries. Henderson pleaded with Halifax that it would be contrary to Polish interests to attempt a full military occupation of Danzig, and he added a scathingly effective denunciation of Polish policy. What Henderson failed to realize is that Halifax was pursuing war for its own sake as an instrument of policy. Halifax desired the complete destruction of Germany.¹¹

On August 25, 1939, Ambassador Henderson reported to Halifax the latest Polish atrocity at Bielitz, Upper Silesia. Henderson never relied on official German statements concerning these incidents, but instead based his reports on information he had received from neutral sources. The Poles continued to forcibly deport the Germans of that area, and compelled them

⁹ Day, Donald, *Onward Christian Soldiers*, Newport Beach, Cal.: The Noontide Press, 2002, p. 56.

¹⁰ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War*, *op. cit.*, pp. 358, 382, 388, 391f., 479.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 500f, 550.

to march into the interior of Poland. Eight Germans were murdered and many more were injured during one of these actions. Henderson deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.¹²

Hoggan wrote that Hitler was faced with a terrible dilemma. If Hitler did nothing, the Germans of Poland and Danzig would be abandoned to the cruelty and violence of a hostile Poland. If Hitler took effective action against the Poles, the British and French might declare war against Germany. Henderson feared that the Bielitz atrocity would be the final straw to prompt Hitler to invade Poland. Henderson, who strongly desired peace with Germany, deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.¹³

Hitler invaded Poland to end the atrocities against the German minority in Poland. American historian Harry Elmer Barnes agreed with Hoggan's analysis. Barnes wrote:¹⁴

"The primary responsibility for the outbreak of the German-Polish War was that of Poland and Britain, while for the transformation of the German-Polish conflict into a European War, Britain, guided by Halifax, was almost exclusively responsible."

Barnes further stated:¹⁵

"It has now been irrefutably established on a documentary basis that Hitler was no more responsible for war in 1939 than the Kaiser was in 1914, if indeed as responsible...Hitler's responsibility in 1939 was far less than that of Beck in Poland, Halifax in England, or even Daladier in France."

Other Sources

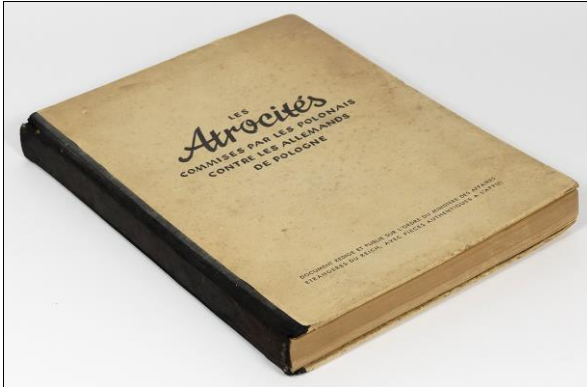
Jong wrote that on March 25, 1939, windows were smashed in the houses of many ethnic Germans in Posen and Kraków, and in those of the German embassy in Warsaw. German agricultural co-operatives in Poland were later dissolved and many German schools were closed down, while ethnic Germans who were active in the cultural sphere were taken into custody. Around the middle of May 1939, in one small town where 3,000 ethnic

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 509f.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 509

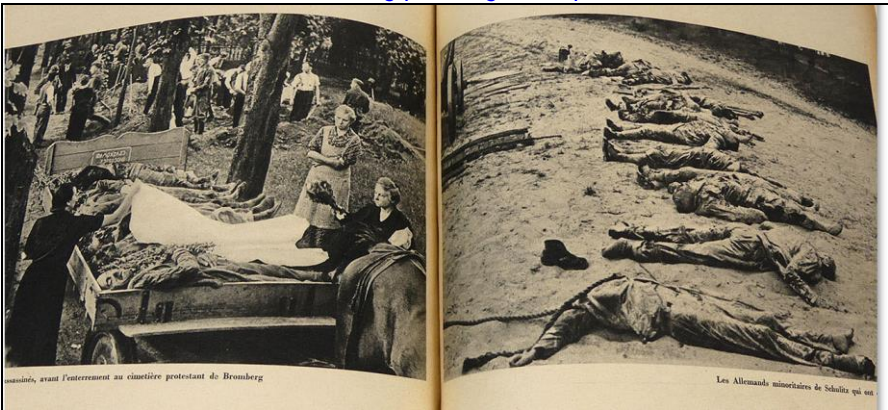
¹⁴ Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 222.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 227, 249.



French edition of the German government's documentation on Polish atrocities against ethnic Germans in Poland.

<https://www.debooks4u.com/polish-ww2-atrocities-photo-book-on-bloody-sunday-1939-in-bromberg-poland-german-p-879.html>



Germans lived, many household effects in houses and shops were smashed to bits. The remaining German clubs were closed in the middle of June.¹⁶

De Jong wrote that, by mid-August 1939, the Poles proceeded to arrest hundreds of ethnic Germans. German printing shops and trade union offices were closed, and numerous house-to-house searches took place. Eight ethnic Germans who had been arrested in Upper Silesia were shot to death on August 24 during their transport to an internment camp.¹⁷

On August 7, 1939, the Polish censors permitted the newspaper *Ilustrowany Kuryer Codzienny* in Kraków to feature an article of unprecedented recklessness. The article stated that Polish units were constantly crossing the German frontier to destroy German military installations, and to

¹⁶ Jong, Louis de, *The German Fifth Column in the Second World War*, New York: Howard Fertig, 1973, pp. 36f.

¹⁷ *Ibid*, p. 37.

carry confiscated German military equipment into Poland. The Polish government allowed this newspaper, with one of the largest circulations in Poland, to tell the world that Poland was instigating a series of violations of her frontier with Germany.¹⁸ The Polish newspaper *Kurier Polski* also declared in banner headlines that “Germany Must Be Destroyed!”, while negotiations with Hitler were still in progress during August 1939.¹⁹

Polish Ambassador to America Jerzy Potocki unsuccessfully attempted to persuade Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck to seek an agreement with Germany. Potocki later succinctly explained the situation in Poland by stating “Poland prefers Danzig to peace.”²⁰ Polish armed forces Commander-in-Chief Edward Rydz-Smigly also declared that Poland was prepared to fight even without allies if Germany touched Danzig. Rydz-Smigly declared that every Polish man and woman of whatever age would be a soldier in the event of war.²¹

British Royal Navy Capt. Russell Grenfell was highly critical of Britain’s unilateral unconditional guarantee of Poland’s independence. He said that, in general, special territorial guarantees were a means by which a great Power could turn its challengers into world criminals. Grenfell wrote:²²

“This would have worked out very awkwardly for Britain in the days when she was the challenging power; as, for example, against Spain in the 16th century, Holland in the 17th, and Spain and France in the 18th.”

Grenfell was also critical of Britain’s guarantee of Poland’s independence because a guarantee is itself a challenge. He wrote that a guarantee “publicly dares a rival to ignore the guarantee and take the consequences; after which it is hardly possible for that rival to endeavor to seek a peaceful solution of its dispute with the guaranteed country without appearing to be submitting to blackmail.” Grenfell said that a guarantee may therefore act as an incitement to the very major conflict which it is presumably meant to prevent.²³ This is exactly what happened in the case of Britain’s guarantee of Poland’s independence.

¹⁸ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War*, *op. cit.*, p. 419.

¹⁹ Irving, David, *Goebbels: Mastermind of the Third Reich*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, p. 304.

²⁰ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War*, *op. cit.*, p. 419.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 396.

²² Grenfell, Russell, *Unconditional Hatred: German War Guilt and the Future of Europe*, New York: The Devin-Adair Company, 1954, p. 86.

²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.

Aftermath of Invasion

The Germans in Poland continued to experience an atmosphere of terror in the early part of September 1939. Throughout the country the Germans had been told, "If war comes to Poland, you will all be hanged." This prophecy was later fulfilled in many cases.²⁴

The famous bloody Sunday incident in Toruń on September 3, 1939, was accompanied by similar massacres elsewhere in Poland. These massacres brought a tragic end to the long suffering of many ethnic Germans. This catastrophe had been anticipated by the Germans before the outbreak of war, as reflected by the flight, or attempted escape, of large numbers of Germans from Poland. The feelings of these Germans were revealed by the desperate slogan, "Away from this hell, and back to the Reich!"²⁴

American historian Dr. Alfred-Maurice de Zayas writes concerning the ethnic Germans in Poland:²⁵

"The first victims of the war were Volksdeutsche, ethnic German civilians, resident in and citizens of Poland. Using lists prepared years earlier, in part by lower administrative offices, Poland immediately deported 15,000 Germans to Eastern Poland. Fear and rage at the quick German victories led to hysteria. German 'spies' were seen everywhere, suspected of forming a fifth column. More than 5,000 German civilians were murdered in the first days of the war. They were hostages and scapegoats at the same time. Gruesome scenes were played out in Bromberg on September 3, as well as in several other places throughout the province of Posen, in Pommerellen, wherever German minorities resided."

Hitler had planned to offer to restore sovereignty to the Czech state and to western Poland as part of a peace proposal with Great Britain and France. German Minister of Foreign Affairs Joachim von Ribbentrop informed Soviet leaders Josef Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov of Hitler's intention in a note on September 15, 1939. Stalin and Molotov, however, sought to stifle any action that might bring Germany and the Allies to the conference table. They told Ribbentrop that they did not approve of the resurrection of the Polish state. Aware of Germany's dependency on Soviet trade, Hitler abandoned his plan to reestablish Polish statehood.²⁶

²⁴ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War*, op. cit., p. 390.

²⁵ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 27.

²⁶ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, pp. 160f.

Conclusion

Hitler's invasion of Poland was forced by the Polish government's intolerable treatment of its German population. No other national leader would have allowed his fellow countrymen to similarly suffer and die just across the border in a neighboring country.²⁷ Germany did not invade Poland for *Lebensraum* or any other malicious reason.

However, even British leaders who had worked for peace later claimed that Hitler was solely responsible for starting World War II. British Ambassador Nevile Henderson, for example, said that the entire responsibility for starting the war was Hitler's. Henderson wrote in his memoirs in 1940:²⁸

"If Hitler wanted peace, he knew how to insure it; if he wanted war, he knew equally well what would bring it about. The choice lay with him, and in the end the entire responsibility for war was his."

Henderson forgot in this passage that he had repeatedly warned Halifax that the Polish atrocities against the German minority in Poland were extreme. Hitler invaded Poland in order to end these atrocities.

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the May/June 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

²⁷ Roland, Marc, *op. cit.*, p. 135.

²⁸ Henderson, Sir Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1940, p. 227.

Poland's Stake in the Holocaust

Germar Rudolf

We reproduce here, with the author's permission, the preface contained in Carlo Mattogno's most-recent book *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz* (Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., August 2022; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, Mattogno scrutinizes one of the most-important books ever published by the orthodoxy on the infamous Auschwitz Camp: Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*. This large book lists in chronological order, among other things, all the evidence deemed essential by the Polish Auschwitz State Museum to substantiate their case that the German war-time government operated an extermination camp at Auschwitz. Print and eBook versions of Carlo's detailed rebuttal are available from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk/.

To really understand the background of Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, we need to understand the dynamics of the German-Polish relationship during the past 200 years or so. Or rather, we need to understand that dynamic for the past 1,500 years, so let me take you back in time. Actually, far back in time.

Modern gene-sequencing technique has discovered recently that around 5000 B.C., a major invasion of Europe happened coming from Asia. It brought with it a strain of the plague which was heretofore unknown to Europe. Having no immune defense against that disease, most of the then-indigenous populations of large swaths of Europe seem to have been wiped out and replaced by the Asian conquerors. Hence, what we today call "Europeans" are instead for the most part descendants of these Asian invaders. I mention this to make it clear that Europe has never been the eternal home of this or that ethnic group of peoples.

Strictly speaking, one could go even farther back in time and insist that Europe was first populated by Neandertals, which were subsequently replaced by Modern Humans (I refuse to call them *Homo Sapiens*, because there is little wisdom in our race...), while both groups were interbreeding to some degree. We know this, because, again, modern gene-sequencing technologies have made us understand what sets Neandertal DNA apart from Modern-Human DNA, and we see sequences of Neandertal DNA embedded in the DNA of modern Europeans (and Asians). Whatever the dynamics were that replaced most Neandertals with Modern Humans –

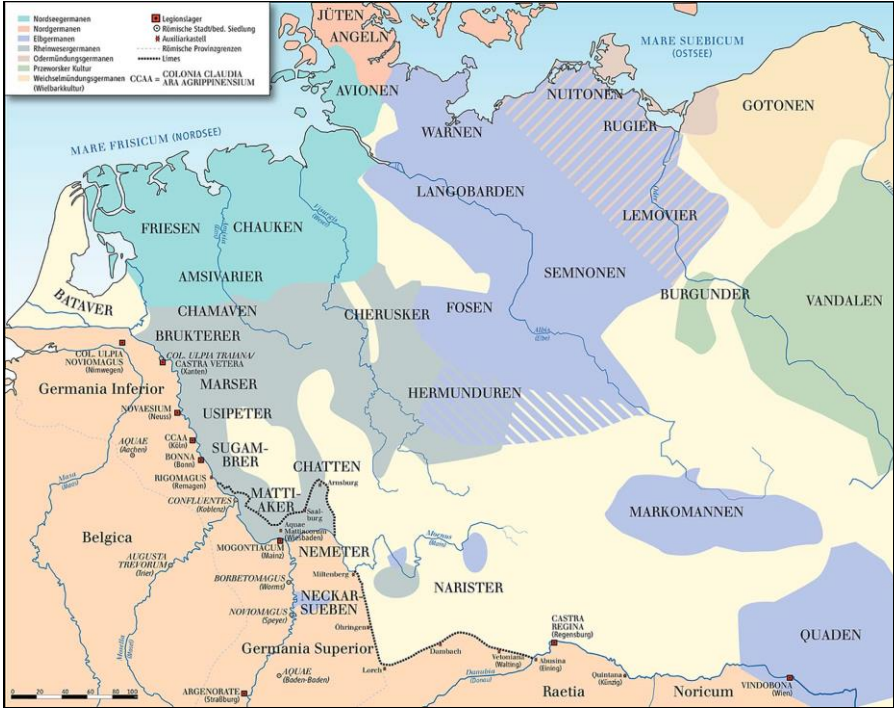


Illustration 1: Map of Central Europe around 50 A.C., showing the rough settlement areas of several Germanic tribes.

diseases, war, higher reproductive success – the fact remains that the original human inhabitants of Europe – Neandertals – were replaced with Modern Humans.

This goes to say that complete population replacements are a regular occurrence in the history of mankind in general, and Europe in particular. The term “indigenous” is therefore relative. Apart from certain areas of Africa where evidently humans evolved, humans are actually an invasive species everywhere else, not “indigenous.” Seen from that perspective, the replacement of America’s first set of “indigenous” people by European invaders by means of diseases, war and higher reproductive success starting in the 17th Century is just one more chapter in the long sequence of similar events in human history.

The modern history of the area which today we call Poland and Germany is no exception to that rule. Not being marked by any kind of natural borders, ethnic, political and cultural “borders” have always been shifting forth and back in that region.

In recorded history, the first noteworthy event was the so-called Migration Period that started sometime during the 4th Century A.C. and lasted

well into the 6th Century, triggered to some degree by pressure exerted by Huns invading Europe from the east, but also by the deteriorating Roman Empire that started making alliances with Germanic warlords in an attempt to stabilize the western part of the Empire. Without going into details, it is safe to say that earlier assumptions of a “peoples’ migration,” where entire Germanic tribes set out to migrate west and south, bringing about the collapse of the Roman Empire, are no longer considered to be true. It is far more likely that the Germanic tribes stayed for the most part where they were; that some groups decided to emigrate to the greener pastures of the Roman Empire, and that some Germanic warlords took advantage of Roman weakness to wage war against Rome, or to form alliances with Rome in order to gain control and power with Rome’s consent. Either way, most of the members of the Germanic peoples living in Central Europe were still there when this migration period ended.

The map on the previous page shows the settlement areas of several Germanic tribes around 50 A.C. We see that the Vandals used to reside in what is today’s central Poland, whereas the Gotones are thought to have settled in the area later called Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia. Central Germany – today’s Western Pomerania, Mecklenburg, Brandenburg, Saxony and Thuringia – was the home of a number of related Germanic tribes.

After the collapse of the Roman Empire and the end of the Migration Period, we enter a few centuries without much of any written record as to what was going on in Central Europe. By the time Charlemagne conquered parts of what is today’s western Germany (mainly Saxony), the map had changed. When Charlemagne’s short-lived Frankish Empire disintegrated, the precursors of today’s Germany and France emerged, with Germany being limited to an area which coincides roughly with what was to become Austria and West Germany after World War II. The peoples living in what is today’s East Germany and Poland were to a large degree linguistically no longer Germanic, but Slavic, although they were not organized in any way as independent political units, if at all. In the ensuing century or two, the territories between the Rivers Elbe and Oder, which were already tributary territories during the Frankish Empire, were subsequently incorporated into what was the precursor of Germany. Poland entered the political scene in the late 10th century, and this is where the history of German-Polish relationships starts. I will not discuss here any of the many petty conflicts between the various dukes, kings and emperors of both nations, as they had little impact on the people. Let me explain why.

During those ages, political rule had little if anything to do with ethnic commonalities. To put it simply, rulers expected their subjects to pay taxes and to serve in an army, if requested, but no one ever interfered with what languages people spoke or what cultural traditions they followed. Religious associations were important – people were converted to Christianity with fire and sword if needed – but since there was neither any centralized educational system in place nor any kind of structured public administration, language simply didn't play any role. The Church spoke Latin for many centuries to come, and any kind of official government business was also conducted in that old *Lingua Franca* in most European countries. Hence, whether a person spoke Sorbian (a western Slavic language) or Saxon (a northern German dialect) made no difference to any official. The idea of nationality, ethnicity and language became important to European rulers only during and after the Napoleonic Wars, when the European nobility needed to obtain popular mass support for their wars against unified and nationalized France.

Now back to the Polish-German nexus. Two decisions of members of the Polish nobility had a major impact on that relationship. The first was the decision of the Polish Piast Dynasty in Silesia toward the late 12th Century and throughout the 13th Century to invite settlers to their region, which consisted to a large degree of uninhabited, forested lands. Many German settlers followed this call, many of them from Frankonia (today's northern Bavaria); among them also my paternal ancestors (to this day, the last name Rudolf (with an F) is most-common exactly in Frankonia). They settled in an area whose major town is named after the settlers: Frankenstein (yes, the infamous one, but it has no castle). Within two centuries, the population of Silesia grew by a factor of ten, partially by immigration, partially by the economic and thus also reproductive success of the new settlers. By the 14th Century, Silesia was dominated by the new settlers. It was turned from a thinly populated Polish area to a densely populated German area. That development was sealed with the 1335 Treaty of Trentschin, with which the Holy Roman Emperor (who was elected from among and by the German kings) waived all claims to Polish territory, while the Polish king waived all claims to Silesia “for eternity.” Subsequently, major parts of the border between German Silesia and Poland were among the most-stable borders in Europe for many centuries.

The second decision was made in 1226 by Piast Duke Konrad I of Masovia, when he asked the Teutonic Order for help in his attempt to conquer the pagan, Baltic-speaking Prussian tribes living in what was later to become West- and East Prussia (see Illustration 2). They had resisted



Illustration 2: Settlement areas of various Prussian tribes in the 13th Century in what was later to become West and East Prussia.

Christianization and conquest by the Polish Duke for many years. The Teutonic Order, which had been formed to conduct the infamous Crusades to the “Holy Land,” was already in control of the regions just west of the Prussians’ territory. The knights made short work of the Prussians, conquering and christening them in quick succession with fire and sword, later expanding that outreach all the way up to the Gulf of Finland, hence conquering what was later to become Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia in the process.

The dominance of the Teutonic Knights in this part of Europe came to an end after they lost a major battle against a combined Polish-Lithuanian army in 1410, and then again some 40 years later, after which the Teutonic Order could maintain control only over East Prussia, except for a sliver of land in the midst of it that was controlled by Poland (the Ermland). At that point in time, the Holy Roman Empire’s (that is to say: mostly German) control over most of Europe was dwindling, whereas Poland rose to a major power in Europe. This era came to an end in the late 18th Century, however, when a lack of firm leadership made the Polish state a victim of its neighbors, who carved it up in the so-called Partitions of Poland between 1772 and 1795.

Again, I must emphasize that none of these aristocratic, military or nobility reigns over a certain region or people had much of an influence on how the people organized their lives, what cultural traditions they followed, and which languages they spoke. Shifts in what languages people spoke were mainly driven by reproductive success and by economic developments. If you lived in a region where being able to speak German, Polish or Lithuanian was advantageous for economic success, then that's what people did.

All this changed when Napoleon's armies swept through Europe. Napoleon reestablished a Polish state after he defeated the Prussian army and invaded Russia, but that was not to last. With Napoleon's retreat from Russia and Germany, all Polish territories briefly assigned to a Polish state were once more gobbled up by Prussia, Russia and Austria. This time, however, nationalism had been awoken among Europe's nobility, among the political, financial, economic and intellectual elites as well as to one degree or another among the common people. Both the administrations in Prussia and Russia introduced policies in their territories mainly inhabited by Poles exerting pressure to become good German or Russian citizens, respectively. When Germany got united in 1871, triggering a wave of German nationalism, Germany's policy toward its Polish minority radicalized: All schools in Germany had to teach all topics in German (except religion), schools in areas with a Polish majority included. German became mandatory for all matters of state in the judicial, legislative and executive branches. Though this pressure to use German as the language never reached any level that could be called persecution, the Polish minority was not pleased, to put it mildly. This "gentle" way of forcing the assimilation of a minority is quite common among nations occupying minority areas. France has been doing this in Alsace, and Italy in Southern Tyrol, for instance. To cut this long story short: self-determination was denied the Polish minority, and that was going to backfire on the Germans later.

A little over 100 years later, at the end of World War I, things were going to be put to the test. Although Germany had created a Polish state, a "monarchy," already during the war, giving it the ethnically Polish territories once occupied by Russia but not an inch of the ethnically Polish territories occupied by herself, this construct was just as short-lived as Napoleon's creation had been.

In late 1918, Germany accepted the armistice conditions as suggested in Woodrow Wilson's 14-Points Program, which, among other things, promised self-determination for the peoples of Europe – or rather only to those that were controlled by the Central Powers. Had these conditions been

kept, Germany had little to fear. But such was not meant to be. As soon as Germany and her allies laid down their weapons, the other belligerent powers were supposed to do the same, but instead they used their weapons to force a peace onto the Central Powers that had little to do with self-determination. Instead, they started carving up the Central Powers' territories without ever asking most of the populations involved whether they agreed with it. Alsace-Lorraine was given to France – without any plebiscite (and with the subsequent expulsion of some 100,000 Germans who had migrated to that area since 1871). The Eupen-Malmedy area was given to Belgium – without any plebiscite. Southern Tyrol was given to Italy – without any plebiscite (and facing Mussolini's aggressive assimilation policies, some 75,000 Germans left the area by 1943). Southern Carinthia was given to a never-before-seen, unstable country named Yugoslavia – without any plebiscite. The city of Ödenburg was given to Hungary – without any plebiscite. The entire area of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia was integrated into a never-before-seen, unstable country named Czechoslovakia – without any plebiscite (resulting in the later Sudetenland Crisis and the ultimate disintegration of that state). Most of West Prussia and the Posen/Poznan Province were given to Poland – without any plebiscite (a plebiscite in the Posen/Poznan area might have been the only one which the Germans might have lost).

The only areas that did see plebiscites were: a) the border area between Denmark and Germany – and its fair result was honored by all sides; and b) some areas claimed by the new Polish Republic: a few eastern counties of West Prussia, southern East Prussia, and Upper Silesia. But here, things didn't develop as anticipated. In particular in Upper Silesia, things got out of control. In fact, as soon as Germany laid down her arms at the end of World War I, Polish paramilitary units picked up their weapons in an attempt to conquer the Posen Region as well as Upper Silesia, a much-coveted war booty due to its rich coal mines and metallurgic industries. The new Polish government was hell-bent on getting their hands on this area, and it did everything to bully the local population into voting for Poland in the upcoming plebiscite, which was held only in March 1921, hence more than two years after the end of the war. This campaign to gain control included armed "uprisings" of Polish paramilitary units led by Wojciech Korfanty and supplied with weapons by the Polish government, meaning that the Polish side tried to force a separation of these areas from Germany by waging an outright war on the local population, resulting in something very close to an undeclared war between the two nations' paramilitary forces. When the plebiscite was won by Germany in Upper Silesia

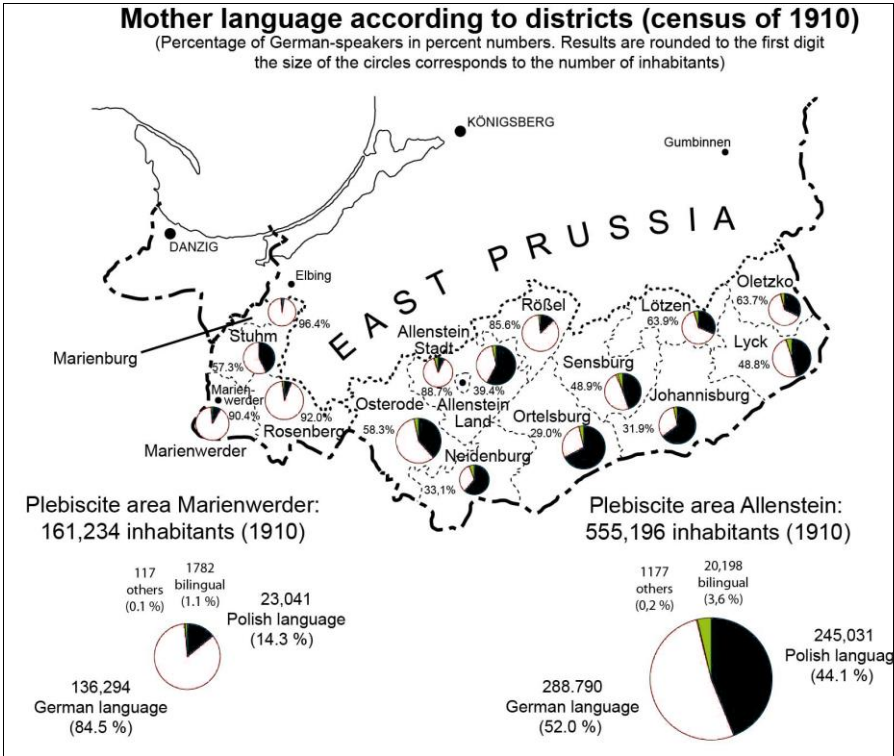


Illustration 3: Had the inhabitants of the areas subjected to a plebiscite voted according to their declared primary language, Poland would have obtained parts of southern East Prussia.

(only a few counties in the very southeast had Polish majorities) and the Poles feared never gaining control of areas they wanted, they staged another “uprising.” In the end, to assuage the Poles, the areas with the most important coal mines were ceded to Poland, although even some of them had voted for Germany.

The situation in East and West Prussia was not quite as heated, since the greater part of West Prussia was never to see any plebiscite, because Poland claimed that this area was mainly inhabited by Poles, and because Wilson ‘s 14 Points had promised Poland access to the Baltic Sea, which allegedly required the formation of a corridor through German territory, no matter what the local population thought about it. Furthermore, Poland had hoped that the population in the areas of West Prussia and southern East Prussia (Masuria) would vote for Poland, as it was inhabited to a considerable degree by people whose primary language was Polish according to a 1910 German census (see illustration).

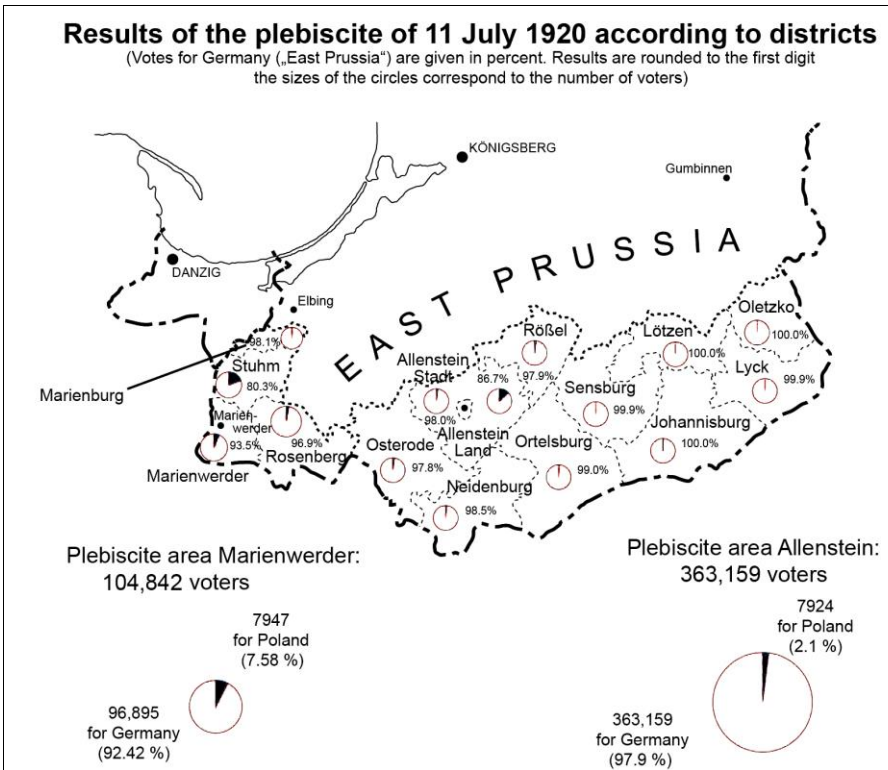


Illustration 4: The actual results of the plebiscite indicate that the vast majority of native Polish speakers still preferred living in Germany rather than seeing their home region transferred to Poland.

When the actual votes came in after the July 1920 plebiscite, however, even the Germans were stunned. For instance, the inhabitants of the County of Ortelsburg in southern East Prussia, some 70% of whom had declared Polish as their primary language only ten years earlier, voted 99% for Germany. The situation was similar in West Prussia. Here, the County of Marienwerder, the west-most county to ever see a plebiscite which had a self-declared Polish-speaking minority of some 10%, saw 93.5% of all voters cast their vote for Germany.

An exception from this ongoing tussle between Germany and Poland over these territories was the City of Danzig, which was to serve as Poland’s access port to the Baltic Sea. This city, which had been dominated by Germans for centuries – no matter who the ruling power was – had a minority of only some 2% of native Polish speakers in 1910. Had a vote been cast there, it could easily have resulted in 99.9% votes for Germany. Under these circumstances, the League of Nations decided to separate the

city with generous surrounding areas from Germany, yet instead of giving it to Poland, it was put under the administration of the League of Nations, which never had any real power to begin with. This impossible situation was to become the focal point around which World War II would ignite twenty years later.

The second Polish Republic of the inter-war years was a dictatorship that was never seriously interested in having any plebiscites. It acquiesced to the Western Powers' decision in this regard only disgruntledly. Where these constraints of international power politics were missing, they showed their real faces: concurrent with the plebiscites on its western borders, Poland started a massive war of conquest on its eastern border by invading the fledgling Soviet Union, then still embroiled in a massive civil war. Poland "got lucky," because the Soviet Union was weak at the time, so in the end, large swaths of Belorussian and Ukrainian territories, inhabited only by a usually weak Polish minority, were taken from the Soviet Union, and integrated into inter-war Poland – without ever having any plebiscites there. Needless to say, the Poles didn't make friends in Moscow with this move, which later came back to bite them when Stalin and Hitler agreed to partition Poland once more in 1939.

As soon as its borders were notionally consolidated, Poland went on a mission to turn its new territory into an ethnically monolithic country. Any Lithuanian, Belorussian, German, Jew or Ukrainian disagreeing with assimilating and being a good Catholic Pole felt the pressure rising. The declared aim was to drive out anyone who did not want to assimilate. The ultimate goal was to undermine any potential future claim of any neighboring country for a border revision, which could be bolstered by the fact that foreign nationals were living in areas formerly controlled by that country. The situation was therefore particularly serious for Germans residing in once-German regions, particularly in West Prussia. Legal as well as extra-legal measures by Polish society to alienate them to the point where the only reasonable option was emigration to Germany were increasing. Already in 1921, there were a few riots against Germans, and by the end of that year, almost 50% of the German-speaking residents in Poland had left the country and moved to Germany. As US-American historian Richard Blanke put it:¹

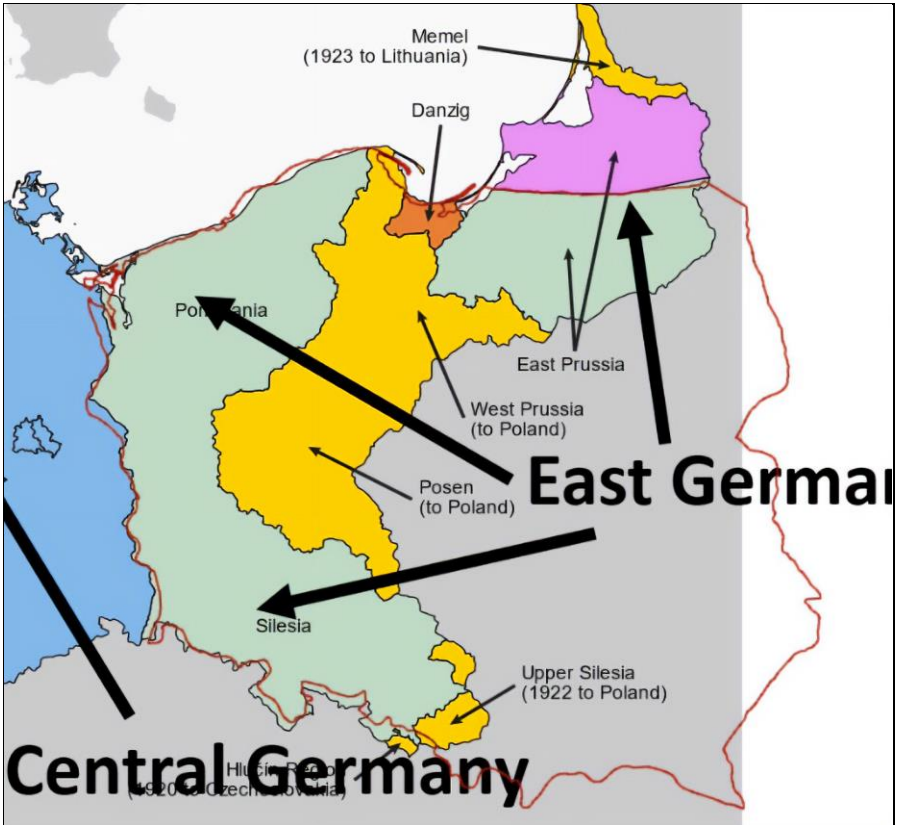
"In many respects, Poland's treatment of its German minority [initially] resembled Prussian Polish policy before 1918: harassment of political organizations and the minority press, undermining of minority schools,

¹ Blanke, Richard, *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland 1918-1939*, Lexington 1993, pp. 64f.

attacks on the minority's land property, and economic discrimination by the state."

In the meantime, Polish foreign policy tried numerous times unsuccessfully to persuade France to join them in a "preventive" war against Germany, trying to obtain even more territories from its neighbor up to the Rivers Oder and Neisse. Poland's threatening stance increased when Poland's leader Marshal Józef Piłsudski died in 1935 and was replaced by more-aggressive politicians. The culmination point was reached after Great Britain gave its infamous blank check to Poland in late March 1939, promising to fight alongside Poland in "any action which clearly threatened Polish independence," even if that was a Polish aggression against Germany leading to a conflict between the two nations. The Polish media subsequently stirred up an anti-German hysteria in Poland which led to an escalation of assaults against ethnic Germans and their institutions, leading to a mass exodus of many of the remaining Germans from Poland in the summer of 1939. Talk about a swift war against Germany, accompanied by threats against the German minority in Poland, was rampant in the Polish media. All attempts by Germany to negotiate fell on deaf Polish ears. When war finally broke out, German units advancing into Poland discovered many cases where members of the German minority had been murdered by Polish mobs during what can only be described as a country-wide pogrom. The most prominent of them was the so-called Bromberg Bloody Sunday.

What I have reported so far is information that can be found in standard sources accessible to all. Even a search of Wikipedia will confirm the things I have written here. They are not contentious. When it comes to events during the German occupation of Poland, opinions diverge, however. An uncontested fact is that National-Socialist Germany did not care about plebiscites either if they could get around them by way of force. They displayed that attitude clearly when occupying Czechia in early 1939, and they showed it again in Poland. While Hitler 's Germany made multiple suggestions to have plebiscites in the Corridor during peacetime, once the Germans ruled the area starting in September 1939, they never bothered asking anyone whether their rule there was welcome. In addition, Germany annexed areas south of East Prussia that had never been inhabited by any significant number of ethnic Germans. Next, the policies implemented in the "recovered" territories and the newly conquered ones were designed to reverse and supersede the results of the Polish inter-war policy of ethnic pressure aiming at clearing the area of Germans. This time, Poles were resettled out of these areas, and Germans who had once resided there, plus new ones, where settled in it again. This much is uncontested.



Poland today (red outline): Around 50% of its current territory was annexed from Germany after the two world wars: Yellow: territory transferred to Poland and Lithuania (Memelland, in the northeast) after WWI by the Treaty of Versailles; orange: “Free City” of Danzig, 95% German, detached from Germany and put under the control of the League of Nations. Green and orange: territories annexed by Poland after WWII. Pink: territory annexed by the Soviet Union after WWII. Formal justice would require the return of all the green, pink and orange territories, plus some of the yellow (Memel, West Prussia, connecting East Prussia to the Reich). Such formal justice could not be the basis of any peace, however. Eternal enmity between Germany and Poland is exactly what the Soviet Union wanted to sow with this tragedy. Today, with everyone in the European Union permitted to live wherever they want, there is practically no border between Germany and Poland anymore. Hence, if Germans want to return, they can. Moreover, both countries’ populations are experiencing a demographic collapse, hence populations and territories are really not on anyone’s agenda in modern Europe. But between the 1940s and 1980s, nipping any possible future German territorial demands in the bud was a major Polish concern – and was addressed with atrocity propaganda. (See online for colored version.)

What is contested is the number of Polish civilians who perished during the war. Mainstream sources parrot the Polish claim that Six Million Died. Yes, you read that right. The claimed victim number is the same as that claimed for Jewish victims of National-Socialist Germany, its foundation is just as shaky, and its use to justify claims against Germany and to instill an eternal feeling of guilt and repentance in Germans is exactly the same as well. Here, Polish and Jewish interests and agendas in historiography coincide.

There are two problems with the death toll. The first is that half of this death toll is said to have been Jews living in Poland. I will not discuss the shaky foundation of that claim here. The other half is based on the claim that Poland in its present-day borders lost three million people compared to the population that lived there before the war. The problem is that large swaths of what is today's Poland weren't Polish and weren't settled by Poles up to the end of the war. These were German provinces settled almost exclusively by Germans who fled or were expelled from these lands at war's end or shortly thereafter (East Prussia, East Pomerania and Silesia), many of them dying in the process. These aren't Polish victims of war, but German victims of Polish ethnic cleansing.²

Which brings us to the immediate post-WWII era. During the Potsdam Conference in the summer of 1945, the Allied victors hammered out a basic agreement on what to do with Germany. First, Germany was defined as being the country in the borders of 31 December 1937, hence before the territorial gains that it won after this date (Austria, Sudetenland, Memel Region). Then, in Section XII. of the Conference Agreement about "Orderly Transfer of German Populations," we read:

"The Three Governments, having considered the question in all its aspects, recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner."

Keep in mind that the German populations "remaining in Poland" had to be transferred, that Germany had been defined in the borders of 31. December 1937, and that the areas of that very Germany east of the so-called Oder-Neisse-Line were put only "under the administration of the Polish State" (Point VIII.B. of the Agreement), but "ending the final determination of Poland's western frontier" were not a part of Poland proper – yet. Hence,

² For details see Müller, Otward, "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156.

strictly speaking, if taken literally, this agreement did NOT imply that the German population living within Germany of 1937 but east of the Oder-Neisse Line was to be expelled. But that is exactly what subsequently was done. My father and his family were expelled from their century-old home in Frankenstein County in 1946, together with millions of other Germans in Silesia – remember the Treaty of Trentschin: Poland waived all claims to Silesia “for eternity” – Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia (although the vast majority of Germans had already been evacuated from East Prussia at war’s end).

Compared to the bestial mass slaughter that broke out against ethnic Germans in Czechia and in Slovenia at war’s end, costing the lives of hundreds of thousands of Germans, the ethnic cleansing taking place in the eastern German provinces was relatively “humane” – if any ethnic cleansing can ever be humane, and considering the fact that millions were expelled with not much more than what they could carry, to more-westerly regions of Germany that were devastated, in utter ruins, starving and stricken with epidemics. Many died of exhaustion and hunger simply because under the prevailing circumstances a safe journey was impossible.

Those Germans who decided to stay behind – or the roughly one million Germans of the Upper Silesian Industrial Area who were kept behind because their expertise in running the factories was needed by Poland – had to assimilate quickly or experience harsh treatment by their new Polish masters. In fact, camps formerly established by the National Socialists to incarcerate criminals, dissidents, persecuted minorities and PoWs, were taken over by the new Polish masters and used to incarcerate Germans unwilling to bend to the will of their new masters. John Sack has aptly reported in his book *An Eye for an Eye* about these Polish extermination camps where thousands of Germans perished. Anyone speaking German in what the new Polish residents considered their new homeland was in danger of being robbed, raped, murdered or thrown into prison. German Jew and Holocaust survivor Josef G. Burg has reported what he experienced in Silesia’s devastated capital Breslau in early 1946 when passing through on his way to a displaced-persons’ camp near Munich:³

“The city was horribly destroyed. [...] Hate was now not only preached but also practiced. The nights were eerie. Again and again, we heard shooting and people screaming for help. Thefts, robberies and murders were the order of the day. Most of the time, when people inquired, they were told: It was only a German who was shot! And nobody cared. [...]

³ Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, pp. 81f.

I went for a walk with my family and some acquaintances in the ruined alleys of the city. It was January 1946, and of course we were talking in Yiddish. Suddenly some half-naked children rushed out of a hole in the ground and ran across the wet snow towards us. Crying, they asked us for something to eat.

In the first moment I had recoiled. But then I understood immediately, because the children spoke German. The war had spared them, and like animals they had hidden in caves, where they now led an indescribable life. They thought our Yiddish was German. They thought they were Germans.

But before I could react, one of my companions gave one of the children a brutal kick, so that the girl – who might have been six years old – fell to the ground. My wife, who essentially did not share my views, intervened [...]. While my wife busied herself with the children, I went to the nearest bakery store and bought a bag full of rolls to take to the half-starved kids.”

Post-war Poland was in a fever pitch to ethnically cleanse its own territory and also the newly conquered eastern German territories of millions of ethnic Germans. The pogroms that had started at the outset of the Second World War became a steady feature of the daily lives of Germans living under Polish rule for the first several years. Whoever was German and stayed, had only himself to blame. Those who could speak Polish, could blend in. Those who couldn't or insisted on speaking German had it coming. Although speaking German in post-war Poland was never officially banned as far as I know, speaking German sure led to severe reactions among the new Polish masters. They went to great lengths to wipe out anything that reminded them of the centuries-old German history of the newly conquered territories. Monuments were destroyed; gravestones removed or their German inscriptions chiseled off; archives and all kinds of records in courts, municipal and regional administration centers, churches, media outlets, companies etc. were either locked away in basements or simply thrown away or burned. All this happened under the mendacious slogan that these old Polish territories had finally been recovered after centuries of German oppression...

In other words, like almost all the nations victorious over Germany, Poland was caught up in a post-war anti-German genocidal frenzy. Any claim of German atrocities fueled that fire and was welcomed by the new system that was looking for any excuse to blame the Germans for just about anything, so that they had a “justification” for their policy of ethnic cleansing. At the end of the day, however, the new Polish masters were well aware of

the heinous crimes they were committing. Never before in recorded history had such a robbery of territories in conjunction with such a massive ethnic cleansing happened on such a scale and scope. How could any straight-thinking person ever think they could get away with it?

While it is true that Germany's occupation of Poland during the war created victims and caused quite a lot of damage, this does not justify turning Germans into victims after the war. Two wrongs don't make a right.

The West-German governments of the first two decades after the war certainly saw it that way, and they insisted that Poland should not get away with this robbery. In fact, except for the communist party, all of West Germany's political parties, from the socialist SPD to the conservative CDU, insisted during the first several national West-German election campaigns that those robbed German territories must be recovered. At least that is what they told their voters. During those years, a good 15% of them were expellees from East Germany and Eastern Europe. But considering that the world was locked in a Cold War with both sides armed to the teeth with nuclear weapons, with Germany emasculated and divided right in the middle of this worldwide confrontation, there was never a realistic chance of anything being given back to any part of Germany.⁴ But hindsight is always 20/20. Back then, people simply could not (or did not want to) imagine that such a huge injustice could ever be accepted.

The Poles, as extremely nationalistic as they were back then, certainly could not imagine that the Germans would ever accept this kind of treatment. No Pole would ever consent to such a treatment of their nation, so why would a German?

The Germans eventually consented, and here is how this came about:

In the toxic, violently anti-German climate in Poland of the immediate post-war period, the new Polish-Stalinist regime held trials against many Germans who were accused of all kinds of wartime atrocities. Given all the circumstances, these trials could not be anything else but Stalinist show trials. Guilty verdicts were pretty much inevitable, no matter the charges. The West-German judiciary was well aware of the unreliable nature of these Stalinist courts' findings, so no West-German court or prosecutor's office initially asked for help by any communist country's institutions for West-German criminal investigations against Germans accused of having

⁴ As a matter of fact, in the mid-1980s, when the Soviet Union faced bankruptcy, Mikhail Gorbachev offered to sell the northern part of East Prussia, which had come "under Soviet administration" after the war, for a billion deutschmarks to West Germany, but Bonn turned down that offer. Considering that this enclave now sits like a festering Russian thorn in the midst of NATO and EU territory, I guess Berlin thinks differently about this today, but it is unlikely that Russia will ever repeat that offer...

committed atrocities during the National-Socialist era. That changed, however, during 1958, when the International Auschwitz Committee lobbied to open criminal investigations against Wilhelm Boger, a former employee at the Political Department of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The International Auschwitz Committee was a Polish-communist propaganda organization established in 1952 with its headquarters in Krakow, but because back then not many in the West took anything coming from a Polish-communist organization seriously, they established a General Secretariat in Vienna in neutral Austria. (Tellingly, its headquarters are now in Berlin.) From Vienna, the communist and Auschwitz survivor Hermann Langbein spearheaded a campaign launched in 1958 to initiate a major trial in West Germany against former members of the Auschwitz Camp's SS garrison (see Rudolf 2003). It is safe to say that Langbein was coordinating these attempts closely with his puppet masters in Krakow and Warsaw.

Once the investigations against Wilhelm Boger were officially opened in August 1958 – and soon were expanded to include many more defendants – the Poles set out to prepare a series of documents of grave importance: Danuta Czech at the Polish Auschwitz Museum used the records available to her to write a day-by-day account of what the Polish-communist authorities wanted the world to believe happened in the Auschwitz Camp during the war. She was to create a streamlined account supporting the findings already “established” by the show trials at war's end, foremost the Krakow Trial against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, and the Warsaw Trial against other members of the Auschwitz camp garrison. This streamlined account was published both in Polish and right away also in a German translation. To do this, the Auschwitz Museum actually created its own German-language periodical called *Hefte von Auschwitz* (see Czech 1959-1962, 1964a&b). While German as a language was factually, if not legally, banned in all areas under Polish influence, and while speaking German in Poland in the immediate post-war period could spell doom and disaster for the offender, in the midst of all this anti-German frenzy we find the Polish government in conjunction with one of its museums issuing a German-language periodical. How can we explain that?

The smoking gun clearly points to this project aiming at decisively influencing the expected upcoming Auschwitz Trial soon to be held in West Germany. And indeed, if we read the records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, references to Czech's *Hefte von Auschwitz* can be found there, and they even served as evidence; in fact, Danuta Czech herself appeared as an expert witness during that trial. But more importantly, it can be assumed that the record Czech created was used to “instruct” Polish witnesses be-

fore traveling west to testify in Frankfurt, making sure that they all delivered a coherent story in line with what the Auschwitz Museum's officials had ordained to be "the truth." That this massive manipulation of Polish witnesses happened, indeed, was revealed during the trial itself, as I have reported elsewhere (Rudolf 2019, pp. 110).

The strategy behind this was to force the Stalinist propaganda version of what happened at Auschwitz (and also elsewhere during other, later trials) down the West-German judiciary's throat, establishing it as the only acceptable narrative. Making the West-German judiciary confirm the veracity of the enormous claims made by Polish historians (with the support or even at the behest of many Jewish historians, to be sure) would put a gigantic Mark of Cain onto Germany, an admission of guilt of such preposterous enormity that anything which happened to Germany and the German population at war's end and thereafter could only be seen as a well-deserved punishment for unfathomable crimes. It was the continuation of the war by the means of psychological warfare. It was what the Germans call "*Raubversicherungspolitik*" – literally Robbery-Securing Policy, a policy designed to secure the spoils of history's greatest robbery ever, the annexation of East Germany by Poland, and the ethnic cleansing of its German population.

It worked. The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial proved to be a watershed event in German history. After it, a deluge of similar trials followed, continuing to this very day against 100-year-old geriatrics, all following the same script of the Stalinist show trials of the immediate post-war period. It turned a once-proud German nation into a nation of self-flagellating spineless creatures who agree that all that was done to them during and after the war – carpet bombing, mass murder of "disarmed enemy forces," mass deportations to Siberia, ethnic cleansing, starvation policies, dismantling of Germany's industrial equipment, robbery of its patents – was a just punishment for all the crimes allegedly committed during the war. In fact, some self-hating Germans insist that the only atonement befitting the German nation's crime of "the Holocaust" is for them to disappear forever from the face of the earth: "Germany, you have done enough for mankind; now disappear!" In the face of Hitler's (alleged) crimes, implementing any policy aiming at the preservation of the indigenous German population and culture is generally considered utterly unthinkable. Today's demographic collapse of the indigenous German population, which will cease to exist in just a few generations more, is a logical consequence of this.

If there were tens of millions of a Polish surplus population, they could now take over the rest of Germany, and Poland could celebrate its ultimate

victory over its western neighbor! The only problem with that is that there is no Polish surplus population. In fact, with spreading their Stalinist wartime propaganda, the Poles poisoned the well for all European populations the world over, their own included. None of them has any ability to implement any policy of cultural and ethnic self-preservation, for whoever wants to follow such a policy, is called a Nazi by his opponents, and that's the end of that... Hence, Poland's indigenous population is undergoing the same demographic collapse as Germany's; and Italy's; and Greece's; and Spain's; and, and, and...

In the age of the Pill, population and civilization collapse is the true big challenge of Europe (and soon other areas of the world as well). While Europe is paralyzed by the aftereffects of wartime propaganda, millions of immigrants mainly from Africa and the Middle East are slowly but surely taking over the entire continent. Within a century or so, the rest of the currently indigenous European population will be pretty much completely replaced with the new immigrants, with some of the old inhabitants interbreeding with the newcomers, just like it happened to the Neandertals. Europe's history repeats itself, only this time, unlike in previous prehistoric instances, we know the reasons for this population exchange.

Danuta Czech's mis-chronicling of Auschwitz is one of the main reasons why indigenous Europeans are currently defenseless against the collapse of their populations, and thus of their culture and maybe even their civilization.

They all are Danuta Czech's victims. Thank you, Danuta!

In the present book, Carlo Mattogno proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* is exactly what is to be expected when knowing its role in history: An account filled with many correct statements about a camp that was an injustice from its very beginning, but infused with a large amount of propaganda lies created to serve the political agenda described here.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

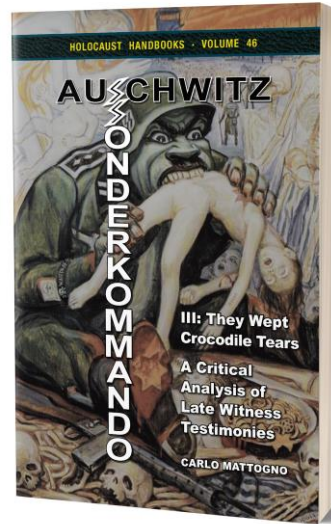
Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022, 232 pages, 6"×9" paperback, index, bibliography, b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-298-7.

This book wraps up Carlo's trilogy on the testimonies of self-declared members of the infamous *Sonderkommando*. I'm sure he'll find more testimonies and will either harass us to issue new, expanded editions, or collect them and have Volume IV of the then quadrology... This is Volume 46 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which appeared almost simultaneously both in English and German. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.

In response to the rise of Holocaust revisionism in the first half of the 1980s, Israeli Historian Gideon Greif decided to record and publish the recollections of former Auschwitz inmates who claim to have served in the so-called *Sonderkommando*. This inmate unit is claimed to have been charged with assisting the SS in mass-murdering Jewish deportees in the infamous gas chambers, and obliterating the victims' bodies on pyres and in cremation furnaces. Greif claims that many surviving members of this unit refused to testify in the immediate postwar era, presumably because not even their fellow Jews would believe their outrageous stories. In 1995, Greif published his collection of testimonies in German, and ten years later also in English under the title *We Wept without Tears*.

If fellow Jews sympathetic to their co-religionists already doubted the veracity of these testimonies at a time when the witnesses' memories were still fresh, one can imagine how critical scholars would evaluate depositions made many decades later, when memories had inevitably deteriorated and were to a large degree replaced with impressions created by the biggest historical propaganda campaign the world has ever seen.

This book critically reviews the statements by the former Auschwitz inmates interviewed by Greif (Josef Sackar, Abraham and Szlama Dragon, Jaakov Gabai, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, Shaul Chasan and Leon Cohen). The scope of this study is extended by including the testimonies of three Jews who had been deported to Auschwitz from Greece, among them the memoirs of Shlomo Venezia, whose various testimonies were publicized in Italy with great fanfare during the 1990s and early 2000s. This review of *Sonderkommando* testimonies is rounded out by a critique of several brief depositions by a few further witnesses hardly known to historiography.



The author shows that all of these testimonies, just like those analyzed in the other two volumes of this trilogy, fly in the face of documented and forensically proven facts, are riddled with internal inconsistencies, and in many aspects contradict other witness statements and the orthodox narrative. They are studded with historical and technical absurdities taken straight from propaganda fables long-since-rejected as untrue even by mainstream historians. In the author's assessment, all these witnesses fall into three main categories: intentional liars, braggarts and morons.

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

Carlo Mattogno, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022, 326 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-263-5.

Although this book was already done in April, as the imprint indicates, it crossed the finish line when we were just in the process of setting up Castlehill Publishing LLC in the U.S., with renting and organizing an of-

fice and warehouse, and with all this entails. Hence, the release of this book was postponed by a few months.

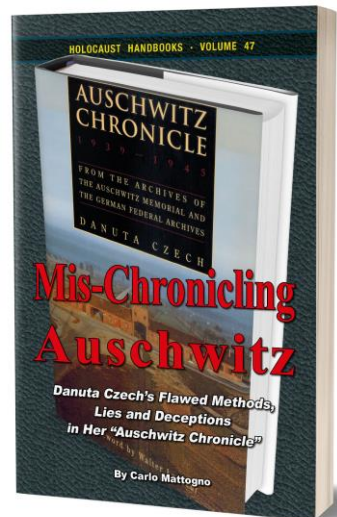
Carlo has critiqued some aspects of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* in almost every book he has written about Auschwitz, but it is all scattered all over the place, so we thought it conducive to have it all in one piece, systematically from front to end, revealing the true mendacious nature of this Polish-Communist hatchet job. This is Volume 47 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.

The foreword to this book is reproduced as "Poland's Stake in the Holocaust" earlier in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. Carlo Mattogno's introduction will be featured in a later issue.

In 1958, the Polish "International Auschwitz Committee" managed to goad the German authorities into initiating criminal investigations into what presumably happened during WWII in the infamous Auschwitz Camp. To influence the massive trial resulting from it, Polish Historian Danuta Czech of the Auschwitz Museum started compiling and publishing what the Museum claims happened at Auschwitz, most importantly in a German-language periodical specifically established for the purpose. These articles, published between 1959 and 1964, had a major influence on the German Auschwitz trial, whose verdict in turn canonized the Museum's version of history into a legally unassailable "truth."

Revised versions of Czech's articles, assembled and published as a large-format book in 1989 in German and in 1990 in English with the title *Auschwitz Chronicle* (see front cover), has been for decades a mainstay of officially sanctioned historiography about the Auschwitz Camp. In fact, the book has obtained the status of a sacred text among the orthodoxy. Subjecting it to critical scrutiny is considered near-blasphemous, hence has never been done – up to now.

The present work finally does what should have been done 60 years ago: it analyzes the sources adduced in Czech's massive work in support of the claim that Jews



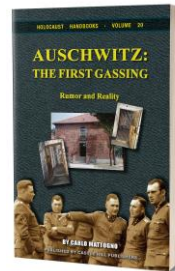
and Gypsies were systematically exterminated at Auschwitz. Comparing what Czech claims about her sources with what they really state, and with the many sources she ignored, the author demonstrates in hundreds of instances that the *Chronicle* is a mere jumble of conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions, a fable that is the result of an intentionally deceptive and pathologically mendacious method, evidently designed to serve political goals. As a result, it is strongly recommended to relegate Czech's propaganda work to the dustbins of history.

Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released a new edition of the following older book:

Carlo Mattogno, [*Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*](#), 4th edition (July 2022)

Carlo harassed us that we absolutely need to issue a new edition, because he had found more testimonies to be included. His detractors were gloating over the fact that he had overlooked these witness accounts, and that's something Carlo could not countenance, being the perfectionist he is. So here we go... The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 14 · NUMBER 4 · 2022

EDITORIAL

Change at the Helm

CODOH Board of Trustees

Facing major challenges with the sudden drop out of Germar Rudolf from all roles and positions within CODOH, the CODOH Board of Trustees has appointed Trustee Michael Santomauro as Manager of Castlehill Publishing LLC. Mr. Santomauro was so generous to offer his services free of charge to front as Castlehill's Manager, as long as it takes until Germar Rudolf can take charge again, once his personal issues have been resolved.

Even though Mr. Santomauro has no experience in the field of producing, publishing and retailing books, we hope that it will be possible for him to take on some responsibilities with the proper instruction of Mr. Rudolf, who assured us his continued cooperation from wherever he currently is.

No decision was made as to the editorial responsibility of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. In this regard as well, we hope that Mr. Rudolf will be able in the near future to keep working with CODOH and INCONVENIENT HISTORY in an attempt to keep things operational, since none of the other CODOH Trustees have the necessary skill set or knowledge to run any of these entities.

This should be understood as a wake-up call for CODOH to recruit individuals who have at least some of the skill set needed to keep our various operations running, even and in particular if and when Germar drops out. After all, we cannot expect that he shoulders all the workload of all our fields of activities all the time and for eternity. That's a fail-safe method of preparing us for eventual total collapse and failure.

Volunteers are welcome.

PAPERS

Europe in the Vise

Richard Tedor

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from the recently published second edition of Richard Tedor's study *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, December 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No.1 of this volume of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the fourth chapter. This is the fourth sequel of a serialized version of the entire book, which is being published step by step in INCONVENIENT HISTORY. The last installment will also include a bibliography, with more info on sources mentioned in the endnotes. Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Balance of Power

The only Great Power to initially protect Germany from the harsher consequences of the Versailles Treaty, Britain ironically became Hitler's primary obstacle in negotiating its revision. This reversal actually conformed to a British policy known as the "balance of power." England traditionally supported Europe's weaker states to prevent any one country from becoming too powerful and imposing her will on her neighbors. When the Reich was down-and-out after World War I, the British favored its recovery, but as German prosperity improved under Hitler, English support declined.

Das ist England (That's England), a set of essays the NSDAP published in 1941, pointed out that

"England no longer regards herself as a member bound by fate to the European community, but as the motherland of an overseas colonial empire."

A separate German study maintained that English diplomacy strives for

"a balance of power among the nations and states of the mainland, but not to create tranquility, security, living space and peace for them. On the contrary, it is purely to square them off against one another in as equal, long and lingering a struggle as possible. England wants to

weaken the states of the European mainland. Without the major wars of the last few centuries and without continuous interference from England, the European states would undoubtedly have consolidated sooner and England would not have been able to build her own empire so undisturbed."²

Das ist England summarized that, for the English, "it was never a matter of protecting the weak, but always of securing their own power."³

The British opposed awarding German territory to Poland in 1919. Their disapproval of France's military occupation of the Ruhr in 1923 discouraged the French from joining with Pilsudski to attack Germany. Many prominent Englishmen, among them the editorial staff of the *London Times*, supported the Reich's right to rearm. *The Daily Express* argued that Germany only wanted parity, but France wanted superiority.⁴

Once chancellor, Hitler hoped to nurture good relations with England. In January 1934, the German army returned seven drums of the Gordon Highlanders which the Germans had captured in Belgium in 1914. At a ceremony in the Berlin War Ministry, the Germans presented the former trophies to General Ian Hamilton to restore them to their regiment in Scotland. Hitler also concluded the Anglo-German Naval Agreement in June 1935, which imposed restrictions on German rearmament but not on England's.⁵

Hitler additionally gave a conciliatory interview to Ward Price, the European correspondent of the *Daily Mail*:

*"On August 4, 1914, I was very distressed that the two great Germanic peoples, who had lived at peace with one another throughout all the disputes and fluctuations in human history for so many centuries, were drawn into war. I would be pleased if this poisonous atmosphere would finally come to an end and the two related nations could rediscover their old friendship. The assertion that the German people are enthusiastically preparing for war is for us a simply incomprehensible misinterpretation of the German revolution. We leaders of the German nation had almost without exception served as frontline soldiers. I should like to see the frontline soldier who wants to prepare for another war."*⁶

The Reich's economic revival and development of overseas markets for manufactured goods created competition for England abroad. Hitler's emphasis on German autarky and opposition to free trade, the system of unlimited international exchange of wares promoted by Britain, deepened the rivalry. The Führer's persistent disarmament proposals and endeavors to

improve relations with neighboring states provided a basis for a continental unity that was contradictory to English balance-of-power diplomacy.

No less repugnant to Britain was the state form and social structure evolving within Germany. The fall of the Hohenzollern and Hapsburg dynasties in 1918 had substantially diminished the influence of the German aristocracy. The National Socialists were replacing it with a leadership cadre based on talent and initiative rather than on wealth and social status. The British ruling class intuitively sensed the danger such a revolution, if successful, posed for its own privileged position. German programs to improve the well-being of labor were unprecedented in the British Commonwealth. The German example evoked the specter of English workers demanding disability benefits, safer on-the-job conditions, state-sponsored holidays for their families and better housing.

One German journalist wrote this on the subject:

*“Just when the vacation cruises were about to begin, a representative of the British consul general arrived at the Hamburg office of the Strength through Joy organization. He asked whether there were any plans to have German workers’ vacation ships put in at English ports. He was instructed to advise us that the British government regards putting in at English harbors, or even cruising within sight of the English coast, unwelcome.”*⁷

As a champion of liberal democracy, England took umbrage at the German socialist principle of subordinating the rights of the individual to the welfare of the community. English labor objected to the well-publicized dissolution of Germany’s trade unions, unaware that protection of the worker was nevertheless a primary thrust of Hitler’s chancellorship. Germans who had chosen exile in England influenced British public opinion against the Reich with stories of oppression under National-Socialist rule. They received ample coverage in the English media.

By 1936, relations between the two countries had approached genuine antagonism. Germany’s flourishing economy continually increased her leverage in European trade. Rearmament had strengthened Hitler’s hand in diplomacy, and the remilitarization of the Rhineland had demonstrated France’s inability to check Germany. Furthermore, the Führer supported Italy’s conquest of Ethiopia despite the League of Nations’ opposition. England’s foreign secretary, Anthony Eden, added to the mix a questionnaire sent in March to Berlin that the Germans considered an affront. It asked whether Germany was ready to conclude “sincere” treaties she would adhere to.⁸

Hitler appointed Ribbentrop ambassador to Britain in August. His primary mission was to win the English for the Anti-Comintern. Arriving in London in October, Ribbentrop declared that he had come to warn his host nation of the dangers of Bolshevism and to negotiate an alliance against the Soviet Union. Eden put such notions to rest. In a speech at Leamington on November 20, he announced that a lasting arrangement with Germany could only be realized within the framework of the British-sponsored “general settlement” in Europe. Hitler understood this as a “slightly revised edition” of the Versailles construction.⁹

Winston Churchill, a career politician who had held various administrative posts over previous decades, was already vocalizing the anti-German sentiments that earned him and his devotees the nickname “war party” in Hitler’s vocabulary. Exaggerating the strength of Germany’s “terrible war machine,” he predicted that her demands for a free hand in Eastern and Southern Europe and for the return of her colonies may lead to war. An editorial in the periodical *Deutsche diplomatisch-politische Korrespondenz* (*German Diplomatic-Political Correspondence*) gives insight into the impasse in Anglo-German relations:

*“The Churchill cabal misrepresents any removal of or attempt to remove a sore spot by Germany as really preparations for implementing belligerent intentions somewhere else, therefore evidence of a ‘German threat.’ If this method of misrepresentation becomes common practice, all trust will vanish and the incentive for any sort of international cooperation will be lost.”*¹⁰

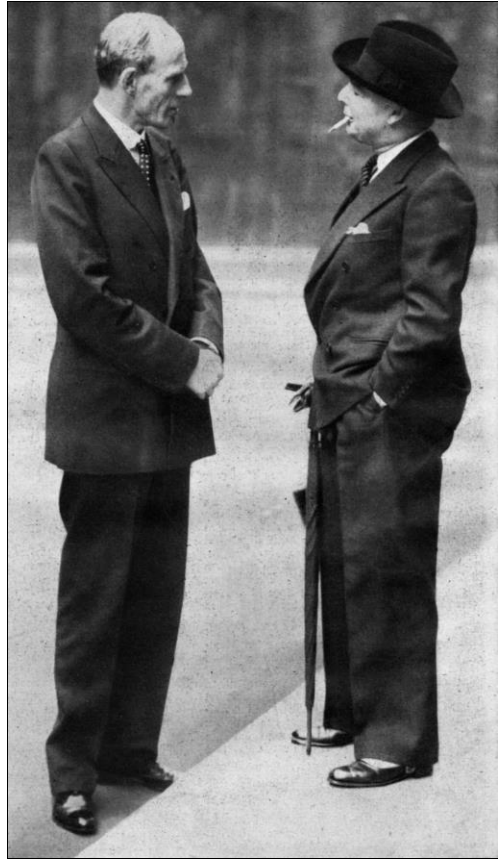
Mutual mud-slinging by newspapers in Germany and England continued into 1937. From London, Ribbentrop cautioned the Führer that the war of words “is spoiling every hope of peace and promoting hatred in both countries.”¹¹ Hitler, unwilling to leave the “bottomless effrontery” of the English media unanswered, ordered German journalists to resume discussing the previously blacked-out subject of the Reich’s stolen colonies. This would unsettle the English, who had acquired three quarters of Germany’s African territory after World War I.¹² Britain introduced a massive rearmament program early in 1937 to triple military capabilities. Hitler commented that he had expected “nothing less.”¹³

Hitler temporarily halted the anti-English press campaign in November 1937. This was to establish a more congenial atmosphere before the visit of the British statesman Lord Halifax. At the *Berghof*, Halifax told Hitler he had come to discuss major differences between London and Berlin. The Führer replied only that he was unaware of such differences. His visitor

cited National Socialism's antagonism toward the church. Hitler parried that the USSR pursues far more repressive measures against religious institutions, without any objection from England. Halifax changed the subject to Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Danzig. He advised his host that any change in their status must be accomplished peacefully. Hitler merely replied that these issues have nothing to do with London's interests.

Halifax inquired about Germany's colonial aspirations, suggesting that Britain might be prepared to offer certain Portuguese territories in Africa. Hitler tactfully reminded him that Germany was only interested in the colonies taken away at Versailles. The Führer further recommended that England adopt a neutral position regarding territorial revisions in Europe, instead of "creating difficulties for no reason at all beyond pure malice."¹⁴ The British envoy returned to London without having mended any fences.

In May 1937, Chamberlain became Britain's prime minister. An advocate of rearmament, he was a disciple of traditional balance-of-power diplomacy. He described Germany as "the chief cause of war scares in Europe."¹⁵ At this time, Commonwealth nations helped determine British policy. The government could no longer make arbitrary decisions affecting the Empire without mutual consultation. Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa considered the maritime powers Japan and Italy greater threats to their interests than Germany. At the Empire Conference in July 1937, the dominions urged London to assist Hitler in revising the



Lord Halifax (left) with the secretary for war, Leslie Hore-Belisha. Halifax told the cabinet that Poland had greater military potential than the Soviet Union and would be a better ally for England.

Versailles system. They warned England not to count on their assistance should she enter into an armed conflict in Europe. South African Prime Minister Jan Smuts had already recommended that the British government stop treating Germany "like a pariah in Europe."¹⁶

Chamberlain faced a dilemma: To enforce the provisions of the Versailles Treaty, which the English themselves compromised by concluding the 1935 Anglo-German Naval Agreement, could bring Britain and Germany to blows. Such a policy would disregard the temperate influence of the Dominions and adversely affect the cohesion of the Commonwealth. On the other hand, to allow Hitler a free hand would lead to German hegemony in Europe and upset the balance of power.

The formula for defeating German ambitions while simultaneously bringing the British Commonwealth, and for that matter the English public, aboard was as follows: block revisions most vital to Germany, yet feign a willingness to make concessions. Superficial compromises would publicly demonstrate Chamberlain's desire for peace, thereby defusing German propaganda. Halifax's 1937 mission to Germany helped satisfy the dominions that Britain was willing to negotiate. Chamberlain privately confided to the American Henry Morgenthau that he needed to buy time to achieve "military superiority."¹⁷

During the Czech crisis in 1938, many British believed that Hitler was prepared to go to war to settle his differences with Prague. Chamberlain told Daladier in April that Britain's arms program, somewhat neglected from 1925 to 1935, was just getting under way again. Only when this program was complete, he explained, could England wage war anew.¹⁸ In July, Chamberlain asked Arthur Robinson of the Supply Board when their country would be in a position to fight the Germans. Robinson answered, "In a year."¹⁹ As England's former treasurer, Chamberlain knew well that an accelerated rearmament agenda would adversely impact English exports and unduly strain the economy.²⁰ Regarding Czechoslovakia, war was therefore not an option.

Chamberlain remained influential in continental affairs by sending Viscount Walter Runciman to Prague on August 3 to help mediate the crisis. French and Czech observers were skeptical. The French diplomat René Massigli told the Czechoslovakian ambassador in Paris, Štefan Osuský, that the English

"know it will come down to war and are trying everything to delay it... Gaining time plays a significant if not decisive role in sending Lord Runciman to Prague. Sir Arthur Street (undersecretary in the British Air Ministry), who has been assigned a leading role in realizing the ob-

jectives of the air ministry, said he will have the English air force ready in six months."²¹

Negotiating the Sudetenland's transfer to Germany during talks with Hitler in September, Chamberlain suffered the rebuke of political rivals in his own country. His primary critics, Churchill and Eden, lacked detailed knowledge of Britain's military unpreparedness available to the prime minister. Chamberlain had in fact postponed a war England could not yet fight. He gained the approval of the English public, the dominions, and even the people of Germany for his efforts to sustain peace. Furthermore, he parried German propaganda's charge that Britain was attempting to encircle Germany with enemies.²²

One who saw rearmament as a factor was Charles Corbin, the French ambassador in London. He wrote Paris that the British wish

*"to avoid at all costs the reproach that in case a conflict breaks out and England becomes compelled to declare herself against Germany, she had not done everything to allay the fear of encirclement which Hitler has so often emphasized in the course of the last few months. Only in this way does she expect to gain the unanimous acceptance of the British public, which is indispensable for mobilizing all forces of the country."*²³

Less than a week after signing the Munich Accord, Chamberlain announced an increase in armaments spending from £400 million to £800 million per annum, the planned construction of 11,000 new combat aircraft over the next 14 months, and the formation of 19 more army divisions.²⁴ This must have been welcome news to Britain's foreign secretary. According to the minutes of the September 25, 1938, cabinet session, Lord Halifax "felt some uncertainty about the ultimate end which he wished to see accomplished, namely the destruction of Nazism." Halifax also speculated that if Hitler "was driven to war the result might be to help bring down the Nazi regime."²⁵

The anti-German tenor of the British press did not abate. The parliamentary war party placed increasing pressure on Chamberlain. The German media was not shy in response. It quoted the *New York Times* of May 9, 1938, reporting on a speech by Churchill in Manchester:

*"Churchill proposes encircling Germany."*²⁶

According to German journalist Dr. Otto Kriegek, the British believed that

*"without a two-front war against Germany ... a war is not winnable for England."*²⁷

Anglo-French newspapers repeatedly censured Hitler for alleged war scares. The English also provided some of their own. On December 6, 1938, their deputy ambassador in Berlin, Sir Ivone Kirkpatrick, warned the British Foreign Office that the German air force is preparing to bomb London. A German staff officer supposedly leaked Hitler's secret plan to a member of the British mission in a Berlin park after dark.²⁸ No such operation was in fact even contemplated, nor was the Luftwaffe yet equipped for one. This air strike, the British reasoned, would be a prelude to a German invasion of Holland. Although there was no tangible evidence of this impending attack, the Foreign Policy Committee and the English chiefs of staff conducted serious deliberations regarding countermeasures. Halifax notified British embassies abroad that the Foreign Office has "definite information" substantiating Kirkpatrick's story.²⁹

The cabinet met on February 1, 1939. Chamberlain stirred Switzerland into the pot, remarking that a German invasion there "would be clear evidence of an attempt to dominate Europe by force."³⁰ The cabinet discussed planning a war against Germany *and* Italy, even though the two countries were not yet allies. Topics included involving the Dutch and Belgian General Staffs in joint defense talks. Cadogan summarized in the meeting's minutes:

*"I agree that in the event of a German invasion of Holland resisted by the Dutch, we should go to war with Germany. There could appear some doubt about the position in the event the Dutch not resisting. For my part, I should say that in this case too we should go to war with Germany."*³¹

The attitude of the "threatened" nation apparently played no role. Decisive was the fact that the Foreign Policy Committee defined German military control over Holland as a peril to *England's* security.

Kirkpatrick's "Holland scare" did not alarm the Dutch and Belgian governments. Holland's foreign minister noted no German troop movements near the frontier. His Belgian colleague declined London's offer for military talks, replying that he cannot believe the Germans intend to invade Holland.³² Chamberlain exploited the rumors of a German attack to step up arms production. The English significantly reinforced their air defenses. That the British government and normally well-informed Foreign Office could base allegations of such far-reaching war preparations on Kirkpatrick's insubstantial story, suggests that Hitler was offering little in the way of genuine, exploitable war scares to publicly justify such measures.

In March, Berlin negotiated a commercial agreement with Bucharest. In exchange for favorable options to purchase grain and oil, the Germans proposed sending engineers to Romania to reorganize the agrarian economy and build modern refineries to boost oil production. The arrangement was advantageous to both countries. It corresponded to Hitler's program to release Germany from dependency on overseas markets. He himself stated:

*"I don't want free trade, open borders. That all sounds wonderful. But we've had it if everything depends on the queen of the waves, if we're subject to a blockade. Then it's my duty to create the prerequisites for my people to provide their own nourishment. That's the real issue."*³³

Chamberlain's cabinet discussed developments in Bucharest at the session on March 18, 1939. The prime minister described Germany's economic talks as a "threat to Romanian independence."³⁴ With military advisors present, the cabinet speculated that German domination of Romanian trade would augment the Reich's political influence in the Balkans. This could spread to Greece and Turkey, endangering Britain's position in the eastern Mediterranean and Near East. Under these circumstances, the cabinet had to decide whether Germany's economic advantages from the trade agreement with Bucharest produce any need for Britain to "take action."³⁵ The aide-mémoire prepared for the meeting by the minister for coordination and defence stated that England's only recourse was to start a war in the West. The cabinet weighed armed aggression as an option to block a harmless economic compact between two European states.

The London *Times* and *Daily Telegraph* wrote only of imminent *German* aggression. This coincided with allegations by Virgil Tilea, a Romanian diplomat in London. He claimed that the Germans were threatening to invade his country unless given complete control over her agriculture and industry.³⁶ The British ambassador in Bucharest, Reginald Hoare, urged Halifax to quash the lurid publicity about Hitler's ultimatum:

"There was not a word of truth in it."

Hoare added that the Romanian foreign minister, Grigorie Gafencu, assured him that negotiations with Germany were "on completely normal lines as between equals."³⁷ Chamberlain read Hoare's telegram aloud at the March 18 cabinet session. This report, together with the fact that Romania is nearly 300 miles from Germany, did not discourage him from telling the Foreign Policy Committee that Romania is "most probably the next victim of a German aggression."³⁸ The American emissary in Bucharest, Franklin Gunther, dismissed Tilea as an "Anglophile." In his diary, Cadogan ven-

tured that Tielea probably collaborated with advisors in the British Foreign Office to ensure that “panic was artificially raised.”³⁹

That same week, Czechoslovakia imploded and the German army occupied the Czech portion. The British initially reacted with indifference; Ambassador Newton in Prague had forewarned them of the irreconcilable Slovak-Czech dissonance.⁴⁰ The Foreign Office had also predicted eventual German “domination” of Prague.⁴¹ On March 15, Halifax notified Ribbentrop that

*“His Majesty’s Government have no desire to interfere in a matter with which other governments may be more directly concerned.”*⁴²

At the cabinet session in London that day, ministers agreed that

*“this renewed rift between the Czechs and the Slovaks showed that we nearly went to war last autumn on behalf of a state which was not viable.”*⁴³

Ribbentrop correctly observed that German military intervention in Prague offered England a credible alibi for war preparations. Speaking in Birmingham just two days later, Chamberlain asked:

*“Is this in fact a step in the direction of an attempt to dominate the world by force?”*⁴⁴

Though informed of the genuine causes of Czechoslovakia’s collapse, Halifax attributed it solely to “German military action.”⁴⁵ Even though the Bank of England remitted £6,000,000 in Czech gold reserves to the German administration in Prague,⁴⁶ Halifax condemned its new administration as “devoid of any basis of legality” – an indication of the legitimacy English leaders still attached to the Versailles system.⁴⁷

Chamberlain accused Hitler of a “breach of faith.” The prime minister cited the document both statesmen had signed in Munich on September 30, 1938, pledging to discuss matters of mutual concern before taking action, and the Führer’s assurance that the Sudetenland was his last territorial demand in Europe. Hitler had supposedly broken his word, since he had promised in a Berlin speech last September 26 that he had no further interest in the Czech state after Munich. The September 30 document Chamberlain referred to reads:

*“We are resolved that the method of consultation shall be the method adopted to deal with any other questions that may concern our two countries.”*⁴⁸

The German text of the agreement translates to the verb *betreffen* – “affect” – for the English word “concern.” From Hitler’s standpoint, his ar-

rangement with Hacha did not affect England, hence no consultation was required.

As for the Berlin speech, Hitler said word for word:

*"I further assured him that from the moment that Czechoslovakia resolves her problems; that means, when the Czechs have come to an arrangement with their other minorities peacefully and without using force, then I am no longer interested in the Czech state. And I for my part will guarantee it."*⁴⁹

Hitler made his disinterest in the Czechs and guarantee of their sovereignty contingent on the solution of the country's minority issues. He in no sense broke his word to Chamberlain. As for the British government's true (and unpublicized) reaction to the events in Prague, Halifax confided to the cabinet:

*"It had brought to a natural end the somewhat embarrassing commitment of a guarantee in which we and the French had both been involved."*⁵⁰

During the March 18 cabinet meeting, Chamberlain's ministers agreed that it would not be possible to protect Romania without an ally in the East. With the Czechs neutralized, the prime minister saw Poland as "the key to the situation."⁵¹ He proposed asking the Poles whether they were prepared to join ranks with the countries "threatened by German aggression."⁵² The minutes of the meeting two days later reveal the extent of the cabinet's trifling concern for Polish independence:

*"The real issue was if Germany showed signs that she intended to proceed with her march for world domination, we must take steps to stop her by attacking her on two fronts. We should attack Germany not in order to save a particular victim but in order to pull down the bully."*⁵³

On March 24, the day the Germans signed the trade agreement with Romania, Halifax met with U.S. Ambassador Joseph Kennedy. Kennedy reported to the State Department that Halifax "felt the inevitability of war sooner or later should be met right now."⁵⁴

With no evidence whatsoever, Halifax told the cabinet on March 30 that "plans have been prepared by Germany for a number of adventures including an attack on Poland."⁵⁵ At this time, Hitler strove for a peaceful settlement, offering the Poles generous concessions in exchange for Danzig's return to the Reich and permission to construct an *Autobahn* across the corridor. Chamberlain said he was "somewhat uneasy at the fact that our ambassador in Warsaw could obtain no information as to the progress of the negotiations between Germany and Poland. One possible, *but very distaste-*

ful, explanation of this was that Polish negotiators were in fact giving way to Germany”⁵⁶ (in other words, becoming receptive to compromise).

Chamberlain stated that if the Poles consider the Danzig issue “a threat to their independence and were prepared to resist by force then we should have to come to their help.” Asked whether there was “a distinction between the seizure of Danzig by Germany and a German attack on the rest of Poland,” Halifax told the chancellor of the Exchequer that it was up to the Poles to decide.⁵⁷ First clearing it with Polish Foreign Minister Beck, Chamberlain announced Britain’s commitment to Poland in Parliament the next day. London’s guarantee of Polish sovereignty, differing little from a military alliance, drew Warsaw into the British camp just as German-Polish negotiations were entering the critical phase.

The British government publicly defined the purpose of its guarantee as to protect Poland from possible German aggression. Privately, the Foreign Office cabled its Paris ambassador on April 1 that there is “no official confirmation of the rumors of any projected attack on Poland and they must not therefore be taken as accepting them as true.”⁵⁸ The English invited Beck to London for discussions.

On April 3, the Foreign Office distributed its confidential “Brief for Colonel Beck’s Visit.” It defined objectives for the next day’s talks. It described Danzig as “an artificial structure, the maintenance of which is a bad *casus belli*.” The brief speculated that “it is unlikely that the Germans would accept less than a total solution of the Danzig question.” The text then reveals the true priority of the Foreign Office:

*“Such a corrupt bargain would, however, have many disadvantages for England. It would shake Polish morale, increase their vulnerability to German penetration and so defeat the policy of forming a bloc against German expansion. It should not therefore be to our interest to suggest that the Poles abandon their rights in Danzig on the ground that they are not defensible.”*⁵⁹

Beck took the bait. As William Strang of the Foreign Office summarized:

*“Both sides agreed that the occupation of Danzig by German armed forces would be a clear threat to Polish independence and that it would bring our assurance into operation.”*⁶⁰

On April 17, Sir George Ogilvie-Forbes relayed from Berlin a conversation he had with a Polish journalist acquainted with Poland’s Ambassador Lipski. The journalist told the British diplomat that according to Lipski, good prospects for resolving the Danzig issue had existed prior to March 31. With the English guarantee however, Beck had decided to reject Berlin’s

offer even if the Germans limit it to Danzig. Ogilvie-Forbes added that information from other emissaries in Berlin confirmed the journalist's statement.⁶¹

Representatives of the French and the British General Staffs met for a ten-day conference in London on April 24. They debated Anglo-French military cooperation in North African and Far Eastern colonies, along sea lanes and in Gibraltar, Singapore, and other strong-points against Germany, Italy and Japan. The publicly announced purpose of the conference, the defense of Poland, was not discussed.⁶² For the English it was a matter of preparing a global confrontation against commercial rivals.

Throughout these months, Hitler strove to improve relations with London. In a nationally broadcast speech on January 30, 1939, he asked:

*"What conflicts of interest exist between England and Germany? I have declared more often than necessary, that there is no German and especially no National Socialist who even in his thoughts wants to create difficulties for the English world empire... It would be a blessing for the whole world if these two peoples could cooperate in full confidence with one another."*⁶³

After Chamberlain announced the British guarantee to Poland, Hitler recognized the influence Britain exercised on Warsaw's refusal to compromise. He therefore appealed directly to the British to enter negotiations.

On March 31, a Mr. Bellenger, Member of Parliament (MP), asked Chamberlain in the House of Commons how the government planned to respond to Hitler's appeal. The prime minister answered, "No negotiations are at present contemplated with the German government." Another MP, Arthur Henderson, received the same reply. Pressed again about entering talks with Germany by the MP Mr. Pilkington, Chamberlain repeated the formula response and concluded, "I have nothing to add."⁶⁴

Halifax received an embassy report on April 23 that Hitler wished to meet with an "especially prominent British personality" fluent in German for a "man-to-man" conversation to reach an understanding with England. Two weeks later Sir Francis Freemantle, a renowned physician and conservative MP unaware of Hitler's request, suggested sending the former prime minister, Stanley Baldwin, to meet with the Führer. Halifax replied to Freemantle:

*"At the moment unfortunately Hitler shows no disposition to receive an Englishman or even to discuss outstanding questions with us."*⁶⁵

This was a plain lie.



Nevile Henderson (left) was conflicted over his aversion to National Socialism and his parallel desire to reconcile British and German differences without bloodshed. Here he boards a plane in London for the return flight to Berlin in August 1939.

Paris and London concluded a military convention with Warsaw on May 19. The French pledged that should Germany invade Poland or “threaten” Danzig (which was still a German city), their air force would strike immediately, and their army would mount a limited attack three days after mobilization. A major offensive would follow in twelve days. General Gamelin privately cautioned the French defense committee that the army could not launch a full-scale operation for at least two years.⁶⁶ The British General Ironside noted in his diary:

“The French have lied to the Poles in saying they are going to attack. There is no idea of it.”

The British and French General Staffs had already agreed that the “major strategy would be defensive.”⁶⁷

Nevile Henderson advised the Foreign Office in May that the “blank cheque given by His Majesty’s Government to Poland” is obstructing a “compromise solution” to Danzig.⁶⁸ William Strang noted in a memo:

*“It is probably impossible at this hour for any British Cabinet Minister to take any step that would appear to be a satisfaction of German ambitions at the expense of Poland; on the other hand, such a step may be the only thing that can avert war. This is our terrible dilemma.”*⁶⁹

The English decided “to let the Poles play their own hand in this question,”⁷⁰ while acknowledging that this would probably bring Poland and

Germany to blows, even though the cabinet had agreed in its May 25 session that

*“German claims in Danzig did not go beyond what we ourselves had thought would constitute a reasonable settlement three years ago.”*⁷¹

In June, Cadogan’s secretary Jebb returned from an official visit to Warsaw. He told the Foreign Office that were England “to wiggle out of the guarantee,” Poland would seriously revise its present position regarding Germany.⁷² This was a tacit admission that the British guarantee was responsible for the Poles’ refusal to negotiate with Germany. On the 16th, the Foreign Office cabled Ambassador Kennard in Warsaw:

*“You have the discretion to inform Colonel Beck if suitable opportunity offers that the preparatory measures we had in mind were progressive, mobilization measures of all three services.”*⁷³

Notifying Beck of the good progress of Britain’s war preparations could only reinforce his resolve to defy Germany.

The assistant undersecretary of the Foreign Office, Orme Sargent, speculated on July 4, 1939:

*“We cannot as matters stand at present expect Hitler to negotiate with us unless in advance we make him a firm offer of one or other of the two things which he wants from us, i.e. either the return of full sovereignty of all the German colonies or their equivalent, or the abandonment of the policy of encirclement by cancelling our guarantees to Poland, Rumania, and Turkey and by dropping our treaty with Russia.”*⁷⁴

As Strang summarized with resignation:

*“The truth is that there is a fundamental irreconcilability between German and British policy.”*⁷⁵

*“One’s objective should be...a war in which Germany’s aggressiveness should be patent to all the world including the Germans themselves.”*⁷⁶

These words, which Henderson cabled to the Foreign Office on May 12, 1939, define Britain’s propaganda goal for the approaching conflict. Denouncing Hitler for pushing toward war and lauding Chamberlain’s supposed endeavors to salvage peace, the British hoped to drive a wedge between the German people and their leadership. A Berlin journalist wrote:

*“England’s proven policy toward Germany shuns no means to bring the Reich again into a state of impotence and international bondage. This is what England regards today as ideal for diffusing power in Europe.”*⁷⁷

For Henderson, the manner of presenting Britain’s case was crucial:

*"If we are ever to get (the) German army and nation to revolt against the intolerable government of Herr Hitler."*⁷⁸

The British continued to avoid direct conversations with Germany. In mid-August, the Foreign Office noted once more:

*"Herr Hitler would like to have a secret conversation, presumably of a general character with a German-speaking Englishman."*⁷⁹

Halifax wrote Chamberlain on August 14:

*"We are considering the idea of getting someone who speaks German to go and talk to Hitler, but apart from the difficulty of finding the individual, I find it a bit difficult to imagine what he would say. In as much as Hitler's whole line of thought seems to be the familiar one of the free land in the East on which he can settle Germans to grow wheat, I confess I don't see any way of accommodating him."*⁸⁰

Even for someone with as mediocre a public career as Lord Halifax, it seems unlikely that after four months, no one suitable could be found by the Foreign Office who speaks German, or that the foreign secretary could fail to grasp that the pivotal issue was not about raising crops. Britain's senior career diplomat Leslie Burgin and General Edmund Ironside, whom Hitler had personally suggested, were both fluent in German. Also, Henderson and Kennard had been reporting to Halifax for months that Poland's abuse of her ethnic German colony was the Reich's primary complaint.

Henderson was among the few in the Foreign Office opposed to war. He endorsed on August 18 sending General Ironside to Hitler with a personal letter discussing the British position regarding Danzig and Poland. London rejected the idea: "In view of our undertaking to Poland it is almost inconceivable that we could give such a promise to Germany and the effect of such a promise on our negotiations with our actual and potential allies would be catastrophic."⁸¹

On August 24, Henderson warned his superiors in London that there is "no longer any hope of avoiding war unless the Polish Ambassador is instructed to apply ... for a personal interview with Hitler."⁸² At the cabinet session that day, the ministers agreed to take no steps to pressure Poland to negotiate with Germany.⁸³ Chamberlain was back in Parliament within hours, falsely maintaining that the Poles were "ready at any time to discuss the differences with Germany."⁸⁴ Halifax contributed to the prime minister's mendacity two days later, telling the Polish ambassador in London, Edward Raczynski:

*"Hitler has not given the slightest indication of what he sees as the solution to the German-Polish problem."*⁸⁵

In another effort to compromise with Britain, the Führer discussed proposals with Henderson at the *Berghof* on August 25. The same afternoon, London formally ratified its treaty with Poland. According to Dahlerus, the Swedish businessman helping mediate the crisis, the Germans regarded Britain's pact "as a flagrant challenge and a clear statement that she does not want a peaceful resolution."⁸⁶

Publicly, Halifax claimed that his office was "ready to assist" in promoting direct conversations between Berlin and Poland. On August 28, he sent Kennard instructions to ask Beck whether he is ready to negotiate with Germany. Kennard was to reassure Beck that the British are not necessarily recommending a compromise, and still stand behind Poland.⁸⁷ In this way, Halifax publicly gave the impression that London and Warsaw were prepared to enter talks with the Germans to avoid an armed confrontation. In Berlin, Lipski had previously cabled Beck that

*"Henderson told me, took the stand that we should abstain from any conversation with the Reich."*⁸⁸

Without consulting England, the Polish government declared general mobilization on August 30. The British cautioned Warsaw that the measure will appear to the international community that Poland is set on war.⁸⁹ The *Daily Telegraph* pointed out that the Poles have not honored their expressed willingness to negotiate with Germany, but instead called up their armed reserves. The British government immediately confiscated the entire edition. The revised issue which hit the newsstands deleted mention of Poland's mobilization.⁹⁰

Trusting in Britain's offer to mediate, Hitler read his 16-point Marienwerder Proposals to Henderson. Göring furnished the ambassador with a copy of the document to forward to London. Halifax instructed Kennard to inform Beck that Germany has accepted an English suggestion about a five-power guarantee as a basis for direct Polish-German talks. Instead of disclosing Hitler's Marienwerder overture, however, Halifax wrote:

*"It looks as though the German Government is working on new proposals."*⁹¹

The Marienwerder points were so moderate that were war to break out, Halifax feared it may be difficult to sell the British, French and American publics on the argument that Hitler is forcing Poland to the wall with unreasonable demands. Henderson urged London to keep the proposals out of the press.⁹² According to Lady Diane Duff-Cooper, wife of the former first lord of the Admiralty, her husband was "horrified" upon learning of how modest Germany's proposals were. He telephoned the editors of the *Daily*

Telegraph and the *Daily Mail* and asked them to comment on the Marienwerder Proposal as negatively as possible.⁹³ Cadogan fumed in his diary:

*"They aren't proposals at all and the most impudent document I have ever seen."*⁹⁴

Hitler insisted to the English on August 30 that Poland must send an emissary to Berlin authorized to negotiate. Halifax cabled Henderson:

*"We cannot advise Polish Government to comply with this procedure which is wholly unreasonable."*⁹⁵

Frank Roberts in the Foreign Office remarked:

*"It is of course unreasonable to expect that we can produce a Polish representative in Berlin today... So outrageous was Hitler's demand that it was not even forwarded to Warsaw until twenty-four hours later."*⁹⁶

The next day, Henderson sent Ogilvie-Forbes to the Polish embassy to show Lipski the Marienwerder Proposals. Dahlerus accompanied Ogilvie-Forbes. Dahlerus read Lipski the 16 Points, describing them as a reasonable basis for an honorable settlement. His host remained unmoved, saying the terms are "out of the question."⁹⁷

Returning to the British embassy with Ogilvie-Forbes, Dahlerus received Henderson's permission to telephone Number 10 Downing Street, the prime minister's office in London. Dahlerus stated on the line that the Marienwerder Proposals "had been formulated in order to show how extremely anxious the Führer was to reach an agreement with Great Britain," as Cadogan reported in a memo.⁹⁸ The Swede further blamed the Poles for "obstructing possibilities of negotiation." With Europe only hours from war, Halifax responded by admonishing Henderson:

*"In the future please prevent persons not belonging to the English mission from using its telephone line."*⁹⁹

Throughout August, the English exerted none of their substantial influence over Poland to bring Warsaw to the conference table. Beck confided to U.S. Ambassador Anthony Biddle that he based Polish foreign policy on the orientation of the Western powers.¹⁰⁰ London's unconditional support encouraged Beck in his decision to defy and provoke Berlin. For their part, Halifax and Chamberlain were aware of the effect maintaining a potentially hostile military presence in Germany's flank would exercise on Hitler. According to a Foreign Office memo, aides

*“kept Halifax supplied with information which supported Henderson’s line that Hitler was unlikely to risk his life’s work on the throw of the dice of war, unless he felt encircled.”*¹⁰¹

Duff-Cooper’s remark, “in Munich we lost 35 superbly equipped divisions” (referring to the Czech army), the Germans interpreted as proof of England’s hostile intentions.¹⁰² Had Chamberlain compelled the Poles to peacefully resolve the Danzig and minority issues with Hitler, then Britain would have lost Poland as an ally. The Polish diplomat Count Michal Lubienski confessed that without Chamberlain’s guarantee:

*“A settlement with Germany could very easily have been reached.”*¹⁰³

On September 1, 1939, the German invasion of Poland began. On its second day, Hitler arranged through his foreign minister another appeal to England. He offered to withdraw his army from Poland and compensate the Poles for damages, if London would mediate the Danzig/corridor dispute.¹⁰⁴ Chamberlain declared war on Germany instead, privately noting, “but I believe he sincerely did believe in an arrangement with us.” Allied with England, France followed suit. Halifax announced in the House of Commons:

*“Now we have forced Hitler to war.”*¹⁰⁵



A national German newspaper published this cartoon on October 28, 1939, depicting Chamberlain amid the ruins of Poland. He asks ironically in the caption, “Is there anyone else who wants English help?” On September 13th, U.S. diplomat William Bullitt wrote President Roosevelt, “Daladier was really shocked by the cynical selfishness of Chamberlain’s attitude toward the bombardment of Poland and his refusal to use modern, excellent and numerous English bombing planes for the bombardment of military objectives in Germany.”

On September 4, French and British military leaders, including Gamelin and Ironside, privately agreed not to launch an offensive against the Reich. They also decided against aerial bombardment, fearing German retaliation. At a session of the Inter-Allied Supreme War Council one week later, the same generals speculated that any significant military pressure on the Germans might cause them to transfer troops from Poland to fight in the West. Anxious to avoid such a development, Chamberlain summarized:

*"There is no hurry as time is on our side."*¹⁰⁶

Norwid Neugebauer, chief of the Polish Military Mission in London, visited Ironside that same week to solicit aid for his beleaguered nation. The British general, "short of time," terminated the interview.¹⁰⁷ The German army overran Poland in three weeks. Entering exile in Romania, Marshal Rydz-Smigly declared that he never should have trusted the assurances of the Allies. Polish President Moscicki acknowledged that Poland should have accepted Germany's offer.¹⁰⁸

Hitler looked beyond the immediate, localized perspective of the conflict with Britain. He privately remarked:

*"England doesn't see that the distribution of power in the world has changed. Europe no longer means 'the world.' Major blocs have formed. Their dimensions are clearly recognizable. They stand outside of the individual European states and any possible combination of 'balance' alliances. Only a unified Europe can assert itself amid this world of blocs."*¹⁰⁹

In Hitler's view, the balance of power had shifted from Europe to the entire globe. The former German army officer Heinrich Jordis von Lohausen summarized that by 1900, England's Royal Navy and Germany's continental army had already represented an unbeatable combination, but that a prerequisite for Europe's undisputed supremacy in the world was that the pair never turn against one another.¹¹⁰ Throughout the pre-war years, Hitler had regarded Anglo-German friendship as indispensable for maintaining European world leadership. The failure of this foreign policy objective led to the continent's abdication as pioneer and steward of civilization, a role it had discharged for centuries with prudence, authority and majesty.

The Unwelcome Alliance

In 1989, in the bleak remoteness of the southern Ural Mountain Range, Russian archeologists excavated an abandoned gold mine near Chelyabinsk. Unlike members of related crafts in other countries, they were not

digging for prehistoric fossils or for evidence of ancient settlements. Some 300,000 corpses ultimately exhumed from the mine were victims of Soviet purges. Discovery of another mass burial site near Minsk yielded the remains of 102,000 more, including a large number of women.¹¹¹ Archeologists uncovered nearly 50,000 bodies at an isolated grave site between Chabarovsk and Vladivostok, plus 46,000 buried around Gorno-Altai, Bykovnya, and St. Petersburg.

Adding numerous smaller, secret resting places found filled with corpses from the same period, some contemporary British and Russian historians have estimated that as many as 8,000,000 people may have been arrested from 1937-1938 alone, of whom less than 15 percent ever returned home.^{111a}

Stalin and the Politburo employed mass executions to crush public opposition to their program to transform Russia's agrarian economy into one based on heavy industry. Industrialization was a prerequisite for remolding the Red Army into a modern, mechanized strike force capable of supporting Communist revolutions abroad through direct intervention. Moscow financed the purchase of the required military technology and machinery from the United States and Weimar Germany by exporting timber and grain. It brought huge quantities of grain to market annually: Soviet functionaries, aided by the state police, the NKVD, simply confiscated harvests from the rural population. Contemporary researchers estimate that the resulting famine claimed approximately a million lives in southern Russia and in the northern Caucasus region, another million in Kazakhstan, and four million in the Ukraine.

In 1932, at the peak of this state-sponsored mass starvation, Stanislav Kosior, the general secretary of the Communist Party of the Ukraine, implored the Politburo to provide foodstuffs for the distressed populace. That June, Stalin personally wrote in response to the high party official Lazar Kaganovich:

*"In my opinion, the Ukraine has received more than it is entitled to."*¹¹²

The NKVD combated local resistance to Soviet "collectivism" through terror and mass arrests. Between May and September 1931, for example, it shipped 1,243,860 farmers and their family members to forced labor camps called gulags, sited in remote and inhospitable regions such as northern Siberia. Over 40 percent of those deported were children. In May 1935, Soviet records listed 1,222,675 people confined to gulags, almost all of whom had been farmers.¹¹³ A large percentage of them subsequently perished from disease, hunger and the cold. Those who had fought back, la-



The Red Army on parade at the Kremlin, circa 1936. Stalin assigned priority to expansion and modernization of the armed forces.

beled “saboteurs” or “counter-revolutionaries” in Communist jargon, the NKVD dealt with less mercifully. It arrested an estimated 20 million people from 1935 to 1941, seven million of whom suffered summary execution. In October/November 1937, during a five-night period, the Leningrad NKVD Deputy Matveyev, assisted part-time by another official, personally shot 1,100 inmates.¹¹⁴

Like democracy, Communism was an ideology for export: The Soviet economist Joseph Davidov stated in 1919:

“Not peace, but the sword will carry the dictatorship of the proletariat to the world.”

Marshal Tukhachevsky wrote in 1920:

“The war can only end with the establishment of a worldwide proletarian dictatorship.”

The USSR’s secret police chief, Felix Dzerzhinski, announced:

“We’re starting to take over the entire world without concern for the sacrifices we must make.”

The senior Soviet official Karl Radek remarked:

"We were always in favor of revolutionary wars... A bayonet is a very important thing and indispensable for introducing Communism."

Stalin himself said this to a graduating class of Red Army officer cadets:

*"The Soviet Union can be compared to a savage, predatory beast, concealed in ambush in order to lure his prey in and then pounce on him with a single leap."*¹¹⁵

Hitler had no illusions about the Soviet threat. His party membership included German army veterans who had served on the eastern front during World War I and had witnessed the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917. Testimony of refugees and reports from diplomatic missions inside Russia provided ample evidence of Soviet intentions and methods. Lenin had publicly stated that the key to Europe's domination was controlling Germany. The Comintern, Moscow's international organization for subversion and revolution, assigned priority to the German Reich and to China. At the Communist Party Congress in January 1934, Stalin told delegates:

*"The war will not just take place on the front lines, but in the enemy's hinterland as well."*¹¹⁶

Hitler made protecting Germany from Soviet aggression the cornerstone of his foreign policy. In so doing, he encountered resistance from the German aristocracy, a stratum ironically near the top of Marxism's hit list.

Less wealthy than its social counterpart in England, Germany's titled class dominated the army's leadership cadre and the foreign office. Both contributed to an era of Soviet-German cooperation that began with ratification of the Rapallo Treaty in 1922. War Minister Otto Gessler negotiated an agreement with Moscow enabling the Germans to build factories inside the USSR to design, manufacture, and test weapons forbidden the Reich by the Versailles system. The Junkers aeronautic firm developed new combat aircraft there without the knowledge of the Western powers, thus avoiding retaliatory sanctions. A secret military compact in 1923 arranged for German pilots to participate in six-month flight instruction courses in Soviet air academies. Russian engineers learned how to construct aircraft assembly plants from Junkers.¹¹⁷ German General Staff officers sent to the Soviet Union helped modernize the Red Army, by schooling its commanders in strategic operations and logistics.

During the 1920s, the prominent German industrialist Arnold Rechberg strengthened ties with French and Belgian heavy industry in order to develop an anti-Soviet economic bloc. The German army thwarted his endeavors. In 1926, the Soviet and German governments expanded the Rapallo Treaty through the Berlin Agreement. This was primarily a safeguard

against Poland, and corresponded to the anti-Polish tendency in the Reich's Foreign Office and in the Soviet hierarchy. Many German career diplomats advocated Bismarck's previous policy of maintaining good relations with Russia.

In 1933, the German ambassador in Moscow, Rudolf Nadolny, presented the newly appointed Chancellor Hitler with a memorandum arguing the merits of an Eastern orientation over a pro-Western policy. He pleaded his case to the Führer in a personal interview. Throughout the Weimar period of superficial cooperation, however, the Comintern had worked hand-in-hand with the Communist Party of Germany to provoke a revolution. Hitler rejected Nadolny's proposal explaining:

*"I want nothing to do with these people."*¹¹⁸

The chancellor favored formation of a central European bloc to check Soviet expansion, with England and France covering its back. During Hitler's first year in office, covert military cooperation with the Red Army came to an end. Germany continued to trade with the USSR, extending a credit of RM 200 million in March 1935 to purchase German industrial machinery, but the Führer forbade the export of military hardware to Stalin's empire.

Neither France nor England displayed interest in Hitler's concept of an alliance system to check Soviet expansion. Paris concluded a pact with the USSR in May 1935. After their Pyrrhic victory in World War I, the English realized that they were too weak to prevent German hegemony in Europe. A two-front war, requiring the support of the Soviet Union, offered a better prospect for destroying their commercial rival in central Europe. In 1935 Vansittart, then permanent undersecretary in the British Foreign Office, emphasized the "great importance" of amalgamating British and Soviet objectives. He later cautioned his colleagues:

*"For us Englishmen Russia is in all respects a much less dangerous member of the international community than Germany."*¹¹⁹

London's courtship of the Kremlin led Stalin to relax the Comintern's subversive propaganda in British colonies. The Foreign Office concluded that Britain's imperial interests were best secured by cooperation with Stalin.¹²⁰ The German diplomat Ribbentrop conceded:

*"I found in Eden a complete lack of understanding. No one in England is willing to recognize the Communist danger."*¹²¹

Meanwhile, Hitler saw an emerging Soviet threat in southwestern Europe. Since overthrowing the monarchy in 1931, the Spanish Republic had been fighting for survival against internal opponents. In November 1934, Hitler

received a report from Germany's ambassador in Madrid, Count Johannes von Welczeck, which stated:

*"The systematic Bolshevisation of Spain carried on since the fall of the monarchy by the Communist-anarchist side represents a European danger. With the success of this flanking position, an important stage on the way to Communist world revolution will be reached, and central Europe will be threatened on two sides."*¹²²

Conspiring with fascist radicals known as the Falange, the Spanish army attempted a coup to overthrow the republic in July 1936; the rebels considered the present government too weak to prevent a Communist takeover. They gained only partial control of the country, which plunged Spain into civil war.

The Reich's Government at first limited itself to the evacuation by sea and air of some 10,000 Germans residing in Spain. The rebellion's leader, General Francisco Franco, solicited Berlin's aid to airlift Spain's African army – comprising nearly 18,000 Spanish foreign legionnaires and 15,570 Moroccans – to the mainland.¹²³ The Spanish navy remained loyal to the republic, its crews sympathetic to Communism. They refused to obey their officers and would not ferry these well-disciplined professional soldiers from Morocco to reinforce the rebels.

Although the republican government had been friendly to Germany, Hitler decided to help Franco. He told Ribbentrop:

*"If they really succeed in creating a Communist Spain, then considering the present situation in France, the Bolshevization of this country would only be a question of time as well, and Germany can pack it in. Wedged between the powerful Soviet bloc in the East and a strong Communist, French-Spanish bloc in the West, we could hardly do anything should Moscow want to move against Germany."*¹²⁴

England, the Führer reasoned, was indifferent to these developments, and prominent French politicians advocated militarily assisting the republican forces, which were saturated with Marxists. In a memorandum composed in August 1936 for top government officials, Hitler wrote:

*"Marxism, through its victory in Russia, has taken over one of the biggest empires in the world as a jumping-off point for further operations. This has become an ominous issue. A concentrated will to conquer, consolidated in an authoritative ideology, is assailing an inwardly divided democratic world."*¹²⁵

The Soviet Union contributed weapons and troops to reinforce the republican forces. Stalin opined that



A Messerschmitt Bf 109 fighter plane belonging to the Luftwaffe contingent in Spain during the civil war. The Germans painted Spanish fascist insignia on their aircraft, since Berlin officially denied providing military aid to Franco.

“in peacetime, it’s impossible to have a Communist movement in Europe that’s strong enough for a Bolshevik party to seize power. A dictatorship of this party will only be possible through a major war.”¹²⁶

The Soviet defense minister, Kliment Voroshilov, stated that the purpose of the USSR’s commitment in Spain is to tie Hitler down in the West and weaken Germany militarily.¹²⁷ Over the next three years, 18,000 German soldiers, primarily air-force personnel, fought in the Spanish Civil War. German Foreign Minister Neurath defined the deployment as defensive in nature, to prevent Spain “from falling under Bolshevik domination and infecting the rest of Western Europe.” Though the Germans rotated their troops so that more would gain combat experience, General Erhard Milch later remarked that exploiting the Spanish war as an opportunity to test new weapons

“was neither discussed nor even thought of... In the beginning it was just a transport mission, protected by a few Heinkel 51 fighter planes and some anti-aircraft batteries.”¹²⁸

The Luftwaffe deployed these obsolete aircraft until the military situation forced it to commit modern fighters. In April 1938, Hitler wanted to with-

draw the contingent to train new Luftwaffe units in Austria, but reluctantly had to keep the men in action against the Soviet-backed republicans.

Despite the indirect confrontation in Spain, the USSR began shifting its orientation from the Western democracies toward improving relations with Germany in 1937. The Soviet commerce representative, David Kandelaki, conducted economic negotiations with the Germans. Eventually Schacht and Göring represented the Reich in these talks. Soviet Trade Commissioner Anastas Mikoyan participated as well. The Kremlin instructed Walter Krivizki, chief of the Soviet secret service for Western Europe, to suspend espionage within Germany in order to cultivate an atmosphere of confidence for the discussions.¹²⁹

The Red Army remained a potent force on Germany's flank. Soviet arms expenditures in 1936 climbed from 6.5 billion rubles the previous year to 14.8 billion.¹³⁰ Stalin gradually discouraged London and Paris from pursuing an alliance with the USSR, extricating himself from his Western commitments by casting doubts on the Red Army's potential. In February 1937, he began receiving lists identifying leading military personnel and civil servants suspected of disloyalty. Of the 44,477 names appearing on the lists, Stalin ordered the execution without trial of 38,955.¹³¹ In one day he condemned 3,167 people and that evening watched a movie. The victims had not been plotting against the regime, but served as scapegoats for the lack of progress in Stalin's program to modernize the Red Army. The purge of officers cost the Soviet army three of its five field marshals, twelve of an original 14 army commanders, 60 of its 67 corps commanders, and 136 of 199 divisional commanders. All eight admirals were executed. Just ten members of the 108-man Military Council survived. Of the officers promoted to fill the leadership vacuum, 85 percent were younger than 35 years of age.¹³²

Prior to this purge, the Soviet commissar for foreign affairs, Maxim Litvinov, had registered a healthy respect for the Red Army in Western circles. With the decimation of the officer corps sank the esteem of Russia's fighting forces among Allied statesmen. "Collective security," the cornerstone of Litvinov's policy to check Germany, collapsed.¹³³ Hitler benefited from the West's wavering confidence in the USSR's military value during its most vulnerable period, annexing Austria and the Sudetenland in 1938. He remained unwilling to mollify his position on the USSR. In a Reichstag speech on February 20, 1938, he said:

"With one state we have not sought a relationship, nor do we wish to establish a closer association; Soviet Russia. We see in Bolshevism

even more than ever the incarnation of a human mania for destruction.”¹³⁴

Later that year, the Führer began to revise his policy. For five years, England and France had turned a cold shoulder to his appeal for friendship. The United States endorsed their strategy to isolate the Reich. Douglas Miller, attached to the U.S. embassy in Berlin, announced that trade negotiations with Germany “in the near future” were unlikely. The State Department declared “no commerce” with the Germans to be official policy.¹³⁵

The Reich imported 80 percent of its rubber, 60 percent of its oil, 65 percent of its iron ore, and 100 percent of its chrome. The last mineral was indispensable to make steel for armored vehicles and was purchased primarily from Turkey and South Africa. In the event of war, a British naval blockade would disrupt deliveries. The situation was similar for most other strategic materials required by the Reich. Toward the end of 1938, German economists urged Hitler to resume commerce with the Soviets. The OKW maintained that only close economic cooperation with the USSR could offset the catastrophic effect of a blockade.¹³⁶

Ribbentrop told his staff:

*“Unless we want to become completely encircled, we must talk now with the Russians.”*¹³⁷

Developments within the USSR influenced Hitler’s deliberations. Stalin’s purge targeted not just the military, but the old Bolsheviks as well. Soviet propaganda simultaneously idealized traditional Russian national heroes such as Czar Peter the Great, Alexander Nevsky, and Aleksandr Suvorov, who had defeated the Turks in the late 18th Century. These circumstances the Germans interpreted as a shift in Soviet policy, from Communist internationalism to domestic patriotism. A nationalist Russia was a palatable ally for Hitler. In their endeavors to isolate Germany, the Western democracies drove him into Stalin’s arms.

On March 10, 1939, Stalin delivered a foreign-policy speech at the Communist Party Congress. He denounced Britain, France, and the United States for their press campaigns to incite Germany into a war against the Soviet Union. He defined his objective as

*“to observe events cautiously, without giving the war provocateurs, who are accustomed to letting others pull the chestnuts out of the fire for them, the opportunity to drag our country into a conflict.”*¹³⁸

Ribbentrop noted:

*“This declaration by Stalin showed that he was thinking about a path to a German-Soviet understanding.”*¹³⁹

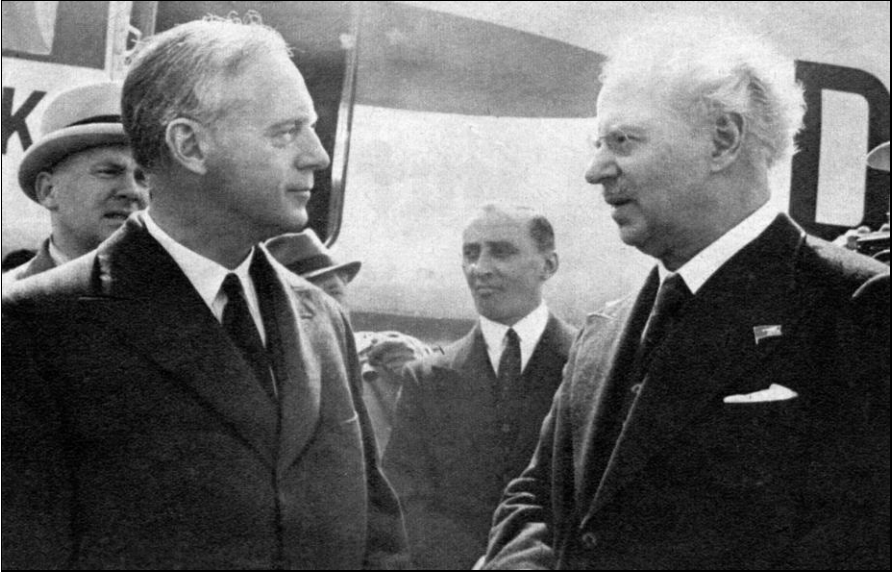
When the Germans marched into Prague a few days later, the Russians cooperated with Hitler’s diplomatic restructuring of Bohemia/Moravia. In April, the German press discontinued criticism of the Soviet Union.

Hitler considered Stalin’s dismissal of Litvinov on May 3, 1939 the decisive step toward rapprochement. As foreign-affairs commissar, Litvinov had established diplomatic relations with the USA, brought the USSR into the League of Nations, concluded mutual-assistance pacts with Czechoslovakia and France, and promoted an alliance system against Germany. Though Stalin himself ran foreign policy, the removal of the representative publicly associated with “collective security” was a gesture that impressed Hitler. On May 10, the Führer discussed the Soviet question with foreign-policy advisors Gustav Hilger and Julius Schnurre. Hilger gave Hitler a detailed report on Moscow’s endeavors for the last three years to improve relations. Less than a month before, for example, Soviet Ambassador Alexei Merekalov had told Weizsäcker that there was no reason not to normalize and consistently strengthen Soviet-German ties.¹⁴⁰ On May 9, the Russian diplomat Georgi Astachov had told Schnurre that Stalin was prepared to conclude a non-aggression pact with Germany. He also thanked the Reich’s Foreign Office for recent “correct” press coverage of the Soviet Union.

On June 6, Berlin hosted a parade of German military personnel who had served in the Spanish Civil War. In his welcoming speech, Hitler avoided criticism of the “Bolshevik menace” which had threatened Spain. He denounced instead the Western democracies for mendacious news reporting:

*“For years, British and French newspapers lied to their readers, claiming that Germany and Italy intended to conquer Spain, divide her up and especially steal her colonies. This way of thinking seems more natural to the representatives of these countries than to us, since robbing colonies is already among acceptable and practiced methods of the democracies.”*¹⁴¹

Around this time, Stalin conducted trade negotiations with Anglo-French delegates, not very sincerely but to indirectly pressure Germany to ally with the USSR. Hitler realized that cooperation with the Russians offered the best chance to tip the scales in his country’s favor. Were Moscow to join forces with the Western powers, the Reich would become economically and militarily encircled.



Arriving at the Moscow airport on August 23, 1939, Ribbentrop (left) speaks with Vladimir Potemkin, deputy commissar for foreign affairs in the USSR.

The Kremlin hosted an Anglo-French military delegation in August. At the conference, Voroshilov offered to commit 120 infantry divisions, 16 cavalry divisions and 10,000 tanks to invade Germany in the event of war. France's General Joseph Doumenc and England's Admiral Reginald Drax, second-rate negotiators with limited authority, proposed a more or less defensive strategy, a token commitment compared to what the Russians were pledging.¹⁴² Voroshilov insisted that the alliance would be contingent on the Red Army's right to cross Poland and Romania to reach the German frontier. Since both these buffer states controlled territory taken from Russia in 1919, their governments justifiably feared that once allowed in, the Soviets would permanently occupy the borderline regions. Bucharest and Warsaw rejected the proposal and the talks failed. Moscow made no attempt to negotiate directly with the Poles to win their cooperation, an indication of Stalin's blasé attitude toward a compact with the Allies.

That month, the USSR concluded an expansive trade agreement with the German Reich. On August 19, the new foreign affairs commissar, Vyacheslav Molotov, told the German ambassador, Count Friedrich von der Schulenburg:

*"We have come to the conclusion that to ensure the success of economic negotiations, a corresponding political basis must be created."*¹⁴³

He proposed a non-aggression pact, something the Russians had first suggested to the Germans in July 1936. Hitler avoided the example of his Western adversaries, who had offended the Soviets by sending second-class representatives to the military talks in Moscow. He telegraphed to Stalin an offer to dispatch Ribbentrop himself. He stated:

*“The Reich’s foreign minister has full authority for the wording and signing of the non-aggression pact as well as the protocol.”*¹⁴⁴

Stalin replied on August 21, inviting Ribbentrop to fly to Moscow for a meeting on the 23rd.

Stalin personally participated in the conference. He demanded that Germany recognize the Baltic States, Finland and Bessarabia as Soviet spheres of interest. He promised his guest that the USSR did not wish to disturb the inner structure of these lands. Regarding Poland, Stalin recommended that the signatories fix a demarcation line in the event of war, to prevent German-Soviet friction when dividing the country. Ribbentrop reassured his host that the Reich’s new Soviet orientation represented a fundamental shift in foreign policy, and was not a tactical maneuver to enable Germany to isolate and crush Poland. He assured Stalin, “From the German side, everything will be attempted to resolve the matter in a diplomatic and peaceful way.”¹⁴⁵ On August 24, the German delegation flew back to Berlin with the signed pact. Hitler did not regard the treaty as a green light to attack Poland, but continued fruitless attempts at negotiation for another week.¹⁴⁶ With war under way in September, Ribbentrop cabled the German mission in Moscow to press the Soviets to occupy the eastern half of Poland according to the secret protocol. He hoped to draw the USSR into the war against England and France. Molotov stalled for two weeks. Stalin finally ordered the Red Army to advance on September 17. The Germans had already driven the Poles back 120 miles beyond the demarcation line. Stalin feared that Hitler’s troops would keep the additional territory instead of relinquishing it to Soviet forces. Upon Poland’s defeat, the German and Soviet armies staged a joint military parade in Brest-Litovsk.

Having eliminated Poland as a military threat, Hitler hoped to reach a compromise with England and France. He planned to offer to restore sovereignty to the Czech state and to German-occupied Western Poland. Ribbentrop had advised the Soviet government of this intention in a note on September 15. At a conference with the OKW on October 17, Hitler stated:

*“Poland shall be made independent. It will not become part of the German realm nor be under the administration of the Reich.”*¹⁴⁷

Two weeks later, Molotov expressed Moscow's position on Poland:

"Nothing is left of this miscarriage of the Versailles Treaty, which owed its existence to the suppression of non-Polish nationalities."

Stalin sent a telegram to Ribbentrop on December 27, reminding him that "the friendship of the peoples of Germany and Soviet Union" has been "forged in blood" on the battlefields of Poland.¹⁴⁸ Any endeavor to resurrect the Polish State, Stalin pleaded, was therefore contrary to this spirit. Aware of his country's dependency on Soviet trade, Hitler abandoned the plan to reestablish Polish statehood. Stalin sought to stifle any action that might bring Germany and the Allies to the conference table.

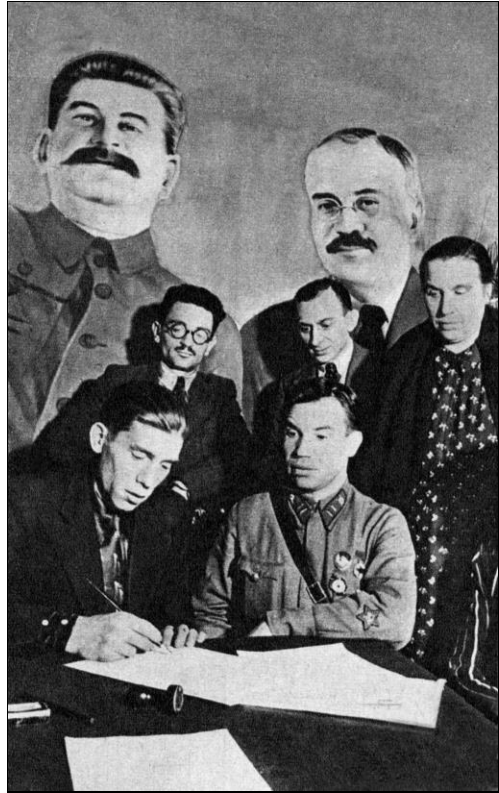


This Soviet poster idealizes the 1939 invasion of Karelia. It reads, "For a Red Petrograd! For a Red Finland!"

On November 30, 1939, the Red Army invaded Finland. The Finns had done nothing to prompt the attack beyond refusing Moscow's demands to cede portions of their frontier territory and some islands in the Gulf of Finland to the USSR. The Russians described their "counterattack" as a response to the "provocations of Finnish militarists."¹⁴⁹ The three-and-a-half-month winter war that followed cost the Finnish army 27,000 dead and 55,000 wounded. The Red Army lost 126,875 killed in action and 264,908 wounded. Though German public opinion overwhelmingly favored Finland, Hitler blocked ongoing attempts by the Allies to deliver war materiel to the Finns via Norway when the Germans conquered that country in April 1940.

The Führer personally penned an unattributed editorial defining the government's position on Scandinavia, which the German press published early in December:

*"Since the establishment of the League of Nations, the northern states were the most loyal supporters of this system, whose only purpose was to perpetually tie down Germany... When National Socialism took power in Germany, scarcely a day passed that many newspapers of the northern states did not vent their arrogant and insulting criticism of German policies... It is naïve and sentimental to expect that the German people, fighting for their future, should presently side with these little countries that previously couldn't do enough to revile and discredit Germany."*¹⁵⁰



During Soviet sham elections in the Baltic countries in January 1941, a political commissar helps validate the identity of registered voters. The poster depicts Stalin and Molotov.

Fearing Anglo-French intervention, Stalin suspended operations in Finland in March 1940, just as his army had gained the upper hand. He demanded little more than the territories the USSR had sought to annex during negotiations with Helsinki the previous October. The Soviets soon dispelled any good will such mild terms evoked. Less than a week after concluding the peace treaty in Moscow, the Russians realized that the newly defined frontier left the town of Enso just inside the Finnish border. It was home to one of the world's largest complexes for the manufacture of paper and cellulose. The latter is a polymer necessary for producing high-grade explosives. The Red Army simply crossed into Finland and occupied Enso.¹⁵¹

On June 2, 1940, the Soviets demanded "restitution" for wares the Finns had allegedly evacuated during the fighting from areas now under Russian control. No provision for this compensation existed in the original Moscow treaty. Finland had to surrender 75 locomotives and 2,000 freight cars to the USSR. On June 14, Soviet fighters shot down a Finnish passenger plane flying French and American diplomats to Helsinki. The Soviets deported the entire population, 420,000 persons, from the part of Finland now under their control.¹⁵²

Soviet pressure on Finland became a German problem. In April 1940, Schnurre negotiated a trade agreement with Helsinki. It allowed the Reich to purchase 60 percent of Finnish nickel ore, necessary for steel production. Germany mined just five percent of her own nickel requirements. In June, the USSR insisted on the option to purchase a large amount of the Finnish output. Since the Soviet Union already enjoyed sufficient domestic production, the Germans viewed Moscow's initiative as a ploy to make the Reich more dependent on Russia for raw materials. Admiral Nikolai Nesvizki of the Soviet Baltic Sea Fleet submitted a confidential report on how "to solve the problem of the independent existence of Sweden and Finland."¹⁵³ The Soviets prepared plans for a renewed invasion of Finland in September.

The German-Finnish trade agreement, signed on June 24, made Finland an important source of natural resources for the Reich's war industry. In August 1940, the OKW received intelligence about Soviet troop concentrations near the Finnish frontier. Upon Hitler's orders, the Germans reinforced their army and Luftwaffe contingents in northern Norway (then under German occupation). They gave the Finns the Allied ordnance originally intended for the winter war against Russia, which the German army had confiscated in Norwegian ports. Finland arranged to begin discreetly purchasing German weapons as well. During the winter of 1940/41, the Soviets broke a trade agreement with Helsinki and suspended grain deliveries to Finland. The Finns turned to Germany to fill the void, strengthening the bond between the two countries.

The USSR moved against the other countries which the 1939 German-Soviet pact defined as Soviet spheres of interest. Late that year, Moscow had pressured Lithuania, Estonia, and Latvia to sign treaties permitting the Red Banner Fleet to establish naval bases in their Baltic ports. In June 1940, Molotov complained of insufficient protection for Russian military personnel stationed there. An ultimatum followed, forcing the governments of the three Baltic nations to allow the Soviets to reinforce their garrisons. The Red Army sent 18-20 divisions.¹⁵⁴ This overwhelming military pres-



Young Latvians marched in the 1941 Soviet May Day parade. Their expressions indicate that participation in this celebration of “proletarian unity” was not exactly voluntary.

ence enabled Communists there to declare the Baltic countries Soviet republics on July 21, following sham elections and a “popular uprising.”

Stalin sent two representatives, Andrei Zdanov and Andrei Vysinskiy, to rid the territory of political undesirables. The Soviets deported over 140,000 Estonians, 155,000 Latvians, and 300,000 Lithuanians to Siberian labor camps. Scarcely any ever returned.¹⁵⁵ Referring to the USSR’s occupation of the Baltic States and simultaneous seizure of Bessarabia from Romania, Stalin told the Communist Party Central Committee in September 1940:

“This is a blessing for humanity. The Lithuanians, White Russians, and Bessarabians whom we have liberated from oppression by landowners, capitalists, policemen, and similar scum consider themselves lucky. This is the people’s attitude.”¹⁵⁶

During these Soviet land grabs, world attention focused on Western Europe. In April 1940, the German armed forces occupied Norway and Denmark. The following month, the Germans invaded Holland, Belgium, and France, all three of which surrendered within six weeks. The British Expeditionary Force withdrew to England. Germany so smoothly vanquished

her continental adversaries that Britain went over to the defensive. The protracted war of attrition Stalin had predicted would exhaust the “capitalist” states did not materialize. The Reich’s augmenting influence over the European economy partially relieved its dependency on Soviet trade. The rapid German victory unsettled Stalin, who expressed the opinion that war with Germany was inevitable.¹⁵⁷

Soviet expansion disquieted Hitler, and Russian efforts to improve relations with England, then at war with Germany, compounded his suspicions. On April 23, 1940, Weizsäcker telegraphed Karl von Ritter, a secretary in the German embassy in Moscow, that “yesterday almost every London newspaper wrote about Soviet-English economic talks, supposedly started on Soviet initiative.” Weizsäcker directed the German mission to inform Molotov,

*“with respect to the course so far of Soviet deliveries of raw materials, the Reich’s Government is not satisfied that they correspond to its perception of mutual assistance. It implores the Soviet government to increase and continue deliveries during the months favorable for transportation, and immediately put larger shipments of oil and grain in motion.”*¹⁵⁸

Moscow negotiated a trade agreement with London while simultaneously slackening on its obligations to Germany.

The British ambassador, Sir Stafford Cripps, conferred with Stalin in July. To win Russia for an anti-German alliance, Cripps promised that England would accept Soviet control over the Dardanelles, the Balkans, eastern Poland, and practically any arrangement for post-war Europe Stalin wanted.¹⁵⁹ Considering traditional British foreign policy, these were lavish concessions. The Soviet dictator confided that he considered Germany the only threat. He more or less opened the door to an alliance with London.

Aware that the conference with Cripps would arouse mistrust in Berlin, Stalin ordered Molotov to provide the German ambassador with a written summary of the talks. The Molotov version, which Schulenburg forwarded to his government, gave the impression that Stalin had remained loyal to the German alliance and rejected the Cripps proposals. However, Hitler received more-reliable information from Rome; Italian agents were secretly monitoring the dispatches of the Yugoslavian ambassador in Moscow, Milan Gavrilovic, to Belgrade. This intelligence they relayed to Berlin. Gavrilovic wrote about Moscow’s interest in signing with England. In this way, Hitler learned of Stalin’s duplicity.¹⁶⁰



Baron von Weizsäcker stands behind the chairs seating Hitler and Italian Foreign Minister Ciano during the ceremony ratifying the Three Power Pact between Germany, Japan and Italy in September 1940. Berlin's efforts to incorporate Balkan states into the alliance unsettled Stalin. He suspected that the pact was directed against the USSR, despite Ribbentrop's assurance that its purpose was to check Anglo-American influence. claim that Stalin had been massing troops to invade Central Europe.

Also during July, Hitler and Ribbentrop began mediating a border dispute among Bulgaria, Hungary and Romania. The Red Army massed along the common frontier with Romania. It prepared to invade and “restore order” if war broke out among the Balkan States.¹⁶¹ Reports of Soviet troop concentrations in Bessarabia induced Hitler to order two German armored divisions stationed in southwestern Poland, plus ten infantry divisions, to rapidly occupy the Romanian oil fields at Ploesti in case the region became unstable.

On August 24, the Hungarian-Romanian talks broke down. Hitler forced their diplomats back to the conference table. Germany's powerful economic influence in the region, together with justifiable fear of Soviet intervention, led them to accept the Führer's arbitration. At a session conducted by Ribbentrop and Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano in Vienna on August 30, Romania agreed to cede the northern part of Siebenbürgen to Hungary. In exchange, Germany and Italy guaranteed Romania against foreign aggression. Upon Bucharest's request, the Ger-

mans dispatched a military mission including mechanized units and air force units to train and upgrade the Romanian army in October.¹⁶²

Moscow had contributed to the crisis by attempting to provoke Hungary and Bulgaria against Romania. The Kremlin now protested that the Vienna Arbitration violated Article II of the German-Soviet Pact. The 1939 treaty required consultation in questions of mutual interest, but the Russians had not been invited to the negotiations in Vienna. Ribbentrop replied that Soviet interests in the Balkans had already been satisfied with the occupation of Bessarabia in June. He reminded Molotov that the USSR seized all of Lithuania, including a portion defined as within the German sphere of influence, without notifying Berlin. Ribbentrop argued that German diplomatic intervention in the Balkan controversy had restored stability to a region bordering the Soviet Union, which could only be in Moscow's interests.

Molotov responded in a memorandum on September 21, 1940. He disputed Ribbentrop's position, complaining that the German-Italian guarantee for Romania is directed against the USSR (its actual purpose was to protect Romania from Hungary, whose regent was dissatisfied with the final arrangement). Although the Germans addressed Molotov in a manner the Romanian foreign minister Mihail Manoilescu described as "well-meaning and conciliatory," relations between Moscow and Berlin cooled that summer.¹⁶³ Regarding the Soviet occupation of the Baltic States in June, the German ambassador in Riga wrote this to his superiors:

*"Pro-Russian circles are for the moment claiming with great vehemence that the entire action is directed against Germany, and in a short time an offensive into German territory will begin."*¹⁶⁴

Soviet authorities in Bessarabia advised ethnic Germans settled there not to exercise the option to migrate to Germany. They explained that the Red Army would invade the Reich soon, so there was no point in moving.¹⁶⁵ In October, the Germans came into possession of an original Soviet military document containing a plan to attack Romania and capture Ploesti.¹⁶⁶ The Soviet chief of staff, Georgi Zhukov, transferred the 5th, 9th and 12th Armies to Bessarabia, deploying them 110 miles from the Romanian oil fields. The 9th Army alone possessed more tanks than the entire German armed forces.¹⁶⁷

On October 13, Ribbentrop wrote Stalin, suggesting that Molotov visit Berlin. Stalin accepted, sending his foreign-affairs commissar on November 12. During the conferences, the Führer reminded his guest of Germany's support during the Finnish war and regarding the military occupation

of the Baltic States and of Bessarabia. He argued that Germany and Russia always profited when working together; when they turned against one another, only foreign powers benefited. Hitler told Molotov that Germany had no political interest in Finland, but urgently needed her trade to acquire nickel and lumber. The only German troops there were en route to northern Norway, a transfer soon to be completed. He emphasized that Germany requires peace in the Baltic Sea region to continue the war against Britain.

Hitler and Ribbentrop, who remained cordial and patient throughout the conferences, urged Soviet expansion southward toward Persia and India. Molotov showed no interest in the suggestion. He repeatedly returned to his demands for increased Soviet influence over Finland and the Balkans, especially Bulgaria. The meeting, which ended with Molotov's departure on November 14, failed to reach a viable compromise. This compelled Hitler to gradually transfer more troops to the Reich's eastern frontier to hold possible Soviet expansion in check. As a result, he lacked adequate military resources to subdue Britain. By weakening Germany and indirectly encouraging the British to continue their belligerence, Stalin prevented a conclusion of the fighting in the West.¹⁶⁸

An event beyond Hitler's control further disrupted Soviet-German relations. On October 28 Italy, having entered the war on Germany's side in June, launched an unprovoked invasion of Greece. Mussolini's troops suffered heavy losses and made no progress. The tenacity of the Greek defenders, mountainous terrain, bad weather, and the poor leadership and ordnance of the Italian army hampered the offensive. Italian defeats in Greece and in Libya against the British substantially lowered Axis prestige among European neutrals.¹⁶⁹ The Italian press simultaneously publicized Mussolini's claims to certain Yugoslavian territory as well. In August, Yugoslavia's regent, Prince Paul, told the German representative in Belgrade, Viktor von Heeren:

*"Regarding the public's attitude toward Germany, Germany's position on this aggressive policy of Italy's is of the greatest significance. The people respect Germany, but have contempt for Italy."*¹⁷⁰

A Yugoslavian diplomat whom the Germans bribed revealed to Berlin details of Moscow's endeavors to win the Balkans for a pan-Slavic, anti-German coalition.

In December, Hitler directed the OKW to plan a military expedition against Greece. Athens began accepting British aid; were the Royal Air Force to transfer bomber squadrons to Greek air fields, they would be within range of Ploesti. The Germans needed to prevent England from forming

a second front in southeastern Europe against Germany, protect the Romanian oil wells and help the Italian army bogged down in Greece. Hitler hoped that a strong German military presence would persuade Athens to compromise and conclude peace with Italy. The prospect vanished when British troop contingents landed on March 10, 1941, to reinforce the Greeks.

The Soviet Union objected when the Germans concentrated troops in southern Romania in January. The German 12th Army planned to cross from there into Bulgaria at the beginning of March, and deploy along the country's border with Greece. On January 13, the Soviet news agency *Tass* announced that the transfer of German troops to Bulgaria was taking place "with neither the knowledge nor the approval of the USSR."¹⁷¹ Berlin responded that the operation was necessary to keep British forces off the continent. Ribbentrop publicly fixed the strength of the 12th Army on February 12 at the exaggerated figure of 680,000 men. This included "an especially high percentage of technological troops with the most modern ordnance, especially armored personnel." The purpose of the boast was to discourage the Russians from risking a military confrontation. They protested in a memorandum to the German Foreign Office:

*"With regard to all of these circumstances, the Soviet government considers it its duty to warn that the presence of any armed force on Bulgarian territory and in the Bosphorus will be regarded as a threat to the security of the USSR."*¹⁷²

Yugoslavia joined Germany's alliance system, the Three Power Pact, on March 25. Even though the Reich purchased grain from the country, there was a strong pan-Slavic movement in Yugoslavia and the armed forces leadership was hostile toward Germany. Two days later, a military coup toppled the government. The army arrested prominent members of the former administration. The new head of state, General Dusan Simovic, confided to the British that he needed time to upgrade his armed forces but would then join with the USA, England and Russia to attack the Germans.¹⁷³

Hitler disbelieved Simovic's public pledge to respect Yugoslavia's obligation to the Three Power Pact. The very day of the overthrow, the Führer told the OKW:

*"The military coup in Yugoslavia has altered the political situation in the Balkans. Even should she declare her loyalty for the present, Yugoslavia must be considered an enemy and therefore be beaten as quickly as possible."*¹⁷⁴



German mountain infantrymen, the Gebirgsjäger, negotiate Greece's picturesque, uneven terrain during the Balkan campaign in April 1941.

Moscow congratulated the new regime in Belgrade by telegram, declaring that the "Yugoslavian people have again proven worthy of their glorious past." Hungary's regent, Nicolaus von Horthy, warned Hitler:

*"Yugoslavia could scarcely have let herself be led down this path without a certain Soviet influence."*¹⁷⁵

The German army invaded Yugoslavia and Greece on April 6. Although American newspapers estimated the British expeditionary force in Greece at 240,000 men, the Germans more accurately fixed its strength at around 60,000.¹⁷⁶ Handicapped by ethnic dissonance within its ranks, unpreparedness and a poor command structure, the Yugoslavian army failed to offer cohesive resistance against the Germans. The Greek army fared no better. The British troops, who according to a German combat correspondent "got drunk during the day and chased girls at night," soon prepared to evacuate the mainland.¹⁷⁷ The German armed forces occupied both countries with minimal losses.

The Balkan debacle strained German-Soviet rapprochement. Moscow had concluded a non-aggression pact with the Simovic regime on April 5. Hitler correctly judged this as an unfriendly gesture. German soldiers discovered documents in Belgrade supporting this opinion. One found in the Soviet embassy read:

*“The USSR will only react at a given moment. The Axis powers have widely dispersed their fighting forces, and for this reason the USSR will suddenly move against Germany.”*¹⁷⁸

German diplomatic analyst Ernst Woermann prepared a summary of the former Yugoslavian foreign minister’s correspondence. Woermann concluded that the Soviets “encouraged Yugoslavia toward eventual opposition against Germany... The Soviets are making hasty preparations.” Viktor Prinz zu Wied, the German ambassador in Stockholm, cabled Berlin on May 16:

*“The Soviet Russian representative here, Mrs. (Alexandra) Kollontai, said today as I found out, that in no time in Russian history have stronger troop contingents been concentrated on the western frontier of Russia than at present.”*¹⁷⁹

Hitler received ominous signs of potential Soviet belligerence from other sources as well. From Helsinki came an encrypted telegram relating how the Soviet naval attaché there, Smirnov, disclosed to his American colleague Huthsteiner that

*“Russia will in all probability have to enter the war on the side of the other great democracies.”*¹⁸⁰

Walter Schellenberg, a senior official in the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD), a branch of Himmler’s law enforcement network responsible for counterintelligence and security, reported a dramatic increase in Soviet espionage, subversion and sabotage. Harbor police in various European ports captured dock workers placing explosives aboard German, Italian and Japanese merchant ships. In most cases the perpetrators were Communist agents. The Danish criminal police broke up a particularly destructive ring of Communist saboteurs run by Ernst Wollweber. Since 1938, its members had smuggled explosives aboard and sunk nearly 70 vessels bound from Scandinavian ports for Germany.¹⁸¹ The OKW registered daily Soviet reconnaissance flights over German airspace. It continuously supplied Hitler with assessments of steadily increasing Russian forces deploying along the mutual frontier:

*“The growing threat to Germany from the deployment of the Soviet-Russian army corresponds to the anti-German sentiment that is constantly nurtured and kept in the foreground by hostile propaganda.”*¹⁸²

Five weeks after the abortive talks with Molotov in November 1940, Hitler ordered the OKW to plan for an offensive against the USSR. He deliberated for the next several months on whether to exercise the option. After the

fall of France, the Führer decided that a direct invasion of the British Isles was too risky. The alternate strategy of challenging English power in the Mediterranean depended largely on the capture of Gibraltar for success. The Germans could not launch an operation against this salient British position unless Spain entered the war, but Franco chose neutrality. With American aid for England mounting, Hitler saw no way of ending the war. The shift in Soviet orientation toward the West evoked the specter of an Anglo-American-Soviet alliance. The Russians could strike at Germany's flanks, Finland and Romania, without warning. This could curtail vital deliveries of nickel and petroleum.

The Führer sensed the strategic initiative passing to the hands of his enemies. Only a dramatic thrust could rescue the situation, delivering a knock-out blow to Russia before she could join forces with the USA and confront Germany with an overwhelming military coalition. Eliminating the Soviet threat in a rapid campaign would enable the Reich to consolidate its position in Europe and concentrate on the war against England. A victory over the USSR would also strengthen Japan's influence in the Far East. Hitler believed that taking Russia out of the game would influence London to conclude a peace with Germany and discourage American intervention.

In April 1941, the Soviet government permitted a delegation of engineers from German armaments manufacturers, including Mauser, Henschel, and Daimler-Benz, to tour aeronautic research and production facilities inside the USSR. The organization, size and quality of the installations made a telling impression on the visitors. In a detailed evaluation prepared for the Reich's Air Ministry, the German delegates described among other things a single Soviet airplane engine factory that was larger than six German plants combined. Göring and the Luftwaffe staff considered the report exaggerated. He denounced the armaments engineers as defeatists who had fallen victim to a Soviet ruse. Hitler however, took the analysis seriously. He remarked, "You see how far these people have come. We'd better get started."¹⁸³ Since 1939, in fact, mass production of modern combat aircraft in the Soviet Union had increased by 70 percent. Though Hitler did not necessarily consider the Russians an immediate military threat, the danger their expanding armaments program posed down the road was of great concern.

Though German army commanders harbored reservations about starting a two-front war, most were optimistic about the prospects of a swift victory over the USSR.¹⁸⁴ The German General Staff predicted a campaign of two to four months. Chief of Staff Franz Halder underestimated the strength of the Red Army by half¹⁸⁵, and Foreign Armies East, a branch of German

army intelligence, also understated the size of the Red Army. Analysts fixed the number of armored divisions at ten. In reality, the Soviets possessed 100 mechanized divisions, all with armor.¹⁸⁶

The Germans received another disparaging assessment of Russian capabilities from Japan. The Soviet secret police chief in Manchuria, General Lyushkov, defected to the Japanese in 1938. They forwarded the transcripts of his interrogation to the German embassy in Tokyo. Lyushkov described the disorganization and incompetence of Red Army leadership. He offered examples demonstrating that the political structure inside the USSR was unstable and in the event of a major war, the entire system would collapse.¹⁸⁷

Pursuant to the tradition of the Foreign Office, Ribbentrop tenaciously argued for a compromise with Moscow. On January 10, 1941, economist Schnurre signed an expansive trade agreement with the Soviet Union, surpassing in scope all previous compacts and clearing away potential bottlenecks in Germany's supply of raw materials.¹⁸⁸ In addition to providing the Reich with Russian oil, cotton, fodder, phosphates, iron ore, scrap metal, chrome, and platinum, the Soviets purchased rubber in the Far East for the Germans and delivered it by rail. The Reich furnished industrial machinery and armaments in return. Schnurre and Ribbentrop presented the trade agreement to Hitler at the *Berghof* on January 26. In his lecture, Schnurre pointed out that it would nullify the effect of the English continental blockade. As this was virtually London's only hope for victory, Schnurre concluded that the Russian treaty "is a firm basis for a victorious peace for Germany."¹⁸⁹

Hitler replied that he could not give priority to the deliveries necessary for Germany to uphold the new trade agreement. The military situation in the Mediterranean, including North Africa, compelled him to give precedence to the requirements of the German and Italian armed forces. Schnurre wrote later that Ribbentrop's bearing "clearly demonstrated that at this time he opposed the Russian war."¹⁹⁰ After some wrangling, the two diplomats persuaded Hitler to approve the treaty.

Despite the war against Britain, the Germans were in a solid bargaining position with respect to the Soviet Union in January 1941. They largely dominated the European economy, and the success of their armed forces against Poland and France had impressed Soviet leaders. The Red Army General Boris Shaposhnikov overestimated the number of tanks and aircraft available to the German armed forces by more than double.¹⁹¹ The German military was far superior to Finland's, whose soldiers had previously inflicted heavy losses on the Red Army despite being outnumbered.

Further, Stalin mistrusted the British: During the 1940 French campaign, the Germans had captured and published Allied plans to use air bases in Turkey to bomb the Russian oil fields in Baku, even though the USSR was a non-belligerent.¹⁹² The purpose was to indirectly disrupt Germany's fuel supply.

In some respects, Stalin regarded Germany as a buffer between the USSR and the capitalist powers. He told Ribbentrop in 1939:

*"I will never tolerate Germany becoming weak."*¹⁹³

The Russian historian Irina Pavlova summarized:

*"For Stalin the growing power of National Socialism was a positive factor in the evolution of international relations, because in his view it aggravated the dissonance between the principal capitalist powers and was primarily directed against Great Britain and France."*¹⁹⁴

Were Germany and Russia to come to blows, Stalin would indeed "pull the chestnuts out of the fire" for the democracies; something he himself had warned against in 1939.

The Reich's Foreign Office persistently opposed the plan to invade the USSR. Exasperated, Hitler called the unyielding Ribbentrop "my most difficult subordinate."¹⁹⁵ Schnurre even appealed to Field Marshall Wilhelm Keitel and General Alfred Jodl of the OKW to promote an understanding with the Kremlin:

"I described the consequences of the Moscow negotiations and their great advantages for Germany; securing the supply of raw materials and a reserve of foodstuffs, plus far-reaching opportunities to trade with the East."

Schnurre borrowed arguments about the expansiveness of Russia, her inexhaustible manpower pool and climate once employed by the Marquis Augustin de Caulaincourt, who had advised Napoleon against invading the Czar's empire in 1812. Schnurre recalled:

*"My explanation sadly fell on deaf ears. Jodl answered that all this has been taken into account; from every indication it will be a short war."*¹⁹⁶

German diplomats never abandoned the view that the Soviet-German pact could be salvaged, considering the Reich strong enough to hold Stalin to his obligations.

The Soviet military leadership prepared two operational plans for an invasion of central Europe, dated March 11 and May 15, 1941. The latter study stated that the Red Army must "deploy before the enemy does, and



A scene from the German newsreel depicts infantrymen passing Soviet prisoners early in the Russian campaign. The Red Army's concentration on the frontier lent credence to German propaganda's claim that Stalin had been massing troops to invade Central Europe.

attack the German armed forces at the moment it is in the deployment stage, and is as yet unable to organize the coordination of the individual branches of service." A Soviet propaganda directive instructed journalists:

*"The fighting in this war has demonstrated so far that a defensive strategy against superior motorized troop units brought no success and ended in defeat. An offensive strategy against Germany is therefore advisable, one which relies a great deal on technology."*¹⁹⁷

Whether Stalin ultimately decided to attack Germany, or had a fixed date in mind, is still a subject of debate. Thanks to German traitors, he received the text of Hitler's OKW directive to prepare an invasion plan of the USSR. Germany's support of Finland and military penetration into Romania, Bulgaria, Greece, and Yugoslavia also worried the Soviet dictator. The Germans lagged on deliveries of machinery and weapons obligated by treaty. By June 1941, the Red Army had massed 81.5 percent of its forces opposite German-controlled territory.¹⁹⁸ Hitler opened hostilities on June 22, 1941, repeatedly warned by Keitel of the concentration of Soviet divisions on the frontier.

In justifying his resolve to launch a campaign against Russia, Hitler told Ribbentrop, “sooner or later, the so-called east-west pincers will be engaged against Germany.”¹⁹⁹ Ribbentrop recalled after the war:

*“Confronted with the danger of an attack from both sides, the Führer saw the initial elimination of the Soviet Union as the only way out. He attacked mainly to avoid being besieged from the West and East at the same time, which later actually was the case.”*²⁰⁰

The decision came neither swiftly nor easily. His aide Walter Hewel recalled that anxiety over whether to invade the USSR so tormented Hitler that he required medication to sleep.²⁰¹

Democratic court historians, especially in post-war Germany, attribute the Russian campaign to Hitler’s ambition to gain *Lebensraum*, or living space, in the East. The theory rests on a tenuous assumption: Namely, that deadlocked in the fight against Britain and practically at war with the United States, Hitler launched a colonial expedition against one of the world’s most powerful empires, the principal supplier of natural resources vital to Germany’s wartime economy, in order to secure surplus land for future German settlers. In truth, the Reich was short a million laborers in 1939, and the government offered incentives to foreign workers, especially Czechs, to migrate to Germany to fill vacancies in industry. After conquering Poland, Hitler told Mussolini that newly recovered German provinces like Posen would require 40-50 years to resettle and fully integrate into the economy.²⁰² Where would Hitler find colonists to export to Russia?

Further, the German Race and Resettlement Office promoted a program entitled “Come Home to the Reich.” It encouraged ethnic Germans living in Poland, the Baltic States and the Balkans to migrate into Germany. In this way, the state hoped to partially cover the manpower shortfall in the economy. Were Hitler planning to colonize Russia, he would not have authorized an agency to draw Germans living in the East home to the Reich. At no time did the question of *Lebensraum* enter Hitler’s deliberations on whether to invade the Soviet Union.

The “Number One Enemy”

Mercantile rivalry among nations is often the genesis of armed conflicts, though those profiting from the adventures publicly describe them as defensive wars or waged for altruistic reasons. The former U.S. President William Taft confessed that modern diplomacy is “fundamentally commercial,” but cloaked in “idealistic feelings of humanitarianism and moral

obligations.”²⁰³ Regarding American hostility toward Germany, which plagued Hitler throughout his tenure in office, economic considerations played a major role.

His country drained of gold reserves, Hitler created a novel money system to get the national economy back on its feet. Accordingly capital came to represent human productivity; work itself became money. Currency was no longer a commodity to be speculated upon, loaned at high interest, or wielded to manipulate economic life, but solely a means to facilitate transactions. Germany introduced new principles to international commerce as well. Hitler, in the words of the Canadian historian Helmut Gordon, “was firmly convinced that as long as the international monetary system remains based on the value of gold, nations able to hoard the most gold can force those nations lacking gold to their will. That makes it easy for the gold-rich nations to dry up the sources of currency and compel others to accept loans at high interest rates to dissipate their assets.”²⁰⁴ Hitler believed that a country’s power of production should determine the strength of her economy, and not the amount of gold in her treasury.

Germany concluded trade agreements with 25 financially distressed countries in southeastern Europe, the Near East, and South America. The treaties based transactions on an exchange of wares without monetary payments. In return for foodstuffs and raw materials, Germany supplied poorer nations with agricultural machinery, locomotives, and manufactured goods.²⁰⁵ This was a barter system, which spared trade partners having to borrow from foreign banks to finance purchases – a relief for countries already in debt during the world-wide depression.

The mutually beneficial arrangement gradually deprived the United States, France, and Britain of markets they had previously dominated. Financial institutions in London and New York, accustomed to providing credit to smaller nations, lost a lucrative portion of their international commerce. British General Fuller wrote that Hitler’s “economic policy of direct barter and subsidized exports struck a deadly blow to British and American trade.”²⁰⁶ Lord Forbes, belonging to an English trade commission visiting South America, warned:

*“We don’t want the Germans continuing to conduct their system of an exchange of goods and other disrespectful trade methods right under our nose.”*²⁰⁷

In 1941, President Roosevelt asked rhetorically:

*“Will anyone suggest that Germany’s attempt to dominate trade in central Europe was not a major contributing factor to war?”*²⁰⁸

Churchill remarked in 1938:

*“What we desire is the complete destruction of the German economy.”*²⁰⁹

He told Lord Robert Boothby:

*“Germany’s most unforgivable crime before the Second World War was her attempt to extricate her economic power from the world’s trading system and to create her own exchange mechanism which would deny world finance its opportunity to profit.”*²¹⁰

Addressing newly commissioned officers of the armed forces in May 1942, Hitler explained the challenge Germany’s foreign trade treaties posed for the USA. He described how America enjoyed an abundance of grain and natural resources, plus maintained her own manufacturing industry. Countries wishing to trade with the United States therefore, had little to offer in exchange:

*“So America began taking gold for her labors, piling up this gold into the billions. Naturally this mineral threatens to become utterly worthless once it’s realized that a new world is forming, one that no longer recognizes the concept of gold, but substitutes the concept of work and human productivity, and from then on begins to trade what is produced through labor without using gold.”*²¹¹

As far as the Germans were concerned, the U.S. Government and corporate America pursued the same goals. In the words of Giselher Wirsing, there was

*“practically no longer any force in the United States that could resist the unbridled domination of big business. There appeared to be no more difference between the interests of high finance and those of the state.”*²¹²

In Roosevelt, America elected a president inordinately concerned with foreign affairs. “Roosevelt was a determined internationalist and interventionist,” observed Congressman Hamilton Fish.²¹³ *New York Times* correspondent Arthur Krock described FDR as “considering himself absolutely indispensable to mankind.”²¹⁴ A proponent of liberal democratic globalization, the new president strongly believed in the Versailles structure. Hitler’s step-by-step eradication of the post-war order, German competition in European and South American markets, and the Reich’s stand for the sovereignty of nations over the one-world concept made Roosevelt an irreconcilable enemy of Germany.



The German media published this image of President Roosevelt wearing a Masonic ring, emphasizing his affiliation with Freemasonry, a worldwide society influential in political and economic affairs. This was to support charges by both German propoganda and American isolationists that FDR was an internationalist.



The Munich office of the Völkischer Beobachter, the NSDAP's principal daily newspaper from 1923 till 1945. Reaching a circulation of over one-and-a-half million nationwide, it propagated the party viewpoint on political and diplomatic issues.

During the peacetime years, Washington opposed Hitler's efforts to revise the Versailles construction. In April 1933, Roosevelt told the French ambassador André Lefebvre de Laboulaye, "The situation is alarming. Hitler is a madman and his advisors, some of whom I know personally, are crazier than he is." (So far, Ambassador Hans Luther was the only German official the president had met.) FDR told his French guest:

*"France must not disarm and no one will demand it to."*²¹⁵

A month later, Roosevelt wrote the heads of 54 countries urging disarmament, including France.

The president discussed foreign affairs before an audience in Chicago in October 1937. He told listeners, "The present reign of terror and international lawlessness began a few years ago," referring to Germany and Italy. Aggressor nations were supposedly "piling up armament on armament... Their national income is being spent directly for armaments. It runs from 30 to as high as 50 percent in most of those cases." He suggested that such diseased countries should be quarantined, in other words economically boycotted. After publication of the speech, the Reich's War Ministry notified German military commanders:

*"Roosevelt's words may be regarded as America's formal decision to join the front of the democracies against the fascist states, abandoning the policy of isolationism."*²¹⁶

The Reich's press described FDR's speech as the "prelude to a huge armaments appropriation planned for the near future" by the Roosevelt administration.²¹⁷

Upon orders from the White House, U. S. Navy Captain Royal Ingersoll went to London in December to discuss fleet cooperation with the British. The prospect of American naval support against Japan, Italy and Germany strengthened England's hand in negotiations with Hitler.

The German annexation of Austria on March 12, 1938 initially produced a mild reaction from the American press and from Secretary of State Cordell Hull. This altered abruptly within 24 hours. The German ambassador Hans-Heinrich Dieckhoff reported to Berlin that the *Anschluss* suddenly became

"regarded as a breach of treaty, as militarism, as the rape of defenseless little Austria by a neighbor armed to the teeth, and as a product of the policy of might makes right."

As to the probable genesis of the about-face in American attitude,

*“the president probably became personally involved and gave both the State Department and the press corresponding guidelines.”*²¹⁸

The ambassador warned the Reich’s Foreign Office that

*“were it ever to come to a major confrontation that England would be drawn into, the United States would not stand aside in the long run, but would join in the conflict against us.”*²¹⁹

Roosevelt reached beyond America’s borders – and his authority – during the Sudeten crisis that September. To prevent this crucial revision of the Versailles system, he proposed to British Ambassador Sir Ronald Lindsay that the U.S. and Royal Navies blockade the entire European Atlantic coast and the Mediterranean to cut Germany off from overseas imports.²²⁰ Sea blockades are by international law an act of belligerency. FDR was prepared to abandon neutrality and wage war to preserve Czechoslovakia’s claim to the Sudetenland. Chamberlain, wary of Roosevelt’s endeavors to extend U.S. influence into Europe, rejected the idea.

The editor of Germany’s *Völkischer Beobachter* (*National Observer*) wrote:

*“Then Washington began a savage campaign to malign the ‘appeasers’ who had again backed down before the dictators. Chamberlain and Daladier were branded in the U.S. press as downright traitors to the democratic world cause.”*²²¹

Washington’s intrigues impeded diplomatic resolution of Germany’s bid for Danzig in 1939. On December 2, 1938, America’s ambassador in Poland, Anthony J. Biddle, met with the Free City’s Commissioner Burckhardt. Biddle, Burckhardt recalled,

*“declared with genuine glee that the Poles are ready to wage war over Danzig... Never since the torpedoing of the Lusitania has such a religious hatred against Germany existed in America like today. Chamberlain and Daladier will be blown away by public opinion. It will be a holy war.”*²²²

Roosevelt disrupted negotiations between Germany and England regarding a trade agreement in February 1939 during which Berlin offered far-reaching concessions to improve diplomatic relations by making London a substantially better offer.²²³ In this way he obstructed another attempt at Anglo-German reconciliation. The following month, Hans Thomsen, Ribbentrop’s *chargé d’affaires* in Washington, advised Berlin:

*“Roosevelt is personally convinced that Germany is the enemy that must be destroyed, because she is seriously disrupting the balance of powers and the status quo.”*²²⁴

On March 23, the president promised the British to transfer more U.S. Navy warships to Hawaii, thereby freeing the English Pacific fleet for deployment in the Atlantic and in the Mediterranean. He instructed the American ambassador in London, Joseph Kennedy, to shore up Chamberlain’s resolve to guarantee Poland. On FDR’s instructions, the U.S. military attaché in Paris pledged American naval support to protect the French colony of Indochina from the Japanese. In this way, the president gradually increased Anglo-French dependency on the United States, indirectly augmenting his influence over the democracies in their negotiations with Hitler. The April 14, 1939 edition of the *Washington Times Herald* reported that Roosevelt had warned the English, in the form of an ultimatum, to make no concessions to Germany.²²⁵

The American ambassador in Paris, William Bullitt, informed the French government during the summer that if England and France did not come to Poland’s aid in the event of a German attack, then they could expect no assistance from Washington in a general European war. They could on the other hand, reckon with the “full support” of the USA if they declared war on Germany on Poland’s behalf.²²⁶ The former French Foreign Minister Georges Bonnet later wrote that Bullitt

*“urged France to take a strong stand against Hitler. I am convinced also that he persuaded Daladier that Roosevelt would intervene (in the war) if he saw that France and England were in danger... Bullitt in 1939 did everything he could to make France enter the war.”*²²⁷

Congressman Fish concluded:

*“If Roosevelt had refrained from meddling in the European situation by encouraging England and France to believe that we would fight their battles, they would have reached an agreement by peaceful means to settle the Danzig issue ... (and) avoided the disastrous war.”*²²⁸

On August 17, Hans Herwarth von Bittenfeld, a traitor on the Reich’s embassy staff in Moscow, disclosed information about German-Soviet negotiations to the American diplomat Charles Bohlen. The German government had reassured the Kremlin that there “are no conflicts of interest (between us) regarding the countries from the Baltic Sea to the Black Sea” and it was prepared to discuss “every territorial question in eastern Europe” with Stalin. The State Department’s Sumner Wells relayed this intelligence to British Ambassador Lindsay. He in turn forwarded news of the German-Soviet

understanding, which implied dire consequences for Poland, to the Foreign Office in London. A Soviet spy there, Herbert King, notified Stalin of the intrigue. The Soviet dictator most likely assumed that the British would forewarn Beck of the danger facing his country, leading him to seek rapprochement with Germany. "But Stalin overestimated British and American fairness," as a German historian put it.²²⁹ Neither democratic government passed this vital information on to Warsaw.

Herwarth also leaked the complete text, including the secret protocol about dividing Poland, of the August 23 agreement Ribbentrop had concluded in Moscow.²³⁰ Bohlen likewise communicated it to Washington. Bullitt, fully aware of the text and import of the German-Soviet secret protocol, told a Polish diplomat in Paris, Count Lukasiewicz, that the document addressed only the status of the Baltic States and not Poland.²³¹ As a result, Beck remained doubtful about serious cooperation between Moscow and Berlin.

The result of Germany's rapid victory over Poland in September, France's passive strategy of defense, and England's token commitment to the continental war was a stalemate. On October 6, 1939, Hitler addressed the Reichstag, asking for a peace conference. Chamberlain himself admitted in his diary that the Führer presented some "very attractive proposals." Roosevelt however, pressured the British not to allow a "second Munich."²³² Göring, Hitler's number-two man, met with the American consul general in Berlin on October 9 and urged that FDR mediate peace talks. Offering to travel to Washington personally to represent Germany in the negotiations, Göring expressed Berlin's willingness to re-establish Polish and Czech independence as a demonstration of good faith.²³³ Roosevelt formally refused to arbitrate a cease fire. During a press conference that month, he described the German offer as the product of anonymous subordinates in the Reich's Propaganda Ministry and without substance.²³⁴

Two American tycoons visited Germany in October, hoping to open the road to negotiations. On the 19th, Göring told James Mooney, a senior executive of General Motors:

*"If we could conclude a treaty with the English today, we'll throw Russia and Japan overboard tomorrow."*²³⁵

Göring again offered to reinstate Poland and the Czech state to William Davis, a Texas oil magnate on a semi-official visit to Berlin. Even American newspapers acknowledged that considering Roosevelt's outspoken hostility toward Germany, for the Germans to nominate him and accept his judgment as arbitrator in a peace conference was a generous concession.²³⁶

Upon returning home, Davis was unable to obtain an audience with the president. Hull yanked his passport, to prevent Mr. Davis from returning to Europe and interfering with the progress of the war.²³⁷

In Warsaw, Ribbentrop's staff compiled the pre-war diplomatic correspondence between Warsaw and its missions in Washington, London, and Paris. The *Völkischer Beobachter* published the content on October 27. Its editor summarized:

*"The Polish documents prove that Roosevelt's diplomacy bears a major, if not the greatest measure of responsibility for the outbreak of the English war. The Polish documents also refute Anglo-Saxon propaganda's claim that the major shift in democratic policy to encirclement and then to war did not take place until the middle of March 1939, that is after the German occupation of Prague. The embassy reports about Bullitt's intrigues were without exception submitted before this magic date. They are actually dated beginning right after the pact at Munich, which was accepted not only by the nations of Europe but by the democratic signatories themselves as an instrument of peace, and not regarded as an example of 'aggression'."*²³⁸

One letter for example, was dated August 8, 1938, from the Polish General Staff to Beck. It summarized assurances made by British and U.S. military attachés in Portugal to army officers at the Polish embassy there:

"Lieutenant N. Chamberlain, member of the British military mission, said, 'We know that Germany and Italy are bluffing. Together with the younger officers of our staff I am of the opinion that we should start war immediately.'"

Remarks by the American naval attaché, Commander John A. Gade, the author of the Polish embassy report summarized as follows:

"At present the possibilities for speedy aid to Great Britain and France are being studied in America. One must conclude that help shall not be sent as in the World War, only after one year when the first American soldiers intervened actively, but in the course of seven to ten days. As soon as the war begins 1,000 airplanes are to be sent."

The Polish staff officer described Gade as

*"a man who enjoys the confidence of Roosevelt and is a personal friend of his. He is very unfriendly towards Germany. Personally he is very wealthy."*²³⁹

Another document the Germans brought to light was a report by Count Jerzy Potocki, the former Polish ambassador in Washington, about a conversation he had had with Bullitt in November 1938:

“About Germany and Chancellor Hitler, he (Bullitt) spoke vehemently and with great hatred. He said that only energy at the end of the war would put an end to a future great German expansionism. To my question asking how he visualized this future war, he replied that above all the United States, France, and England must rearm tremendously in order to be in a position to cope with German power. Only then, when the moment is ripe, declared Bullitt further, will one be ready for the final decision. I asked him in what way the conflict would arise, since Germany probably would not attack England and France. I simply could not see the starting point in this entire speculation... In reply to my question whether the United States would take part in such a war, he said, ‘Undoubtedly yes, but only after Great Britain and France had made the first move!’”²⁴⁰

Ribbentrop presented the original Polish foreign policy letters to the international press for inspection. The editor of the American edition of the German White Book, which published 16 of the letters in English, concluded:

“It is likely that they are authentic documents. This is the opinion of many Washington correspondents, including Sir Willmott Lewis of the London Times, who might be expected to be skeptical of them.”²⁴¹

Roosevelt and Hull publicly claimed that the Polish documents were forgeries.

During this time, the White House focused on persuading Congress to amend the 1937 neutrality law. The law imposed an embargo on the sale of war materiel to belligerents in Europe. Already in September, the president had managed to have the restrictions partially relaxed. As a result, U.S. arms manufacturers sold \$4,429,323 worth of ordnance to France that month, and \$1,422,800 to England.²⁴² Germany’s share in armaments purchases from America, according to the State Department Bulletin of October 28, 1939, was \$49.²⁴³ By the close of 1940, Britain had purchased \$2.7 billion in arms from the United States. Roosevelt told a cabinet member:

“We have been milking the British financial cow, which had plenty of milk at one time but which has now about become dry.”²⁴⁴

The president speculated on how to keep the British at war “until their supply of dollars runs out.”²⁴⁵



In March 1941, New York businessman Theodore Kaufmann published *Germany Must Perish*, advocating sterilization of the German population. *Time* magazine described it as a “sensational idea.” This Berlin tract, depicting Kaufmann at his typewriter, dramatized the rising tide of anti-German sentiment in the United States.

Giselher Wirsing, editor of Germany's popular *Signal* magazine, made this observation about the arsenal of democracy:

*"The armaments business has grown to one of the worst rackets in American history and has amassed billions in profits through this 'trading in death.' During 1940, there was an enormous increase in dividends. According to an exhibit of the National City Bank in New York, the pure profit of around 2,600 shareholding companies in 1940 amounted to \$4,253 million, compared to \$3,565 million in 1939. When one considers that the actual business of selling arms didn't really begin until 1940, then it may be assumed that the profit margin projected for 1941 will be 40 percent above what it was in 1939."*²⁴⁶

Congressman Fish recalled:

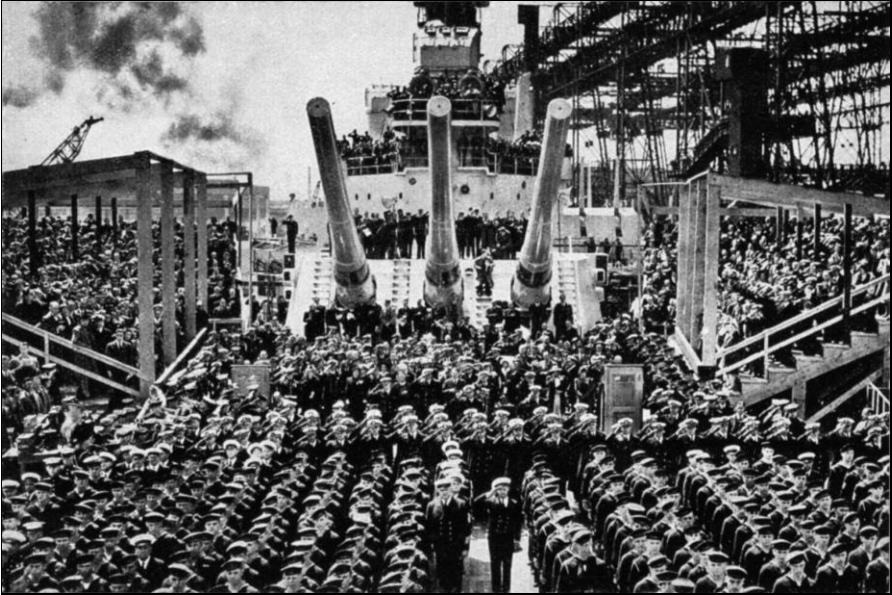
*"Roosevelt's war cabinet had a great deal of cooperation from the powerful Eastern press, largely for war... Pro-war propaganda was heavily financed by the international bankers, armament makers, and big business, numerically few in numbers but exceedingly powerful in financial resources and control over vast publicity and propaganda."*²⁴⁷

Reverend John McNicholas, the Archbishop of Cincinnati, remarked in January 1941:

*"Ten percent of our people are cunningly forcing the United States into a world conflict, while the majority of 90 percent, which is for peace, stands aside silently and helplessly."*²⁴⁸

As Congress eased restrictions on selling weapons to belligerents, America provided logistical support for England to continue the war. Under Washington's leadership, the Western Hemisphere countries proclaimed a nautical security zone southward from Canada. This zone, 300 to 1,000 miles wide in places, was off-limits to combat operations of warring powers. Hitler ordered his navy to refrain from attacking British merchant vessels inside this belt. It substantially reduced the sea lanes the English Royal Navy had to patrol to guard cargo ships en route to Britain. U.S. warships eventually assisted in protecting convoys, monitoring the movement of German U-boats, and reporting their findings to the Royal Navy.²⁴⁹

During September 1941, Roosevelt decided to become "more provocative," adding that if the Germans "did not like it they could attack American forces." He ordered U.S. warships "to attack any U-boat which showed itself, even if it were 200 or 300 miles away from the convoy."²⁵⁰ In three separate incidents in September and October, U.S. destroyers on anti-submarine patrol crossed lances with German U-boats. In one occurrence, the *USS Greer* assisted a British bomber in a depth-charge attack against



Germany's nemesis in the Atlantic: the United States Navy. This picture of a ceremony aboard a U.S. battleship appeared in a German publication, describing America's armed forces as "Roosevelt's Trump."

U-652. Bombarded for four hours, the U-boat finally launched two torpedoes against its assailant.²⁵¹ The *Greer* eventually broke off the engagement. Roosevelt told the American public in a September 11 radio address:

*"I tell you the blunt fact that the German submarine fired first upon the American destroyer without warning and with deliberate design to sink her... We have sought no shooting war with Hitler."*²⁵²

The Navy Department refused to furnish the *Greer's* log to the Senate.²⁵³

Hitler instructed his U-boats to avoid confrontations with the U.S. Navy and to fire only in self-defense. According to a Gallup survey, 87 percent of Americans opposed involvement in a European war, and in that day and age Congress still had many representatives who understood their duty to respect the wishes of the majority.²⁵⁴ Roosevelt could not arbitrarily start a war against Germany. Unless the enemy fired the first shot, and Hitler was eschewing incidents, the United States would remain sidelined: a silent partner in the Allied war effort. The president therefore sought what an American historian described as the "back door to war"; to provoke a conflict with Germany's ally, Japan.

Like Germany, Japan is a country that relies heavily on imports. The European war seriously curtailed her commerce. As a result, the Japanese depended on increased trade with the United States. Supporting China in

her war against Japan, Roosevelt imposed various embargoes on the island empire. On October 10, 1940, the secretary of the navy told Admiral James Richardson, commander-in-chief of the fleet, that the president wants U.S. warships deployed “across the western Pacific in such a way as to make it impossible for Japan to reach any of her sources of supply.”²⁵⁵ Richardson objected that distributing our navy in such a vulnerable manner against a formidable maritime adversary, and in so doing provoking it to belligerency, would be militarily senseless. Roosevelt dropped the idea.

Considering the USSR the greater menace, Tokyo sought an understanding with the United States. In November 1940, Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka asked Bishops James Walsh and Pater Drought of the Catholic Missionary Society of Maryknoll, New York to deliver his peace proposal to Washington. Meeting with the president and secretary of state on January 23, 1941, the emissaries relayed Japan’s willingness to negotiate cancelling her pact with Germany, evacuating her army from China, and respecting Chinese sovereignty.²⁵⁶ At the close of the two-hour meeting, Roosevelt and Hull agreed to consider the proposals. Walsh and Drought heard nothing further from the White House.

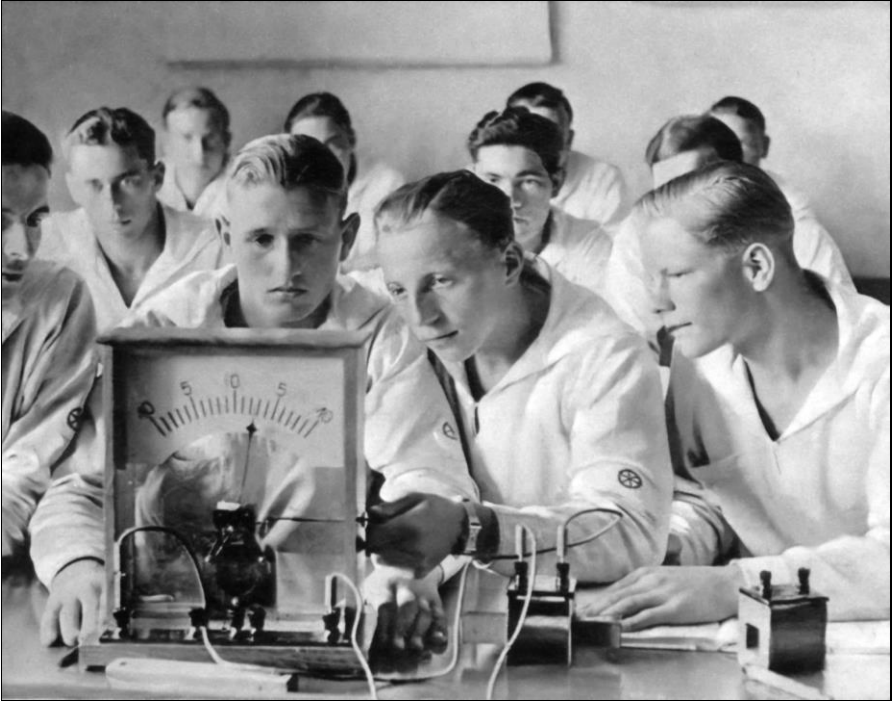
In February, Tokyo appointed Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura, acquainted with Roosevelt from World War I, ambassador to the United States. Meeting with the president on the 14th, and in over 40 sessions with Hull during the next several months, Nomura was unable to reach a compromise with the administration. Washington was in fact more interested in the action proposal submitted on October 7, 1940 by navy Lieutenant Commander Arthur McCollum. This memorandum stated:

*“Prompt aggressive naval action against Japan by the United States would render Japan incapable of affording any help to Germany and Italy in their attack on England. ... It is in the interest of the United States to eliminate Japan’s threat in the Pacific at the earliest opportunity.”*²⁵⁷

McCollum suggested among other things, that America “completely embargo all U.S. trade with Japan, in collaboration with a similar embargo imposed by the British Empire,” and pressure the Dutch to “refuse to grant Japanese demands for undue economic concessions, particularly oil.” McCollum cautioned:

“It is not believed that in the present state of political opinion the United States government is capable of declaring war against Japan without more ado.”

The author introduced an eight-point program to provoke the Japanese:



German sailors take instruction at the submarine warfare school. They would become the first of their countrymen to fight against U.S. military forces.

“If by these means Japan could be led to commit an overt act of war, so much the better. At all events we must be fully prepared to accept the threat of war.”²⁵⁸

In November 1941, Secretary of War Henry Stimson speculated in his diary on how to maneuver Japan into “firing the first shot without allowing too much danger to ourselves.”²⁵⁹

Without Congress’s knowledge, Hull delivered an antagonistic ultimatum to Japanese negotiators on November 26. He himself confessed:

“We had no serious thought that Japan would accept our proposal.”²⁶⁰

The terms, had Tokyo agreed to them, would have so substantially weakened Japan’s position in the Far East, especially with respect to China and the Soviet Union, that they were unacceptable.²⁶¹ The Japanese responded by opening hostilities against U.S. and British bases in the Pacific. The infamous air raid on the U.S. naval base at Hawaii, conducted by 350 carrier-based Japanese bombers and fighters, galvanized American public opinion and Congress to enter the war.

The Three-Power Pact that Germany had concluded with Italy and Japan in September 1940 was a defensive alliance. It did not obligate the Reich to declare war on the United States, since Japan had struck the first blow. The Japanese, for example, had done nothing to assist the Germans in their war against the Soviet Union, which had been raging for six months. But U.S. warships were taking part in the battle of the Atlantic. Federal attorneys in fact had determined that Roosevelt's swap in September 1940 of 50 destroyers in exchange for British bases in the Caribbean and Newfoundland not only violated American laws, but by international law put the USA in a technical state of war with Germany.²⁶²

The primary influence in Hitler's deliberations was the situation in Eastern Europe. During the summer of 1941, the German armed forces had advanced far into Russia, winning impressive victories over the Red Army. Dogged Soviet resistance, overextended German supply lines and a severe winter then forced the invaders onto the defensive. Another factor contributed to the shift of the initiative to the Russians: logistical support from the United States. Less than five weeks after Germany had invaded the USSR, Roosevelt's emissary, Harry Hopkins, was in Moscow offering aid to Stalin:

*"The president regards Hitler as the enemy of all humanity and therefore wishes to help the Soviet Union in its war against Germany."*²⁶³

Without demanding any payment whatsoever, and despite protests from the U.S. Army, Roosevelt prioritized supplying the Russians with immense quantities of war materiel by sea. Stalin confessed in 1943 that without American aid, "we would lose the war."²⁶⁴

Hitler believed that it would only be possible to regain the initiative against this military behemoth were the flow of supplies from the United States curtailed. Unrestricted submarine warfare could sever the nautical lifelines keeping the Soviet fighting forces combat-effective. His U-boat commanders were still under orders not to torpedo American ships and to avoid the expansive security zone of the Western Atlantic. These orders not only prevented the German navy from disrupting the delivery of ordnance to England and Russia, but were demoralizing the U-boat crews. Declaring war on the USA would free the German navy to fight the battle of the Atlantic with the gloves off, and buy the army time for another major thrust against Russia during the 1942 campaign season.²⁶⁵ Against the advice of Ribbentrop, Hitler declared war on December 11, 1941. This gained Germany a temporary tactical advantage.

The Reichstag convened on the 11th to hear the Führer's announcement. He recapped the history of his country's poor relations with Washington, beginning with Roosevelt's 1937 quarantine speech, through the president's promises to Poland in 1939, and finally the U.S. Navy's operations on behalf of Britain. Hitler also offered a personal comparison of his own experience as a combat soldier during World War I with that of FDR, who had then been undersecretary of the navy:

"Roosevelt comes from a super-rich family, belonging from the start to that class of people whose birth and background pave the way to advancement in a democracy. I myself was just the child of a small and poor family, and had to struggle through life through toilsome work and by personal industry.

*When the World War came, Roosevelt found a spot in the shade under Wilson and experienced the war from the sphere of those who reaped dividends from it. He therefore knew only the pleasant consequences of the clash of nations and states; those that provide opportunity for one to do business while another bleeds. I wasn't one of those who made history or did business, but one who simply carried out orders. As an ordinary soldier I tried to do my duty in the face of the enemy during these four years, and naturally returned home from the war as impoverished as I had entered it in the fall of 1914. I shared the fate of millions. Mr. Franklin Roosevelt shared his with the so-called upper ten thousand. While Mr. Roosevelt after the war was already trying his hand at financial speculation... I, together with hundreds of thousands of others, was still lying in a hospital."*²⁶⁶

The German U-boat fleet launched its first coordinated operation, *Paukenschlag* (Drumbeat or Pounding), against American shipping on January 13, 1942. During the balance of the month, the Germans sank 49 merchant vessels in the Atlantic and in the North Sea. They tallied 84 steamers during a second naval offensive in March. By the end of 1942, the U-boats had conducted five major operations, sinking 1,160 ships totaling 6,266,215 tons.²⁶⁷ They targeted both convoys bound for English harbors and those delivering supplies to the Soviet port of Murmansk. This brought some relief to the German armies fighting in the East. In the long run, however, American shipyards built more ships than the U-boats could sink. As the 1942 summer offensive against Russia lost impetus, Germany gradually became snared in the "east-west pincers" as Hitler had feared.

Notes

- 1 Pahl, Walther, *Die britische Machtpolitik*, p. 22
- 2 Helberg, Hermann, *England und wir*, pp. 42-43
- 3 Pahl, Walther, *Die britische Machtpolitik*, pp. 16-17
- 4 Thost, Hans, *Als Nationalsozialist in England*, pp. 165, 183
- 5 *Ibid.*, p. 272
- 6 *Ibid.*, p. 223
- 7 Kessemeier, Heinrich, *Der Feldzug mit der anderen Waffe*, p. 156
- 8 Helberg, Hermann, *England und wir*, p. 128
- 9 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 123
- 10 Rose, Franz, *Das ist Churchill*, pp. 76-77
- 11 Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, p. 66
- 12 Winkelvoss, Peter, *Die Weltherrschaft der Angelsachsen*, p. 153
- 13 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 225
- 14 Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, p. 223
- 15 *Ibid.*, p. 221
- 16 *Ibid.*, p. 220
- 17 *Ibid.*, p. 222
- 18 Schultze-Rhönhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 223
- 19 Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, p. 39
- 20 Charmley, John, *Churchill: The End of Glory*, p. 325
- 21 Schultze-Rhönhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 239
- 22 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 209
- 23 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 103
- 24 Schultze-Rhönhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, p. 311
- 25 PRO CAB 23/95 cab 43 (38)
- 26 Rose, Franz, *Das ist Churchill*, p. 78
- 27 Kriegk, Otto, *Die englischen Kriegshetzer*, p. 65
- 28 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, pp. 107-108
- 29 Halifax, Viscount, *Fullness of Days*, p. 200
- 30 PRO FO 371/22988
- 31 *Ibid.*
- 32 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 102
- 33 *Ibid.*, p. 301
- 34 PRO CAB 23/98 cab 12 (39)
- 35 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 300
- 36 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 196
- 37 Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, p. 301
- 38 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 196
- 39 PRO FO 800/294
- 40 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 388
- 41 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 284
- 42 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 417
- 43 PRO CAB 23/98 cab 11 (39)
- 44 Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, p. 205
- 45 Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, p. 304
- 46 Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, p. 205
- 47 Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, p. 304
- 48 Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, p. 186
- 49 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 932
- 50 PRO FO 371/22993
- 51 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 197

- 52 PRO CAB 23/98 cab 12 (39)
53 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 391
54 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 222
55 PRO CAB 23/98 cab 16 (39)
56 *Ibid.*
57 *Ibid.*
58 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 162
59 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 402
60 PRO FO 371/23017 c6454
61 PRO FO 371/23017 c5469
62 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 455
63 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 1065
64 PRO FO 371/22988
65 PRO FO 371/22989 c6670
66 Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, p. 332
67 *Ibid.*, p. 333
68 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 194
69 PRO FO 371/22976 c11573
70 PRO FO 371/23017
71 PRO FO 371/23019
72 Wellems, Hugo, *Das Jahrhundert der Lüge*, p. 123
73 Klüver, Max, *Es war nicht Hitlers Krieg*, p. 180
74 PRO FO 371/22974 c9475
75 PRO FO 371/22991
76 PRO FO 371/22019 c16211
77 Wanderscheck, Hermann, *Höllenmaschinen aus England*, p. 78
78 PRO FO 371/22979 c12476
79 PRO FO 371/22976
80 PRO PREM 1/331A
81 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?*, p. 431
82 PRO FO 371/23026 c11948
83 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 311
84 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 493
85 *Ibid.*, p. 503
86 Ribbentrop, Annelies von, *Die Kriegsschuld des Widerstandes*, p. 345
87 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 508
88 Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?* p. 421
89 Tansill, Charles, *Die Hintertür zum Kriege*, p. 333
90 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 532
91 *Ibid.*, p. 520
92 *Ibid.*, p. 528
93 *Ibid.*, p. 430
94 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 408
95 *Ibid.*, p. 414
96 *Ibid.*, p. 379
97 *Ibid.*, p. 412
98 *Ibid.*
99 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 525
100 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 216
101 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 380
102 Helberg, Hermann, *England und wir*, p. 152
103 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 224
104 *Ibid.*, p. 238

- 105 Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, p. 160
- 106 Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, pp. 376-377
- 107 Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Polenfeldzug*, p. 123
- 108 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 241
- 109 Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, p. 364
- 110 Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, p. 103
- 111 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 14
- 111a. Martin Papst, *Roter Terror*, pp. 77, 65.
- 112 Musial, Bognan, *Kampfplatz Deutschland*, p. 282
- 113 *Ibid.*, p. 269
- 114 Weber, Hermann und Ulrich Mählert, *Verbrechen im Namen der Idee*, p. 99
- 115 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, pp. 111, 128
- 116 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 25
- 117 Kurowski, Franz, *Balkenkreuz und Roter Stern*, p. 8
- 118 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 202
- 119 PRO FO 371/23022, C9571
- 120 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, pp. 303-304
- 121 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 131
- 122 Abendroth, Hans Henning, *Hitler in der spanischen Arena*, p. 28
- 123 *Ibid.*, p. 15
- 124 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 96
- 125 Abendroth, Hans-Henning, *Hitler in der spanischen Arena*, p. 33
- 126 Suworov, Viktor, *Stalins verhinderter Ersts Schlag*, p. 89
- 127 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 150
- 128 Abendroth, Hans-Henning, *Hitler in der spanischen Arena*, p. 37
- 129 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, p. 85
- 130 Abendroth, Hans-Henning, *Hitler in der spanischen Arena*, p. 35
- 131 Baberowski, Jörg, *Der rote Terror*, p. 174
- 132 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, pp. 12-13
- 133 *Ibid.*, p. 72
- 134 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 102
- 135 Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, p. 277
- 136 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 136
- 137 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 200
- 138 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 107
- 139 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 209
- 140 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, p. 91
- 141 Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen*, p. 1210
- 142 Thadden, Adolf von, *Stalins Falle*, pp. 77, 79
- 143 Suworov, Viktor, Chmelnizki, Dmitrij, *Überfall auf Europa*, p. 122
- 144 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 221
- 145 *Ibid.*, p. 218, 226
- 146 *Ibid.*, p. 230
- 147 Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, p. 52
- 148 Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, pp. 144-145
- 149 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 451
- 150 "Deutschland und die finnische Frage", *Völkischer Beobachter*, 12/8, 1939
- 151 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, p. 203
- 152 Papst, Martin, *Roter Terror*, p. 78
- 153 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, pp. 221, 218
- 154 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 147
- 155 Papst, Martin, *Roter Terror*, p. 78
- 156 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, p. 126

- 157 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 145
- 158 Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, pp. 114-115
- 159 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, p. 185
- 160 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 153
- 161 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, p. 126
- 162 Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Krieg auf dem Balkan*, p. 33
- 163 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, p. 140
- 164 *Ibid.*, p. 51
- 165 Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, p. 70
- 166 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, p. 113
- 167 Naumann, Andreas, *Freispruch für die deutsche Wehrmacht*, p. 24
- 168 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 184
- 169 Fabry, Philipp, *Balkan-Wirren*, p. 93
- 170 *Ibid.*, p. 62
- 171 *Ibid.*, p. 95
- 172 *Ibid.*, p. 131, 99
- 173 Olshausen, Klaus, *Zwischenspiel auf dem Balkan*, p. 86
- 174 Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Krieg auf dem Balkan*, p. 65
- 175 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, pp. 257, 256
- 176 Bathe, Rolf, and Erich Glodschey, *Der Kampf um den Balkan*, p. 126
- 177 Hüniger, Heinz, and Erich Strassl, *Kampf und Intrige um Griechenland*, p. 104
- 178 Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, p. 123
- 179 *Ibid.*, p. 221
- 180 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 80
- 181 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 244
- 182 Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, p. 179
- 183 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 243
- 184 Below, Nicolaus von, *Als Hitlers Adjutant*, p. 277
- 185 Zürner, Bernhard, *Der verschenkte Sieg*, p. 14
- 186 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, pp. 242-243
- 187 *Ibid.*, p. 225
- 188 Fabry, Philipp, *Balkan-Wirren*, p. 96
- 189 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, pp. 302-303
- 190 *Ibid.*, p. 304
- 191 Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, p. 263
- 192 Fabry, Philipp, *Balkan-Wirren*, p. 32
- 193 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 314
- 194 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, p. 118
- 195 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 430
- 196 *Ibid.*, p. 305
- 197 Suworov, Viktor, and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, pp. 36-37, 52
- 198 *Ibid.*, p. 58
- 199 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, p. 279
- 200 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 310
- 201 *Ibid.*, p. 300
- 202 Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, p. 14
- 203 Bavendamm, Dirk, *Roosevelts Krieg*, p. 80
- 204 Gordon, Helmut, *Es spricht: Der Führer*, p. 70
- 205 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 241
- 206 Fuller, J.F.C., *The Second World War*, p. 29
- 207 Schadewaldt, Hans, *Was will Roosevelt?*, p. 53
- 208 Roosevelt, Elliot, *As He Saw It*, p. 37
- 209 Schweiger, Herbert, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, p. 38

- 210 Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, p. 105
 211 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 499
 212 Wirsing, Giselher, *Der masslose Kontinent*, p. 66
 213 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, p. 15
 214 *Ibid.*, p. 13
 215 Franz-Willing, Georg, *Roosevelt*, p.31
 216 Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, p. 233
 217 Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, p. 212
 218 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 229
 219 *Ibid.*, p. 247
 220 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 172
 221 Seibert, Theodor, *Das amerikanische Rätsel*, p. 28
 222 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 446
 223 *Ibid.*, p. 447
 224 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 296
 225 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 207
 226 Tansill, Charles, *Die Hintertür zum Kriege*, p. 338
 227 Fish, Hamilton, *Tragic Deception*, p. 11
 228 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, p. 18
 229 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Kriege der Kontinente*, p. 233
 230 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 470
 231 Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, p. 531
 232 Bavendamm, Dirk, *Roosevelts Krieg*, p. 130
 233 *Ibid.*, p. 133
 234 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 112
 235 *Ibid.*, p. 117
 236 Bavendamm, Dirk, *Roosevelts Krieg*, p. 135
 237 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 116
 238 Seibert, Theodor, *Das amerikanische Rätsel*, p. 38
 239 Grattan, Hartley, *The German White Paper*, p. 16
 240 *Ibid.*, p. 20
 241 *Ibid.*, p. 11
 242 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, pp. 448-449
 243 Hedin, Sven, *Amerika im Kampf der Kontinente*, p. 92
 244 Charmley, John, *Churchill: The End of Glory*, p. 443
 245 Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, p. 105
 246 Wirsing, Giselher, *Der masslose Kontinent*, p. 306
 247 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, p. xiv
 248 Hedin, Sven, *Amerika im Kampf der Kontinente*, p. 106
 249 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 448
 250 Bailey, Thomas, and Paul Ryan, *Hitler vs. Roosevelt*, p. 165
 251 *Ibid.*, p. 172
 252 Fish, Hamilton, *Tragic Deception*, p. 36
 253 Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, p. 218
 254 Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, p. 61
 255 Flynn, John, *The Roosevelt Myth*, p. 296
 256 Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, p. 578
 257 Stinnett, Robert, *Day of Deceit*, p. 276
 258 *Ibid.*, p. 275
 259 Bailey, Thomas, and Paul Ryan, *Hitler vs. Roosevelt*, p. 235
 260 Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, p. 345
 261 Kurowski, Franz, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1941*, p. 375
 262 Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, p. 486

²⁶³ Bavendamm, Dirk, *Roosevelts Krieg*, p. 168

²⁶⁴ Franz-Willing, Georg, *Roosevelt*, p. 112

²⁶⁵ Sudholt, Gert, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1942*, pp. 267-268, 275

²⁶⁶ Bouhler, Philipp, *Der grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf*, Band III, pp. 133-134

²⁶⁷ Sudholt, Gert, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1942*, pp. 267-268, 275

Finally: Auschwitz Irrefutably Proven!?

Or: Muslims in Auschwitz

Ernst Manon

Did prisoners of Muslim faith also fall victim to extermination in Auschwitz? By no means!

“The so-called ‘Muselmann’, as the camp language called the inmate who gave himself up and was abandoned by his comrades, no longer had a space of consciousness in which good or evil, noble or common, spiritual or unspiritual could confront each other. He was a tottering corpse, a bundle of physical functions in their last convulsions.”

This is how Jean Améry characterized this category of emaciated prisoners, who have been the image of everyday camp life in the public eye since 1945.¹ There are several explanations for the internal camp term *Muselmann*. One comes from the literal meaning of the Arabic term “Muslim”. It denotes one who submits unconditionally to the will of God. In the camps, then, the *Muselmänner* were persons of unconditional fatalism².

*“Just as autistic children completely ignore reality in order to withdraw into a fantasy world, the prisoners who had become Muselmänner no longer paid any attention to real causal relationships, and replaced them with delirious fantasies.”*³

Philosophers and theologians alike have often dealt with the paradigm of the “extreme situation” or “borderline situation”. In Kierkegaard’s words:⁴

“The exception explains the general and itself. And if you want to study the general properly, you need only look for a real exception.”

For the Italian philosopher Giorgio Agamben, Auschwitz is now⁵

¹ *Jenseits von Schuld und Sühne: Bewältigungsversuche eines Überwältigten*; (1966) more recently: Klett-Cotta 1977, pp. 28f., acc. to Giorgio Agamben, *Was von Auschwitz bleibt: Das Archiv und der Zeuge*; Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main 2003, p. 36; see also Note 66.

² *Was von Auschwitz bleibt*, pp. 38f.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 40.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 42.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 43.

“precisely the place where the state of exception completely coincides with the rule, and the extreme situation becomes the paradigm of everyday itself.”

The delirious *Muselmann* becomes a witness. He has seen nothing and recognized nothing – apart from the impossibility of recognizing and seeing anything.⁶

“But that precisely this non-human inability to see becomes the call and question to man [...], in this and nothing else lies the testimony.”

Agamben calls this the Primo Levi Paradox:

“The Muselmann is the complete witness.”

For:⁷

1) *“The Muselmann is the non-human, the one who could not bear witness under any circumstances.”*

2) *“The one who cannot bear witness is the real witness, the absolute witness.”*

It’s all logical, isn’t it? Then Agamben turns to the so-called Auschwitz deniers:⁸

“Because suppose that Auschwitz is that which cannot be witnessed; and at the same time suppose that the Muselmann is the absolute impossibility of witnessing. If the witness bears witness to the Muselmann, if he succeeds in making the impossibility of speaking speak out – if the Muselmann is thus constituted as a complete witness – then the very basis of all denial is refuted. [...] If the survivor does not bear witness to the gas chamber or to Auschwitz, but to the Muselmann; if he speaks solely from the impossibility of speaking, then his testimony cannot be denied. Auschwitz – that of which it is impossible to bear witness – is absolutely and irrefutably proven.”

Georges-Arthur Goldschmidt added to this:⁹

“There has never been a historical event so far-reaching and so little verifiable. [...] It is literally inconceivable that, among all historical

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 131.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 134f. Revisionists do not deny Auschwitz, of course, but dispute certain statements about Auschwitz and other camps. What actually happened there must of course be unconditionally recognized as historical fact! Incidentally, the nonsensical talk of “denying Auschwitz” means disregarding the history of this town since the 13th Century.

⁹ *Als Freud das Meer sah: Freud und die deutsche Sprache*, Ammann, Zürich 1988; esp. “Der Diskurs über die Juden”, pp. 159, 162.

events, attempts are being made to deny the existence of Auschwitz – as if Auschwitz actually carried its own negation within itself.”

Therefore now, the philosopher Agamben has finally succeeded in providing “irrefutable” proof! We can confidently attribute it to the “Jewish spirit” to pile two paradoxes on top of each other in order to prove something that is supposedly difficult or impossible to prove. It would be like trying to prove to a child the “fact” that Easter bunnies lay eggs by showing that 1) no one has ever seen the Easter bunny laying eggs, and 2) the Easter eggs found bear no indication of origin, which would irrefutably prove that the Easter eggs are laid by the Easter bunny.¹⁰

In contrast to this, Austrian-born philosopher Karl Raimund Popper, who was of Jewish descent, once said in an interview:¹¹

“Truth is agreement with the facts, agreement with reality. Truth is objective and absolute.”

How can this obvious discrepancy in the perception of reality be explained?

The late Jewish sociologist Alphonse Silberman claimed that a Jewish spirit can be recognized that can only be solidified in the collective memory, which is based on a wealth of experience in the topic of “suffering.”¹² It is:

*“a system of ideas endowed with dynamic force, peculiar to a particular group and determined in ultimate analysis by the central interests of that group. The system of ideas of the Jews is characterized by a story as a history of suffering, whose essential traits have been oriented towards survival since Moses’ memory.”*¹³

“It is not an oft-invoked historical consciousness that leads these insights, but the collective memory, which has appropriated the history of suffering as the history of the collective and buried it within itself. Incessantly projecting the historical past onto the present and a hopeful

¹⁰ It cannot be reprehensible to point out differences between Jews and non-Jews, as Elie Wiesel already confirmed: “Everything about us is different.” in: *Against Silence*, Vol. I, p. 153, and in *...and the Sea*, p. 133, acc. to Norman Finkelstein: *Die Holocaust-Industrie: Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*; 5th ed., Piper, Munich 2001, p. 55. By the way: Walter-Jörg Langbein gives an amusing account of how the hare got into the Bible and mutated into the Easter bunny due to translation errors in his *Lexikon der biblischen Irrtümer*, Langen Müller, Munich 2003, pp. 254-256.

¹¹ *Ich weiß, daß ich nichts weiß – und kaum das*, Ullstein, Frankfurt on Main/Berlin 1991, p. 19.

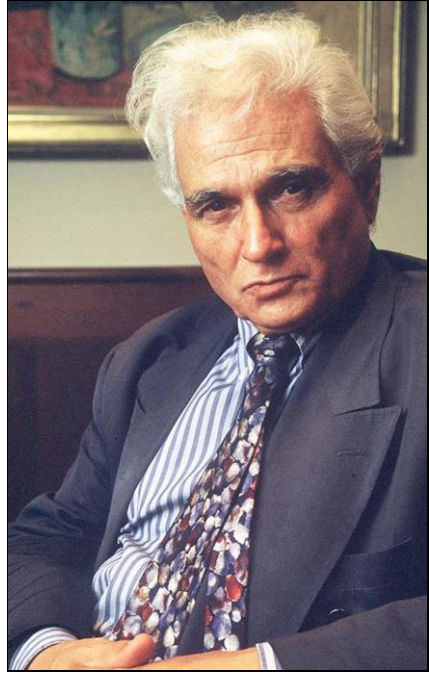
¹² Alphonse Silberman, *Was ist jüdischer Geist? Zur Identität der Juden*, Interfrom, Zürich 1984, pp. 117f.

¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 118f.

future, it repeatedly touches on being Jewish. [...] The history of suffering lies on the shoulders of every Jew."¹⁴

A kindred spirit of Agamben is the French-Jewish philosopher Jacques Derrida. He had learned that "through Weizmann, the Jews themselves – almost like a state – declared war on the Third Reich in September 1939." He blames "the logic of objectivity" for this "insinuation", which

*"created the possibility of invalidating testimony and responsibility, that is, of erasing them, and of neutralizing the uniqueness of the Final Solution: it created the possibility of historiographical perversion, which in turn generated the logic of revisionism [...]. To be brief, we can define revisionism as a Faurissonian-style revisionism; objectivism as one that invokes the existence of an analogous totalitarian model and the fact of prior mass extermination (the Gulag is mentioned) to explain the Final Solution, and even 'normalizes' it in the sense of a declaration of war, in the sense of a classic state response, a response given during the war against the Jews of this world."*¹⁵



Jacques Derrida

The philosopher therefore does not consider it appropriate to take note of the various declarations of war – as early as 1933!¹⁶ In relation to our Easter bunny example, this would be like someone complaining that there are

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 116f.

¹⁵ *Gesetzeskraft. Der "mystische Grund der Autorität"*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main 1991, p. 120.

¹⁶ We could recommend Hartmut Stern's book to him "*Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*": *Wortlaut, Vorgeschichte, Folgen*, FZ-Verlag, 2nd ed., Munich 2000. "Jewish declarations of war" would at least justify the internment of Jews; after all, 14 million Jews worldwide were called upon to fight. Prof. Ernst Nolte had referred to a statement by Dr. Benjamin Halevi, one of the Israeli judges during the Eichmann Trial: "There was indeed a declaration by Professor Chaim Weizmann in 1939 that could be understood as a declaration of war by Jewry against Germany." (Hartmut Stern: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen*, p. 191).

objective zoologists who actually claim that the hare is a mammal, thereby denying the testimony of Easter eggs. And Prof. Faurisson would see himself in the role of the zoologist who summarized his findings about hares in the formula: “Those who suckle do not lay eggs!”, for which he was repeatedly beaten to pulp, was sentenced to heavy fines, and was academically ostracized.

Still, we can say that much: The philosopher Jacques Derrida has obviously studied Faurisson’s work and findings and grants them “objectivity”. But he does not want objectivity, as it contradicts the “dialectic” of his Jewish sensibility. He considers an objective view of history to be perverse. Prof. Faurisson would never have dreamed of such confirmation from the other side! If his findings are objective, then this simply means that he is right!¹⁷

While for decades the “incomprehensibility” of the number of victims, initially four million and later over one million, was associated with Auschwitz, “new archival findings”, as reported by *Spiegel* editor Fritjof Meyer, published in the periodical *Osteuropa* which is by no means right-wing, resulted in the fact that

*“the degree of this breach of civilization finally enters the realm of the imaginable, and thus becomes a convincing warning sign for those born later. [...] Half a million fell victim to the genocide.”*¹⁸

Leaving aside the question of whether this remains the final official death toll of Auschwitz, and leaving aside the question of whether everyone who died in Auschwitz was also murdered, the number approaches the number of people who were burned alive in Dresden within two days. The further the number of Auschwitz victims is reduced to the realm of the imaginable, the more difficult it becomes to explain the difference to the unquestionable six million. Any German or European (or now even Canadian; ed.) who politely asks a prominent Jew for an explanation can expect to be reported to the police. But we know from German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, the now deceased former director of the government-run Munich

¹⁷ It is well known that objectivity was and is frowned upon by communists. Ernst Bloch once said that Stalin was an important metaphysician because he had introduced the principle of partisanship into metaphysics. (quoted in Golo Mann: “Das Opium der Intellektuellen”, in: *Die Welt*, 2 December 1978).

¹⁸ Fritjof Meyer: “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz: Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde”; in: *Osteuropa*, 52. Jg., 5/2002, pp. 631-641; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-number-of-victims-of-auschwitz/>. That is a reduction to one eighth of the original Four Million!

Institute of Contemporary History, that the Six Million Figure is a “symbolic number”¹⁹.

Herbert Kempa wrote years ago:²⁰

“No one who is to be taken seriously doubts that Jews were persecuted in the Third Reich. But in a state governed by the rule of law, anyone dealing with this subject must be allowed to investigate what is credible, what is implausible and what is technically impossible. If laws prohibit historical research on this complex, if experts are not allowed to testify under threat of punishment, then one inevitably comes to the conclusion that much of the accusations that incriminate Germany so heavily would not stand up to scrutiny.”

And Norman Finkelstein also mused:²¹

“[...] not only is the figure of ‘6 million’ becoming increasingly untenable, but the figures of the Holocaust industry are rapidly approaching those of the Holocaust deniers.”

Hermann Langbein, the well-known former Austrian communist, Auschwitz inmate and researcher of this camp’s life, confessed:²²

“Anyone who wants to separate facts from legends must consult all sources, compare them, examine them critically, if possible obtain the opinion of eyewitnesses as to the truth of the publications, and beware of all prejudices. [...] Even publications from institutions whose seriousness is generally recognized cannot be accepted uncritically. This also applies to the Auschwitz Museum, which has rightly earned a reputation among experts.”

In the historical thinking of Walter Benjamin, another Jewish kindred spirit, there is such a thing as a “counterfactual claim to truth”. Thomas Schwarz Wentzer explains the theory behind this:²³

“The movement of interpretation knows a counterfactual claim to truth, as it were, which is fulfilled in every successful interpretation, insofar as truth can be experienced unbroken when carrying out the interpretation within current perceptions.”

Thus, truth does not depend on facts, but on experiences of the perceiver.

¹⁹ Sworn statement before the Frankfurt Jury Court on May 3, 1979 in the matter of Erwin Schönborn, ref. 50 Js 12 828/79 919 Ls.

²⁰ *Die Welt*, 4 November 1994, p. 7.

²¹ *Die Holocaust-Industrie*, op. cit. (note 10), p. 133.

²² *...nicht wie die Schafe zur Schlachtbank*; Fischer, Frankfurt on Main 1995, pp. 80-82.

²³ *Bewahrung der Geschichte. Die hermeneutische Philosophie Walter Benjamins. Monographien zur philosophischen Forschung*, Philo Verlag, Bodenheim 1998, acc. to Gustav Falke: “Benjamin Interpretieren” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 19 June 1998, p. 46.

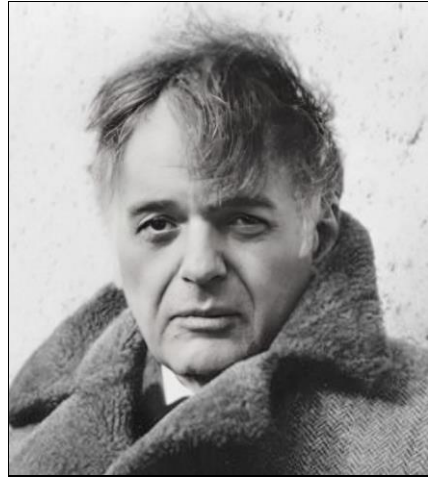
The German *Jüdisches Lexikon* (*Jewish Encyclopedia*) also explains Jewish historiography as follows:²⁴

“The ultimate ideal of historical scholarship – the establishment of full agreement between historiography and history, between ideas about the past and historical reality – encounters great difficulties in Jewish historiography in particular.”

The New York historian Yosef Hayim Yerushalmi explains why this is the case:²⁵

“Jews who are still under the spell of tradition, or who have returned to it, find the work of the historian irrelevant. They are not concerned with the historicity of the past, but with its eternal present. If the text speaks directly to them, the question of its development must seem secondary or completely meaningless to them. [...] Many Jews today are looking for a past, but the one the historian has to offer is obviously not what they want. [...] The enormous current interest in Hasidism is not in the least concerned with the theoretical foundations and the richly disreputable history of this movement. The Holocaust has already sparked more historical research than any other event in Jewish history, but there is no doubt in my mind that its image is being formed not at the anvil of the historian but in the crucible of the novelist [note this well!] Much has changed since the 16th Century, but one thing has remained strangely the same: It seems that Jews then, as now, are unwilling to face history directly (if they don't reject it altogether). They seem to prefer to wait for a new, meta-historical myth, and the novel is suitable as a modern surrogate for this, at least for the time being.”

The founder of Hasidism mentioned by Yerushalmi, the Eastern European Jewish piety movement, was Israel ben Eliezer, called Ba'al Shem Tow,



Yosef Hayim Yerushalmi

²⁴ Jüdischer Verlag, Berlin 1927, Column 1081.

²⁵ *Zachor: erinnere Dich! Jüdische Geschichte und jüdisches Gedächtnis*, Klaus Wagenbach, Berlin 1996, pp. 102-104. English edition: *Zachor: Jewish History and Jewish Memory*, University of Washington Press, Seattle, 1982/1996.

the “Master of the Good Name”; he lived in Podolia from 1700 to 1760. A more recent reference work of Judaism states:²⁶

“From its earliest period, Hasidism cultivated the oral tale as an important vehicle for conveying its teachings. The Ba’al Shem Tov himself was a master storyteller.”

Elie Wiesel reported:²⁷

“The call of the Baal Shem was a call to subjectivity, to passionate commitment.”

He then quotes his grandfather:

“They will tell you that this or that story cannot be true; so what? An objective Hasid is not a Hasid.”

Elie Wiesel himself confirmed:²⁸

“For a historian, there is nothing more confusing, more humiliating. To be unable to draw a line – not a single one, no matter which one – between myth and reality, between fiction, fantasy and experience, that is the height of embarrassment for a historian.”

But he demanded:²⁹

“Make prayers out of my stories”!

In his autobiography, he reports on the kabbalistic and ascetic attempts of his youth, on the attraction of suffering, and his envy of the suffering of the poor around him: suffering as a path to sainthood.³⁰ The Nobel Prize was awarded to him in 1986 at the request of 83 members of the German parliament, among others.³¹ These members of parliament must have (or should have) been familiar with Wiesel’s expression:³²

“Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set apart a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what the German personifies and for what persists in the German. To do otherwise would be a betrayal of the dead.”

²⁶ *The Oxford Dictionary of the Jewish Religion*, OUP, New York/Oxford 1997, p. 306.

²⁷ *Chassidische Feier*, Herder, Freiburg in Breisgau 1988, p. 15.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 16.

²⁹ *Essays eines Betroffenen*, 3rd ed., Herder, Freiburg 1986.

³⁰ Acc. to Y. Michal Bodemann: “Vom Vorspiel auf dem Theater zum ökumenischen Gottesdienst” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 24 August 2000.

³¹ Rudolf Czernin: *Das Ende der Tabus: Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, 5th ed., Leopold Stocker, Graz/Stuttgart 2001, p. 16.

³² *Legends of our Time*, Avon Books, New York 1968, pp. 177f.; also in *Commentary*, Dec. 1962: “An Appointment with Hate”; <https://www.commentary.org/articles/elie-wiesel/an-appointment-with-hate/>.

Either these members of parliament did not see themselves as Germans, or they were caught up in anticipatory self-hatred; in either case a poor basis for representing the German people.

Norman G. Finkelstein blames Wiesel as a string-puller who arrogated to himself the office of “high priest” of the culture of remembrance, and whom he categorizes as a crook and fraud.³³

The consequences of assimilation are also referred to as a holocaust on various occasions, for example by the Hasidim from Belarus. A religious movement emerged there “which attempted to combat the ‘spiritual holocaust’, the assimilation of the Jewish people by means of fax, television, Walkman and all modern means of communication.”³⁴ Since “Jewish life” in Germany is increasingly shaped by Eastern European Jews, this opens up unimagined possibilities for cultural memory and historical understanding. Gershon Greenberg from the American University, Washington D.C., writes:³⁵

“There is a universal spiritual community which spreads from the Far East to the West, with its center in Germany.”

In America, the center of the Hasidim is known to be located in the New York borough of Brooklyn.

And then there is the “Wilkomirski Syndrome”. At some point, an adopted Swiss man began writing “memoirs” about his supposedly Jewish childhood during the war years, including his experiences in the Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau camps with outrageous details.³⁶ Despite his exposure as a fraud,³⁷ the Holocaust researcher Israel Gutman tells us:³⁸

³³ Julius H. Schoeps, “Angriff auf ein Tabu” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 18 August 2000, p. 8.

³⁴ Anna-Patricia Kahn, “Der Rebbe” in: *Landesverband der Israelitischen Kultusgemeinden in Bayern*, No. 62, June 1994, p. 33.

³⁵ Gershon Greenberg, “Orthodox Jewish Theology: Responses to the Holocaust” in: Yehuda Bauer (ed.), *Remembering for the Future*, Vol. I, Pergamon, Oxford 1989, p. 1023.

³⁶ Cf. the inset box “The Singularity of the Holocaust” in my paper “Our Jewish Roots?” *Inconvenient History*, 2022, Vol. 14, No. 1.

³⁷ See Jürgen Graf, “Die Wilkomirski-Pleite”, *VffG* Vol. 3, No. 1, 1999, pp. 88-90; Mark Weber, “Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 5 (September/October 1998), pp. 15f.

³⁸ Avishai Margalit, *Ethik der Erinnerung*, Fischer, Frankfurt on Main 2000, p. 80. Incidentally, it was also the Israeli philosopher Margalit who, during a Max Horkheimer lecture on the “Ethics of Memory” at Frankfurt’s Goethe University, said that in Judaism, ritual remembrance takes place even when the object of remembrance is not only long gone, but in many cases probably never existed: the zero hour, the Exodus myth, the sovereign will of the constitution, the original sacrifice or the founding hero (acc. to Jürgen Kaube: “Mit Lücken” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 26 May 1999, p. N5).

“This is not a fraud. This is someone who is living through this story deep inside himself. The pain is authentic. [...] Even if he is not Jewish, the fact that the Holocaust affected him so deeply is of the utmost importance.”

An international conference in Potsdam in April 2001 was even dedicated to “Imaginary memories, or: the longing to be a victim.”³⁹

Harold Bloom, the American-Jewish Kabbalah researcher, writes:⁴⁰

“Hasidism was the last descendant of Kabbalah and can be understood as the positive final achievement of a movement which, in its darker aspects, led to the swamps of magic and superstition, to false messiahs and apostates.”

While Orthodox Jews make up about 12 percent of the world’s Jewish population, the Hasidim included in this figure are given as five percent or 550,000. Orthodox leaders, however, claim that their share is constantly underestimated by liberal Jewish demographers in order to downplay the importance of orthodoxy, presumably to counter “anti-Semitism”.⁴¹ “The religious life of today’s Jews is predominantly shaped by Hasidism”, admits Peter Stiegnitz openly in a small educational pamphlet on Judaism.⁴²

It would be going too far to uncover the “theoretical foundations and the rather disreputable history of this movement” (Yerushalmi),⁴³ but a comment by the religious philosopher and Kabbalah researcher Gershom Scholem should give food for thought:⁴⁴

“For the Kabbalists, it was not Israel’s task to be a light to the nations, but, on the contrary, to extract from them the last sparks of holiness and life [...] a truth that all too many theologians of Judaism are very reluctant to open up to, and that an entire literature is struggling to avoid.”

Dr. Daniel Krochmalnik, chairman of the Jewish community of Heidelberg, confirms, at least as far as Germany is concerned, the will to extermination with a cabalistic background. In an article entitled “Amalek” in

³⁹ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 25 April 2001, p. 71.

⁴⁰ *Kabbala, Poesie und Kritik*. Stroemfeld, Basel 1988, p. 30.

⁴¹ Kevin MacDonald, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone. Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy*, Praeger, Westport, CT 1994, p. 259, note.

⁴² *Das Judentum. Fundament der westlichen Kultur*, Hpt-Verlag, Vienna, 1988, p. 90.

⁴³ See my paper “100 Million Victims of Communism: Why?” in *Inconvenient History*, 2021, Vol. 13, No. 4.

⁴⁴ *Sabbatai Zwi. Der mystische Messias*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt on Main 1992, pp. 66f.

an association organ that is actually only aimed at Jewish readers, he writes:⁴⁵

“The genetic localization and prophetic anticipation of radical evil also gives rise to the hope that a final solution of the final solutioners [the Germans] is pre-programmed.”

The unconstitutional⁴⁶ and yet deliberate demographic collapse of the German people thus appears to be “God-willed” from a Jewish perspective. On November 18, 1969, Simon Wiesenthal gave a highly attended lecture on the “persecution of Nazi criminals” to the Jewish student body in Zurich. The aim of that Nazi hunt, Wiesenthal stated, was to destroy potential opponents once and for all, even in their embryonic state.⁴⁷ According to the “Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide”⁴⁸ Art. III (c), this was actually a “direct and public incitement to commit genocide”. Art. IV states:⁴⁹

“Persons committing genocide [...] shall be punished, whether they are constitutionally responsible rulers, public officials or private individuals.”

By the way: Steven K. Langnas, the head of the rabbinate of the Jewish Community for Munich and Upper Bavaria, claimed in a lecture to the Peutinger College that the country of Israel (!) had invented human rights.⁵⁰ However, they evidently do not apply to Germans.

A German government, regardless of its composition, which complies with the demands of Hasidic-Kabbalistic commemorative culture and other requirements, removes even the last “sparks of holiness and life” from the German people! The case of the Hamburg punk group Slime is probably symptomatic. While the 1980 song “Germany must die so that we can live” (*“Deutschland muss sterben, damit wir leben können”*) was previously banned, it is now permitted following a ruling by the German Federal Con-

⁴⁵ “Amalek. Vernichtung und Gedenken in der jüdischen Tradition” in: *Der Landesverband der israelitischen Kultusgemeinden in Bayern*, March 1995, p. 5. David Korn has thankfully referred to this article in Volume II of his reference work *Wer ist wer im Judentum? Lexikon der jüdischen Prominenz*; FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998.

⁴⁶ On October 21, 1987, the German Federal Constitutional High Court stated: “There is a duty to preserve the identity of the German people.”

⁴⁷ “Ecrasez l’Autriche” in: *Salzburger Volksblatt*, 23 January 1970, as well as *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, 21 November 1969, Fernausgabe 320, p. 38.

⁴⁸ *Menschenrechte: Ihr internationaler Schutz*, 3rd ed., C. H. Beck, Munich 1992, pp. 104ff.

⁴⁹ https://www.un.org/en/genocideprevention/documents/atrocities-crimes/Doc.1_Convention%20on%20the%20Prevention%20and%20Punishment%20of%20the%20Crime%20of%20Genocide.pdf

⁵⁰ *Bayerischer Monatsspiegel*, August 2002, p. 16.

stitutional Court on November 23, 2000. It is considered art in the sense of the constitutionally guaranteed freedom of art.⁵¹ Almost concurrently, however, German historian and political scientist Udo Walendy had the license to run his publishing house revoked by the Herford district authority because he had committed the crime (!) of trying to “free the German people from the original sin imposed on them.”⁵² Angela Merkel, on the other hand, characterized Germany’s situation with some chutzpah as follows:

“Recognizing the singularity of the Holocaust has, after all, made us the country we are today – free, united, sovereign.”

The ideological basis of her party, the “Christian Democratic Union,” includes “the ongoing recognition of that which is irreconcilable, the singularity of the Holocaust.”⁵³

Dan Diner had already described the Holocaust as the unwritten constitution of post-war Germany.⁵⁴ Patrick Bahners summed up the problem ten years ago on the occasion of the trial against the former leader of a small German right-wing party, Günter Deckert, under the pithy heading “Objective self-destruction”:⁵⁵

“If Deckert’s [reversionist] ‘view of the Holocaust’ were correct, the Federal Republic would be based on a lie. Every presidential speech, every minute of silence, every history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the legitimacy of the Federal Republic.”

⁵¹ Holger Stark, “‘Deutschland muß sterben’ – ganz legal” in: *Der Tagesspiegel*, 24 November 2000. For comparison: the lyricist of the German rock band Landser, classified as “right-wing extremist,” was sentenced to three years and four months in prison for incitement of the people and dissemination of Nazi propaganda. (“Right-wing extremist musicians sentenced” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, December 23, 2003, p. 2). Sometimes, music CDs with contents “inciting the people” are planted by undercover agents of Germany’s so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution. For example, a 28-year-old undercover agent from Cottbus had distributed 2800 CDs with the title *Noten des Hasses (Notes of Hate)* and also contributed to the accompanying booklet. (Frank Pergrande, “Zwischen Polizei und Verfassungsschutz” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 8 November 2002, p. 12).

⁵² Interview in *Deutsche Stimme*, April 2000, p. 3.

⁵³ Acc. to Johannes Leithäuser, “Wir verschlafen unsere Oppositionszeit nicht,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 2 December 2003, p. 3.

⁵⁴ Ulrich Raulff, “Aber wohin geht ihr jetzt?” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 21 December 1999, p. 49.

⁵⁵ “Objektive Selbstzerstörung” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 15 August 1994.

This is what Holocaust researcher Gitta Sereny did with regard to Auschwitz, claiming in an interview with Erica Wagner in the *Times*:⁵⁶

“Auschwitz was not a ‘death camp.’”

The German edition of her book *The German Trauma* states:⁵⁷

“that Auschwitz, despite its symbolic function, is not primarily an extermination camp for Jews and therefore absolutely not a case in which to study extermination policy.”

This is how *The Fragile Foundation*⁵⁸ of coexistence between Jews and non-Jews looks like, as Salomon Korn called it. He is Michel Friedman’s successor as Vice President of



Daniel Krochmalnik

of the Central Council of Jews in Germany and, as an architect, in charge of Jewish memorials in Germany (*Gedenkstättenbeauftragter*). In contrast to his eternally irreconcilable predecessor, he believes that “normality” between Germans and Jews will only be possible in another fifty years. Demographic studies, however, show that by then ethnic Germans will have long been a small minority in their own country.

Germany is increasingly being covered with a network of Jewish memorials and monuments, inspired by the saying that remembrance is the secret of redemption.

Roland Kany, the reviewer of an encyclopedia titled *Memory and Remembrance*,⁵⁹ points out:⁶⁰

“Kabbalistic traditions are behind the tremendous words of the Baal Shem Tov: ‘Memory is the secret of redemption’.”

Daniel Krochmalnik tells us what the formula actually means:⁶¹

⁵⁶ “Light on the other side of darkness” in: *Times* (London), 29 August 2001, p. 11: “Auschwitz was not a ‘death camp’.”

⁵⁷ *Das deutsche Trauma*, C. Bertelsmann, Munich 2000, p. 197.

⁵⁸ Salomon Korn, *Die fragile Grundlage: Auf der Suche nach der deutsch-jüdischen “Normalität”*, Philo, Berlin/Vienna 2003.

⁵⁹ *Gedächtnis und Erinnerung*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 2001.

⁶⁰ In: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 6 November 2001, p. L 21.

“The desire to forget prolongs exile, the secret of redemption is called remembrance.”

This means in the spirit of Hasidism:

“The soul is imprisoned in the body and enslaved to material needs; it has forgotten its heavenly home. As long as it does not remember who it is, and does not realize that it is in exile here, it cannot be redeemed. [...] He who does not know that he is in a foreign land, that he is alienated from himself, has no longing for his homeland and lives the dull life of the Kaffirs. [...] For us Jews, [remembrance] means gathering as many spiritual sparks as possible from that destroyed world in order to ignite the flame of tradition.”

He does not understand what the Hasidic word could mean to non-Jews.

Michael Brenner, who teaches “Jewish History and Culture” at the University of Munich, stated:⁶²

“The sparser the remnants of Europe’s once vibrant Jewish culture become, the stronger the continent’s virtual Jewish landscape grows. Some parts of Europe have already become one big landscape of museums and nostalgia.”

On the other hand, Brenner insists that anyone who, like German historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, still speaks today of a “Judeocentric” interpretation of history and a “negative Germanocentric paradigm” needs a psychologist more than a panegyrist.⁶³

But then, a Jewish psychologist has thankfully taken it upon himself to examine the different Jewish mentality: Ofer Grosbard, a secular Israeli from a German-Lithuanian-Jewish family, started from the various stages of child development and related them to today’s Israel as a whole, which is going through a maturing process just like a growing child. When he puts Israel “on the couch” in order to bring peace to the Middle East, he is obviously not counting on the “therapeutic resistance” of those in power. Nevertheless, the book contains a number of valuable insights that should more or less also apply to Diaspora Jews, as Israeli President Moshe Katzav stated to members of the community during his visit to Germany in December 2002:⁶⁴

“Your homeland is Israel.”

⁶¹ “Das Geheimnis der Erlösung heißt Erinnerung” in: *Landesverband der Israelitischen Kultusgemeinden in Bayern*, No. 79, April 1999, p. 12.

⁶² “Das Jerusalem des Ostens” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 4 October 2001, p. 64.

⁶³ “Eine Nachbemerkung ...” in: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 8 June 2000.

⁶⁴ “Rau: Deutschland an der Seite Israels” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 10 December 2002, p. 4.

Grosbard thus found:

*“We Jews find it very difficult to think about and understand the role we played in the old hatred towards us, and the feelings we trigger in others.”*⁶⁵

*“Let us now consider the relationship between the Jews and the God they have created.^[66] We must not forget that the whole beautiful idea exists only in the minds of the Jewish people. From that moment in the life of the patriarch Abraham, they have been living a story which they themselves have told.”*⁶⁷

*“But the Jewish people had a compensation for all the suffering that God had brought upon them.^[68] They perceived the blows of fate as a sign of love, a sign of God’s desire to discipline them. [...] It is no wonder that such an inner experience becomes a self-fulfilling prophecy. The other peoples need only assume the role that the Jews have assigned to them and try to hurt them. This will make the Jews feel confirmed that they are mistreated by everyone because they are God’s beloved children. [...] But we must not forget that everything we are talking about takes place in only one place, namely in the imagination of the Jewish people, which God invented along with the whole of history. The Jewish people have projected their inner experiences outwards. All that remains for them to do is to live the story they have been told. Thus it reconstructs its inner historical experiences as a people and relives them again and again.”*⁶⁹

*“We suppress the fact that our entire existence is a sham, that we are living on borrowed time, that our dream will disappear with us, that our real weakness will come to light and that this will be our end.”*⁷⁰

⁶⁵ *Israel auf der Couch: Zur Psychologie des Nahostkonfliktes*, Patmos, Düsseldorf 2001, p. 34.

⁶⁶ “Certain passages in the Talmud also allow the view that it was not Jehovah who chose the Hebrews as the Chosen People, but the Hebrews who chose Jehovah as their God,” wrote Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 4th ed., Damm, Munich 1965, p. 188. The Israeli philosopher Isaiah Leibowitz confirmed this view: “On the phrase by Isaiah (Isaiah 43:12) ‘You are my witnesses,’ declares the Lord, ‘that I am God’, the Midrash [homiletic, narrative and legal interpretation of the Hebrew Bible] dares to say: ‘If you are my witnesses, I am God; if you are not my witnesses, I am, so to speak, not God’” (*Gespräche über Gott und die Welt*, Dvorah, Frankfurt on Main 1990, p. 133 / Insel, Frankfurt on Main/Leipzig 1994, p. 138).

⁶⁷ *Israel auf der Couch*, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 40.

⁶⁸ If the “Hebrews” chose their God themselves, then it is only logical for Silbermann to state: “In general, it should never be overlooked that the suffering experienced by the Jews, whether physical, existential or spiritual, was often the result of their own fault.” (*Was ist jüdischer Geist?*, *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 114f.)

⁶⁹ *Israel auf der Couch*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 41/42.

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 101

*“The problem is our chronic thought disorder, which stems from our existential fear, which is fueled by terrorism. We adopt a defensive posture and close our eyes to reality. [...] We as a nation have a paranoid personality and are unable to relate normally to others.”*⁷¹

*“A paranoid person will never feel safe. He will always provoke the opposite in those around him. [...] There is another thing that is difficult and almost impossible for a paranoid: showing understanding towards others.”*⁷²



Hannah Arendt

Antonia Grunenberg draws attention to another peculiarity of Jewish thinking:⁷³

“In the context of Jewish exegesis, the idea that guilt can be overcome is inconceivable. Guilt remains. The guilt-ridden person makes a new beginning in it and with it; under no circumstances, however, can guilt be ‘overcome’.”

And German journalist Günther Gillessen pointed out:⁷⁴

“The difference in the understanding of history shows what an imposition it is for one side to allow ‘normalization’ to happen, and for the other to be chained from generation to generation to a guilt that they cannot consider their own. Neither side should overburden the other at this point.”

However, Jewish philosopher Hannah Arendt said as early as 1946:⁷⁵

“Morally speaking, it is just as wrong to feel guilty without having done anything in particular as it is to feel guiltless when one has actually committed something. I have always considered it the epitome of moral

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 112

⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 113. On this also Wolfgang Eggert, *Israels Geheim-Vatikan als Vollstrecker biblischer Prophetie*, 3 vols., Beim Propheten!, Munich 2001.

⁷³ Antonia Grunenberg, *Die Lust an der Schuld: Von der Macht der Vergangenheit über die Gegenwart*, Rowohlt, Berlin 2001, p. 57.

⁷⁴ “Steiniger Acker” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 16 May 2000, p. 12.

⁷⁵ “Die persönliche Verantwortung unter der Diktatur” in: *Konkret*, Issue 6, 1991, p. 38; acc. to A. Grunenberg, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 106.

confusion that in post-war Germany those who were completely free of guilt assured each other and the whole world how guilty they felt.”

And Heinrich Blücher, a communist, her partner and later husband, wrote to her in the same year:⁷⁶

“As I have already told you, the whole question of guilt serves only as Christian hypocritical chatter, among the victors in order to serve themselves better, and among the vanquished in order to be able to continue to concern themselves exclusively with themselves. (Even if only for the purpose of self-enlightenment). In both cases, guilt serves to destroy responsibility.”

And with regard to the post-war images of camp inmates, *i.e.* the *Musel-männer*, Hannah Arendt stated:⁷⁷

“It is not unimportant to realize that all photographs of concentration camps are misleading insofar as they show camps in their final stage, at the moment of the invasion of the Allied troops. [...] what seemed so outrageous to the Allies and constitutes the horror of the films, namely people emaciated to skeletons, was not typical of the German concentration camps; [...] the condition of the camps was a consequence of the events of the war in the final months. [...]”

With regard to Auschwitz, as we have seen, it is a question of objective versus subjective observation. Generally speaking, Amos de Shalit, then director of the Weizman Institute, said years ago that people are usually convinced of their own, meaning subjective, opinion after education, research and their own thinking. This is also the case in the exact sciences, however:⁷⁸

“Mathematics can provide us with the absolute and definitive proof that we are wrong despite our very own convictions. The perception of the limits of man has forced me to be modest.”

After all, two times two is four in every country, as Arnold Schönberg once stated.⁷⁹ Lise Meitner, the Jewish researcher involved in the discovery of nuclear fission, was also convinced:⁸⁰

⁷⁶ In: *Hannah Arendt – Heinrich Blücher: Briefe 1936-1968*, Munich/Zürich 1996, p. 146; A. Grunenberg, *ibid.*

⁷⁷ *Elemente und Ursprünge totaler Herrschaft*; Piper, Munich 1986, p. 685, note 106.

⁷⁸ Jörg Bremer in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 9 December 1997, p. 43.

⁷⁹ Julia Spinola, “Am 13. muß man auf alles gefaßt sein” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 14 July 2001, p. IV.

⁸⁰ Martin Trömel, “Freunde bis in den Tod: Otto Hahn und Lise Meitner” in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 10 October 2001, p. N 3.

“In my view, this is precisely the great value of scientific education, that we must learn to have respect for the truth, regardless of whether or not it agrees with our wishes or preconceived ideas.”

Objectivity, meaning matter-of-factliness or appropriateness to the object of observation, recognition of an extra-subjective reality, and recognition of logic, meaning the laws of thought. Anyone who rejects all this is acting like a dyslexic who rejects grammar, spelling and syntax because he cannot cope with them – or like a color-blind road user who rejects traffic lights because he cannot distinguish the signals. Objectivity means enlightenment! It is extremely strange that Jews, who have achieved and continue to achieve extraordinary things in a wide variety of fields, allow themselves to be shackled in relation to Auschwitz, the so-called Holocaust or the question of war guilt. The rupture of these shackles must have increasingly fatal consequences as time goes on.

The following quote from Gershon Greenberg may illustrate the speculations to which “Holocaust theology” can lead:⁸¹

“Even from the graves, Jewish bones will overcome: The chemical material manufactured from Jewish bones and skin contains power greater than that of the atom bomb. In each little piece of soap⁸² there are a hundred Jews of sorrow. Someday the pieces will explode and rip the world apart. Against such a metaphysical power there is no protection.”

Alan M. Dershowitz, the American-Jewish lawyer, Harvard professor and publicist, reports as follows about his friend, in his opinion a brilliant and creative thinker:⁸³

“My friend Robert Novick argues that the Holocaust makes it possible to contemplate, without welcoming, the destruction of the human species as a ‘satisfying close’ to the history of our epoch.”

For the religious philosopher and trained rabbi Jacob Taubes, who saw himself as an “apocalypticist from below”, such a “spiritual investment” in the existing world was also unthinkable, because his thinking was based on

⁸¹ *Op. cit.* (note 35), p. 1022.

⁸² Yehuda Bauer, the editor of this very work, has already rejected the hoax about soap made from Jewish corpses. Yad Vashem always gives the official answer that the National Socialists did not make soap from Jews. (Tom Segev, *Die siebte Million. Der Holocaust und Israels Politik der Erinnerung*; Rowohlt, Reinbek 1995, p. 249, footnote) This is how explosives are created out of nothing!

⁸³ *Chutzpah*, Little, Brown, Boston 1991, p. 130.

the victims of history.⁸⁴ Taubes had no sympathy for the one who holds down the chaos that presses from below:⁸⁵

“That is not my worldview, that is not my experience. I can imagine myself as an apocalyptic: let it perish. I have no spiritual investment in the world as it is.”

In the Talmud, after a year and a half of deliberation, the wisest of the rabbis come to the conclusion:⁸⁶

“There can be no doubt that it would be better if the world of our conscious reality did not exist. There can be no doubt that the end of humanity, its re-dissolution into the boundless, is the more desirable goal.”

According to the rabbinic interpretation⁸⁷ of the tractate Bereshit⁸⁷ Rabbah 9:4, the world was not created all at once by the hand of God. Rather, Genesis was preceded by 26 attempts, all of which failed. At the 27th attempt, God exclaimed:⁸⁸

“Hopefully this one will now stand.”

We have quoted some Jewish “philosophers” here. After two and a half millennia of philosophical history, this discipline seems to have returned to its origins in mankind’s childhood, to magic and superstition.

Scholem wrote:⁸⁹

“One can say that the metaphysical stage of the science of Judaism has something frightening about it. Spirits wander about in the desert, separated from their bodies and stripped bare. They dwell near the realms of the living and look longingly at their past world. How they long to walk there too, how tired they are of wandering for generations and long to rest. Many are weary of ridicule and, repulsed by the gates of life and the gates of death alike, yearn for both, if only they could be freed from the intermediate stage, from that special hell in which the Jew described by Heinrich Heine finds himself. But wherever they turn, a curse has weighed on them for generations, like a kind of spell or spell that must be broken in order to die and live at the same time:

⁸⁴ Martin Terpstra, Theo de Wit: “No spiritual investment in the world as it is. Die negative politische Theologie Jacob Taubes”; in: *Etappe*, 13/September 1997, p. 98.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 83.

⁸⁶ Acc. to Theodor Lessing, *Der jüdische Selbsthass* (1930); Matthes & Seitz, Munich 1984, p. 222.

⁸⁷ Meaning the *Book of Genesis*.

⁸⁸ André Neher, *Jüdische Identität: Einführung in den Judentum*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1995, p. 77.

⁸⁹ *Judaica 6: Die Wissenschaft vom Judentum*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main 1997, p. 23.

Fragments of an oppressive and dangerous past cling to them. Debris from the past lies scattered around, and even those monsters have their own evocative language. The Jew wants to free himself from himself, and the science of Judaism is the funeral ceremony for him, something like a liberation from the yoke that weighs on him."

Professor Konrad Löw pointed out the shocking perpetuation of collective-enemy images in Israel, and saw this as an atavistic relapse:⁹⁰

"Every German has [...] the right to defend himself against the attacks of an archaic tribal morality."

Incidentally, it was in poor taste when the Hungarian-Jewish director George Tabori, knowing that the German word for "joke" is "Witz," pointed out:⁹¹

"The shortest German joke is AuschWitz"

But only he was allowed to say that. These kinds of jokes are punishable with prison terms in Germany and many other "Western" countries.

* * *

First published in German as "Endlich: Auschwitz unwiderlegbar bewiesen!?" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2, 2004, pp. 212-218.

⁹⁰ *Im heiligen Jahr der Vergebung: Wider Tabu und Verteufelung der Juden*, A. Fromm, Osnabrück 1991, p. 126.

⁹¹ *Frankfurter Allgemeine*, 1 September 1998, p. 41.

The Dachau Gas Chamber: An American Forgery?

Carlo Mattogno

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published study *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence* (Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, November 2022; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the first chapter. Source references in the text point to the book's bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt. The complete eBook version of this book is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.

In 2011, two important articles appeared on the alleged gas chamber at Dachau Concentration Camp, one by the Orthodoxy, the other by a revisionist. The first, authored by Barbara Distel with the (translated) title "The Gas Chamber in 'Baracke X' of the Dachau Concentration Camp and the 'Dachau Lie'," was published in the proceedings of an international historical conference held in Oranienburg, Germany, in 2008. The other was written by Thomas Dalton and appeared in the journal INCONVENIENT HISTORY under the title "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau" (Dalton 2011).

I have discussed orthodox writings on this topic earlier ("The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau," in Mattogno 2016, pp. 222-227). Before I expand on my earlier elaborations, I reiterate what I wrote earlier about what the orthodoxy knows on this topic, which is still valid today.

In her paper, Barbara Distel states (Distel, p. 337):

"In the spring of 1942, the construction of a new crematory in line with the plans of the SS was started at Dachau – designated as 'Baracke X' by the SS, because the capacity of the crematorium erected in 1940 was no longer sufficient in view of the high mortality in the camp, caused in particular by the execution of thousands of Soviet PoWs. The new crematorium was equipped with a gas chamber."

Distel then continues (p. 338):

"The question of whether people were actually murdered by poison gas in the gas chamber installed in this crematorium has not yet been an-



Sign posted inside the room of the crematorium building inside the Dachau Camp, claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber. That sign has since been removed. The inset shows enlarged the English text portion of that sign.

swered with certainty; the sources in this respect are poor, and this has not changed in the 25 years which have passed since the first scientific inventory on 'Nazi Mass Murders.'"

For this reason, Distel tells us, the “date of the termination and/or the start-up of the gas chamber is still unclear” (footnote 8 on p. 338), in spite of the fact that, at Dachau, “in the early 1960s an intensive search for reliable sources was carried out in the area of the former camp as part of the creation of a memorial” (footnote 6 on p. 338).

Distel states that, in the opinion of orthodox historians B. Siebert, the alleged gas chamber was built in connection with the execution of Soviet PoWs, but she adds (pp. 339f.):

“The question as to why the gas chamber, presumably finalized in the spring of 1943, was not used for executions according to what we know today must remain unresolved just like the question whether the gas chamber was possibly used for individual killing actions.”

While evidence is said to exist to the effect that “during the construction of Baracke X” the infamous Dr. Siegmund Rascher considered using “the gas

chamber for the testing of deadly combat gases,” this has “not been ascertained unambiguously to the present day,” although it “could not be excluded” either (p. 339).

In this regard there is the well-known statement by former camp inmate František (Franz) Bláha of January 9, 1946 (PS-3249) – to which I will return later – which another historian, Stanislav Zámečník, “considers credible, despite its contradictions, or for not improbable with respect to a use of the gas chamber as suggested by Rascher.” but Distel then admits that “evidence for the killing of people in the Dachau gas chamber does not exist in this case either” (p. 340).

Just as unresolved, in her opinion, is the question why the alleged gas chamber “was not used during the last months of the war for the murder of the sick and the weak, as was the case in other camps which possessed such killing installations” (*ibid.*).

As in the case of other camps, the gas-chamber story at Dachau was born out of the tragic situation the Americans found and filmed when they entered the camp. At the Dachau Trial (November 15 – December 13, 1945) it was explicitly admitted (United Nations..., p. 5):

“A typhus epidemic was raging at the camp from December, 1944, until the liberation of the camp by American troops in April, 1945. Approximately 15,000 prisoners died of typhus during this period.”

Distel writes (p. 337):

“In front of the [crematorium] building, as well as in the so-called morgue, there were piles of naked corpses that it had been impossible to throw into the mass grave near-by. That is where the dead had been taken in the last weeks before the liberation, as there was no longer any fuel for the incineration of the corpses in the cremation furnaces.”

It was clear to the U.S. propaganda staff that these poor people must have been murdered in a gas chamber. This version was all the easier to sell as there existed – in front of the crematorium – four genuine Zyklon B circulation disinfestation chambers (plus an empty one, without any equipment, which was probably used for the storage of the Zyklon B cans). As we will see later, these chambers would be presented as homicidal gas chambers in the official American report on Dachau prepared in May of 1945.

To complete the propaganda picture, the Americans had a sign placed in front of the crematorium in 1945 that spoke of “238000 individuals who were cremated here” (Distel, p. 340).

Paul Rassinier, who published a photograph of this sign (“This area is being retained as shrine to the 238.000 individuals who were cremated here. Please don’t destroy”), added (Rassinier 1961, p. 334):

“In a lecture presented on 3 January 1946 and published in Stuttgart by Franz M. Hellbach under the title ‘The road to freedom,’ Pastor Niemöller asserted that ‘238,756 people were burnt’ at Dachau, more than had ever been interned there.”

This is correct, except that this was not Niemöller’s claim, but another sign placed in front of the crematorium that said (Niemöller, p. 19):

“In the years between 1933 and 1945, 238,756 people were burnt here.”

Distel then briefly reviews several postwar publications that mention the alleged Dachau gas chamber; some claimed that only a few experimental gassings were performed there, while others maintain that it “never really worked properly.”

In the 1960s, the Dachau Memorial placed a sign in several languages on the premises in question that read: “Gas Chamber disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used as a gas chamber.” It was still there in 1990, when I visited the camp (see illustration).

Also in 1960, the first protests began. The German right-wing tabloid *Deutsche National-Zeitung und Soldaten-Zeitung* began to speak of the “Gas Chamber Hoax of Dachau.” The critics went so far as to claim that the furnaces of the new crematorium had been built after the war,¹ and they merged the gas-chamber and cremation themes into the term “gas oven.” Distel then writes about Martin Broszat’s much-cited letter to the editor of the German weekly *Die Zeit*, published on 19 August 1960 under the title “No gassing at Dachau,” and adds that “the revisionists” (it would have been better to say “some revisionists”) had distorted its contents and had claimed falsely that Martin Broszat had contested in a general way the existence of gas chambers on the territory of the *Altreich*, i.e. Germany in the borders of 1937 (which, in fact, he did not do).

All this is well known. What is less well known is that Martin Broszat wrote his letter “in reaction to an article written by Robert Strobel on the front page of ‘Die Zeit,’ in which he implicitly painted as a fact the assertion that mass killings by poison gas had been carried out in the Dachau

¹ The crematorium chimney was shortened by several meters at an unspecified date, probably in the 1950s, in the course of museum work. This may have given rise to the story of the furnaces built by the Americans.

gas chamber and moreover created the impression that the victims had been Jewish” (Distel, p. 341).

In this article, Robert Strobel had attacked the former Wehrmacht general Martin Unrein, a “proto-denier” who had labeled the gas chamber as an ordinary shower room. The meaningless notion of “gas ovens” was introduced into the discussion by Robert Strobel himself:

“For him [General Unrein], it was not Hitler’s victims who were burned in the Dachau gas ovens but the corpses of the German SS-soldiers who had died at Dachau.”

The article mentioned by Distel actually appeared only on 7 January 1966 (since 1963 the title of the newspaper has simply been *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*). It was written by H. Berger and was headlined “Rumors about Dachau.” It stated that the SS guards, interned at Dachau, had been forced by the Americans to build “new and larger gas ovens” – which, of course, is incorrect.

Distel concludes by asserting that the revisionists have not changed their arguments since that time (Distel, p. 342).

In fact, a major change in the way revisionists argue occurred precisely in 2011, thanks to Thomas Dalton’s article mentioned earlier, which followed his visit to Dachau in the middle of that year. He first notes contradictions in the official literature that seem to support the accusation that the alleged gas chamber was set up by the Americans: on the one hand, the gassing system described is at odds with the current state of the place, and on the other hand, a report dated May 15, 1945, states that the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber was “some 10 feet” (about 3 meters) high, so the ceiling must have been lowered after the Americans arrived in Dachau (Dalton, p. 327):

“Indeed the gas chamber ceiling today is 2.15 meters high, but the adjacent room height is 2.9 meters – a full 75 cm (30 inch) differential. Whoever lowered the ceiling and installed the ‘fake showerheads’ did a remarkably crude job. Today it appears as a poured concrete ceiling, smooth and white, into which someone roughly chiseled several funnel-shaped holes. Of the 15 such holes, 13 have an open metal funnel, one is complete with perforated head, and the last is fully exposed [...]. In most cases one can see, faintly, evidence of rework to the ceiling after the ‘shower heads’ were installed.”

The author then lays out pertinent observations based on the current state of the alleged gas chamber.



The Dachau "gas chamber": The object of contention in its full glory.

The evidence in favor of the American forgery seemed convincing, and I too assumed its validity in my paper cited earlier (first published in German: Mattogno 2011, pp. 258-264), but I soon renounced this explanation in the article "The Dachau 'Gas Chamber': New Perspectives," which appeared in 2015 on the Olodogma website, of which the present study is a radical reworking.

The May 15, 1945 report mentioned by Dalton is Nuremberg Document L-159, which was published in the court records with the following explanation (IMT, Vol. 37, p. 615):

"Report of a special Congressional Committee to the Congress of the United States, 15 May 1945, following a personal inspection of Buchenwald, Nordhausen, and Dachau concentration camp: conditions in the camps. Particularly atrocities which had been committed there (Exhibit USA-222)"

In the section on Dachau, we read the following:

"The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for execution and removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes

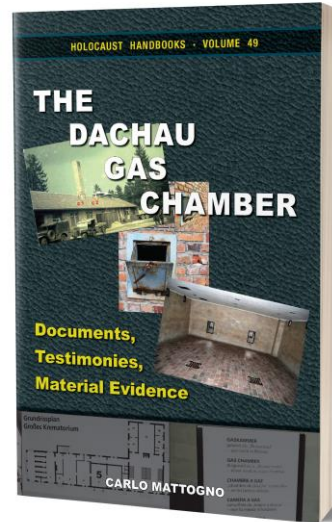
terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time."

To this description can be added the account by former camp inmate Eugen Seibold recorded in a statement dated November 10, 1945:

"I have never seen any person killed by gas in the gas chamber. The gas chamber was originally differently arranged than it looks now. Ranges [shower heads] like in a shower-room which ran parallel to the ground were supposed to spray the gas. Only later on, about a year ago, the ceiling with the false shower-heads was built in. The reason was that the gas to be used came in grains. Steam heated from the furnaces was supposed to enter the chamber on the top of the false ceiling where the gas grains would be dissolved by the steam which then would come out through the shower heads and kill the people.

We had 10 boxes of this gas called cyclon in our office for half a year, but they were never used. An engineer from Berlin who is right now at Dachau and at large was in charge of the construction [sic]. The gas arrangement was never finished, and we prisoners can say that we helped to sabotage its completion. When in 1944 the construction dump was damaged by bombs, we took a few parts from our steam dump in the basement which could not be replaced and made sure that there was never a chance to use the devilly [sic] system as planned by the SS High Command. I know, however, that people were very anxious to get the gas chamber going."

Dr. Hintermeyer, the witness continues, visited the crematorium twice. The second time, on February 1, 1944, he told SS Oberscharführer Bongartz that the gas chamber absolutely had to be finished because 500 Jews from Berlin were to be gassed there.²



Read the entire story in this book, available free of charge online at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, or as eBook and print edition from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.

² Archives of the Dachau Memorial, 767, pp. 87f.

While the claimed original system of real showers could theoretically have worked with a gas such as carbon monoxide in pressurized cylinders, the one purportedly made afterwards is absurd. The “gas grains” had to be poured, it is not known how, into a cavity that had been created between the original ceiling and the one built later (which was made of concrete). Through the original real showers, water vapor was injected into the cavity, which “dissolved” the granules, generating the gas. But since the showers in the new ceiling were “fake,” the gas vapors could not enter the room, hence would have remained in the cavity!

The witness, who was in charge of cremating corpses, uttered glaring absurdities in this area as well: the furnaces allegedly operated at a temperature of 1,800°C – twice the probably actual temperature – and seven to eight corpses were put into each muffle that was designed to contain only one corpse – and if the corpses were emaciated, even nine were allegedly introduced! This impossible load presumably burned within two hours; after two hours, another similar load is said to have been introduced.³

³ *Ibid.*, p. 83.

Reviving a Classic: Rassinier's *Ulysses's Lie*

Germar Rudolf

The following article was taken, with generous permission from the author, from the recently published book *Ulysses's Lie* by the late French historian, wartime resistance member and concentration-camp survivor Paul Rassinier, the father of Holocaust revisionism. It features as the editor's new introduction to this classic tome, a work that will never lose its relevance. Page numbers in this introduction's text refer to this book. The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/. See also the Book Announcements in the back of this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

The first part of the present book first appeared in 1948 in the French language, the second part two years later. What relevance could such an old book have today?

The last concentration camps of the Third Reich were overrun by Allied troops in April 1945. What importance could the subject of the camps of the Third Reich, which is even older than the first edition of this book, still have today?

The answers to both questions are tightly interwoven. Rassinier's maiden effort is still relevant not only for the reason that the matter of the concentration camps seems never to lose relevance, but especially for critical historians such as lovers of history, precisely because Rassinier is an eyewitness one can trust to fabricate nothing nor to exaggerate anything. Wherever he might slip is in every case a matter of honest mistake.

Rassinier's testimony is indeed old, but in the milieu of historical research, this is more a virtue than a defect. Reports of experience of historical events are generally that much more reliable the earlier they are recorded after the events in question, because the recollections, which are often flawed from the start and are stored in the human memory that is only partly reliable anyway, are known to fade with time. This applies especially and more powerfully to recollections that are passionately gone over both in the media and privately, in the course of which the recollections are progressively distorted or even completely displaced.

For this reason alone, one must regard accounts of the camps of the Third Reich particularly askance that were not set down as promptly as possible after the events, since there is surely no other subject that has been

quite so worked over incessantly for the past 70 years with anything like the multi-media prominence and concomitant legally enforced one-sidedness throughout the world.

Rassinier waited three years before his chronicling effort, which was a long time according to his view. A certain distance from traumatic experiences may permit an approach to its account in a manner less emotional or distorted. Viewed from today's perspective, that is, of a time 70 years after the events in question and the eyewitnesses to this day have not ceased broadcasting their "memories"



Paul Rassinier

by all available media channels, Rassinier's account by contrast stands among the early and for this very reason most-reliable accounts.

The relevance of the present book, however, derives even more from the context in which it arose. To explain this, I must go back in time.

Four months ago, I finished my work to publish the new edition of Jürgen Graf's critical analysis of eyewitness testimony and perpetrator confessions regarding Auschwitz Camp. The book is a milestone in the multifarious, indeed overpopulated literature of the Holocaust, that was so filled with unconfirmed rumors as well as lavishly praised first-person accounts of survivors and purported perpetrators such as seems utterly immune to confirmation of its sources. Graf's book scrutinizing this body of material is a healthy antidote to it.

Graf's source-critical, indeed skeptical, approach, however, contains a hazard. The most-obvious of these is that the reader, having read Graf's expose, refuses to believe anything any witness to the Holocaust has to say. If so much of what is said on this subject is wrong, garbled, lied about and fabricated, what, then, might be believed?

This very question was posed to the late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac in an interview that was printed in an appendix to a doctoral disser-

tation on the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. Therein, Pressac characterized the establishment historiography of the Holocaust as “rotten,” in that it rested upon too many fantasies, vagaries and exaggerations. To the question of whether the course of the history of the camps of the Third Reich might yet change, he answered:¹

“On the one hand, resentment and vindictiveness [of the survivors] have gained the upper hand over reconciliation, and therefore memory the upper hand over history. On the other hand, the communist stranglehold on the most important leadership positions in the camps, the formation of associations after the liberation under communist control as well as the fifty-year-long creation of a ‘people’s democratic’ history of the camps has led to the emergence of the virus of the clumsy anti-fascist language. Shoddiness, exaggeration, omission and lies are the hallmarks of most accounts from this era. The unanimous and irrevocable discrediting which has afflicted the communist writings must inevitably have consequences for the depiction of life in the concentration camps, which is spoiled by the communist idea, and thus must finish it off.

Can this development be reverted? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible. Each historical change results in a devaluation of a rigid memory that has been described as definitive. And new documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the [National-Socialist] camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little. Puffing up the universe of the concentration camps amounts to squaring the circle and to turning black into white. The consciousness of the people does not like sad stories. The life of a zombie isn’t ‘fecund’, all the more so as the pain has been exploited and turned into hard cash: decorations, pensions, careers, political influence. One cannot be at once victim and privileged, even executioner.

Of all these events, which were terrible because they led to the death of women, children and old people, only those will prevail whose reality is ascertained. The others are assigned to the dustbin of history.”

In view of this disaster of historiography, some observers may be inclined to throw the baby out with the bathwater, *i.e.* not to believe any witnesses and to consider everything that is reported about Hitler’s camps to be nothing but lies – falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus, or as the German prov-

¹ Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, pp. 651f.

erb says so well: whoever lies once, won't be believed anymore, even if he speaks the truth.

So were Hitler 's camps vacation centers after all?

Paul Rassinier, who is rightly considered the founder of Holocaust revisionism and whose fame (or infamy, depending on your perspective) is based precisely on this book, helps us all avoid such a tragic error. Even if much of what was reported by a considerable number of witnesses was distorted and exaggerated, sometimes even fabricated, the camps of National Socialism were nevertheless, on the whole and for long stretches, places of horror, suffering and crimes. However, they were all this in a different sense than what is commonly attributed to them to this day. The present book explains this in detail through the account of a pacifist who had the misfortune of being incarcerated in two of these camps for over a year.

Paul Rassinier 's merit, then, is not only to remind historians that objective, unsparing source criticism is one of their most important basic requirements of historiography, and to admonish policymakers that peace and justice require historical openness and honesty, but also to prevent all of us – laymen and historians alike – from overshooting the mark in the zeal of revision, and losing sight of some fundamental, ugly truths about the prison and concentration camps not only, but especially, of the Third Reich.

In this respect, this is a book that should never lose its relevance.

* * *

When it comes to the actual and alleged crimes committed in the camps of the Third Reich, the main focus of the public as well as of established historians is on the people who responsibly supervised and ran these camps, *i.e.* the respective members of the SS.

Rassinier is far from absolving these SS men of any guilt. However, his book makes it clear that the internal inmate leadership in the camps was to a considerable extent responsible for many of the atrocities committed in the camps. In this context, the SS must be accused of complicity, or at least gross negligence, by allowing the inmate leadership to engage in their criminal acts, turning a blind eye to them, doing nothing or not enough about it, or even supporting this terror of the inmates among themselves in order to derive various benefits from it. Rassinier exposes the diverse aspects of this ugly side of the concentration camps in this study.

One could, of course, accuse the SS men in general of having participated in the concentration camp system of the Third Reich in the first place. In fact, for the past 10 years or so, this has been the general ap-

proach of the German judiciary, which has put on trial for accessory to murder any former SS man who served in the administration or guard force of any concentration camp. However, I consider such an approach morally and legally untenable.

I myself was a political prisoner in German prisons for almost 44 months – from November 2005 to July 2009.² Admittedly, my experiences in the liberal German penal system of the 2000s are absolutely incomparable to the prison conditions Rassinier had to experience. But that is not what matters to me here. My point is whether I could have held my jailers morally responsible for imprisoning me for my peaceful writings. The idea would never have occurred to me. In fact, such a line of thought is absurd.

I clearly remember once trying to make the guards aware of my situation. I wanted to at least enlighten one of the guards as to why I was behind bars.

“Do you want to know why I am here?” was my curt question when my cell door was opened very briefly on the occasion of serving lunch.

“No” was the completely disinterested answer of the guard, who didn’t even pause and went right on.

As a second step, I then created a poster explaining the background of my political imprisonment, and I stuck it on the outside of my cell door during a yard visit. The only effect of this was that I caused a gathering of prisoners outside my cell door, who eagerly read the poster and began to discuss it. The guards, however, showed no interest. They simply asked me to remove the poster for security reasons, so that such gatherings of prisoners in front of my cell would cease.³

How could I expect any of the guards to be interested in finding out from an inmate why he was being held? If he wants to know, he looks it up in the inmate’s files. Relying on an inmate’s testimony is a bad idea.

One of the first experiences I had in prison is that it’s full of innocent people. The repentant, confessing, penitent inmate is not exactly the norm. On the contrary! Among drug dealers, thieves, fraudsters, robbers and murderers, the grand lie is very much at home. With occasional exceptions, the dregs of society are held together in prison, and they pity each other for the injustice that has befallen them. Moral sentiments such as honesty can-

² See Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

³ That was in pretrial detention in Stuttgart-Stammheim. The prisoners were let out of their cells for an hour every day to walk around the yard, twice a week to take a shower, and for the daily so-called “*Umschluss*”, when inmates are allowed to visit other inmates in their cell for a few hours.

not necessarily be expected from prison inmates, especially when it comes to their crimes. Therefore, it would be foolish at best for a prison guard to agree to talk to any inmate about why they are serving time. That's why it virtually never happens.

In any case, the prison guards – excuse me: correctional officers – are also the wrong address for such a discussion. The only competence they have is, to put it crudely, to turn the key one way or the other on orders from above. They have neither the necessary background knowledge nor the competence to even raise the question of why someone is imprisoned, let alone to question whether everything is above board in every case of imprisonment. That is the responsibility of the judiciary. The correctional officers cannot and must not even consider this during their service.

Moreover, most of the guards who come into direct contact with the prisoners do not come from the best-educated strata of the population. Thus, they usually lack the interest and intellectual tools to think about the structure of a justice system and its possible transgressions.

A career as a prison guard ultimately means a lifetime of working in the depressive environment of a prison. It's not a dream job, to put it mildly, or as we prisoners used to quip to the guards:

“The difference between us prisoners and you guards is that we get out after we serve our sentence, while you have to stay for life!”

However, most guards escape this self-imposed life sentence sooner or later by resigning. Even in liberal prison systems like that of Germany, many correctional officers cannot stand it having to imprison and make suffer people of their own living environment and social milieu – no matter what they may have done wrong.

“The difference between you and me,” a guard once told me, “is only that you got caught, while I was not.”

This was especially true of those guards who sometimes took me aside and secretly told me that they thought my books were quite admirable, and that it was a scandal that scholars like me were locked up for such books.

Should I have asked them to let me out, then? That would have been too much to ask. Too many people would have to collaborate in such an attempt at escape to keep it a secret, and all admiration of the guards comes to an end at some point, namely where their career or even freedom would be put at risk. So, I never even seriously considered asking them to help me escape...

Let us now apply these findings to the time of the Third Reich. Let us always keep in mind that the “liberal penal system” had not yet been invented anywhere in the world at that time.

Today, one expects from the prison and camp guards of that time that they must have recognized which injustice was done to the prisoners, and that they should have drawn appropriate consequences from it. After all, even in peacetime, hundreds, even thousands of political prisoners were imprisoned in camps like Dachau and Buchenwald, not to mention the hundreds of thousands, even millions of religiously, politically and racially persecuted people who were imprisoned in the thousands of camps at the time of Rassiniér 's imprisonment.

Is such an expectation realistic?

If it is not realistic today, as I have illustrated on the basis of my own experiences, why should it have been any different then? Does one seriously expect simple SS men on the spot to annul the decisions of much higher, if not the highest, authorities of their government, to the wording of which they did not even have access in the vast majority of cases, and to replace these orders with their own ideas as they saw fit? What did the SS men know on what legal basis this or that inmate was admitted? He could not know; he could not find out; and if, for once, he could, he usually could not question it at all. He had neither the right, the competence, nor the possibility or opportunity to do so. Was he supposed to ask every prisoner for reasons and justifications? Really? See my comments on this above...

Even if one of the SS men had seriously considered refusing to follow an order, he would have had to have the cooperation or at least acquiescence of many other SS men – subordinates as well as superiors – to make it have any consequences, and that would never have worked. There was a good reason why the leadership of communist East Germany during the Cold War always posted three soldiers on each of the watchtowers on the inner-German border, who also changed their posts regularly. One border guard alone could not be trusted by the regime; two border guards could have conspired; but once three people are together who do not know each other, it is almost impossible to build a conspiracy against the authorities, since the distrust between three strangers seems insurmountable. In the concentration camps, each SS man had to deal with tens or even hundreds of SS comrades. In such circumstances, a systematic conspiracy against orders from above that were considered inhumane was already completely unrealistic.

While no SS man could be forced to serve in a concentration camp in peacetime – except perhaps by economic constraints – the situation changed drastically during the war. SS members were simply ordered to do it, and submitting requests for transfers elsewhere, even to the front, were

rarely successful. One could not simply “resign.” That would have amounted to desertion, which could end with a death penalty.

Whereas in Germany today, lower-level correctional officers have very frequent and very intimate contact with the prisoners in their facilities, this was different in the camps of the Third Reich, once the camps were established. There, the internal administration was left to a large degree to the prisoners themselves. The emotional distress that many of today’s German prison guards feel as a result of the emotional suffering that they experience firsthand on a daily basis among the detainees, and that they feel like they are contributing by locking inmates up with their keys, was in many cases alien to the SS guards back then. Whenever they could arrange it, they essentially just stood outside the perimeter fence. The fear of ubiquitous epidemics such as typhus and dysentery reinforced this tendency.

But shouldn’t it have been clear to the SS officers at the time that the entire camp system was unlawful, just as most of those imprisoned in it were placed there without any due process?

Can one really expect such conclusions from ordinary people? The analyses of behaviors of even highly educated people have shown that even among them few can think outside well-traveled paths. Group or herd thinking often dominates the behavior of a group that is not exposed to criticism by outsiders, or does not take it seriously. The Third Reich was very good at excluding the thoughts of outsiders from broad discussion. It was therefore not an open society in Popper’s sense.

As Rassinier shows with many examples, the inhumane treatment of inmates was and is a problem that can by no means be limited to the Third Reich. The core of the problem lies in the fact that the public was not informed factually and comprehensively, if at all, of the things that took place in the camps and prisons. Had the events become generally known through reputable sources, there certainly would have been massive protest, and the regime would have been forced to relent. The Hitler regime, however, had declared everything that happened in its camps to be secret, and neither the media nor non-governmental groups were allowed regular and unrestricted access there. Such transparency alone can prevent abuse of power, or at least help to identify and stop it at an early stage.

Power corrupts, and uncontrolled power corrupts absolutely. Wherever a government claims to keep something secret from its citizens or the public, sooner or later rules and laws are broken, and crimes are often committed with impunity. Just think of Guantanamo Bay and other secret penal camps of the leader of the “free” world, where the USA insists on being allowed to hide their actions from the public. Or take the CIA, which oper-

ates largely in secret and is considered by those in the know to be the world's largest criminal organization.

In Nuremberg, some of the major culprits of the Third Reich were hanged, and since then, in thousands of trials, members of the lower ranks were held accountable for things that, in some instances, did not happen at all, or that, in many cases, were beyond their control. The real culprit, however, has not even been clearly named yet. This is the view that a government has the right to keep secrets from the public. State secrets, however, are practically always synonymous with state crimes. If one wants to put an end to the latter, one must categorically prohibit the former under constitutional law. In a republic, all affairs of state must be a matter for the public (Latin: *res publica*). There must be no state secrets. As soon as a state has secrets, it is by definition no longer a republic. Even the slightest concession in this matter is dangerous, for if a state is allowed even once to have secrets in a small subject area, that subject area beyond the light of public scrutiny naturally has a tendency to proliferate like a cancer.

This may sound like a radical idea, but I see no other solution to this problem. After all, the state, as the largest aggregate of power, is always potentially the most dangerous enemy of civil rights. To protect the latter, people must first and foremost have the civil right to know what the state is doing. Any state secrecy is a crime against the idea of the republic, and an undermining of the idea of popular rule. For rule of the people by the people is possible only, where people can inform themselves comprehensively and without limits about what the government they have elected is doing. Therefore, where a government keeps secrets from the electorate, not only is there no longer a republic, but democracy as such is undermined.

In this respect, there has never been a true republic and democracy in history. For every state of yesterday and today had or has secret services, that is to say, it maintained or maintains a branch of government which, by definition, was or is designed to be a criminal organization. It doesn't matter whether these are called Gestapo, Stasi, KGB, CIA, intelligence services, national security services, offices for the protection of the constitution, state security departments or other dirty government departments, which allow the state, under the cloak of secrecy, to break the laws more or less as it sees fit, and without effective public supervision. As long as these organs keep secrets, they are anti-civil-rights, anti-people, anti-democratic, anti-republican institutions.

The difference between the Third Reich and all other states is therefore only a matter of degree, not of principle. The political prisoners serving

time in Germany and many other European countries today are striking proof of this, but at the same time, they are merely the tip of the iceberg.

* * *

This topic gives me the opportunity to round out my preface with some general observations on Rassinier 's views of the literature on the concentration camps.

Rassinier was an optimist about his hopes for the development of objective criticism of the statements of the "deportees." He writes in his introduction to Part Two of the present book on page 135 that the stories of those deported to camps of the Third Reich were taken at face value only immediately after the end of the war, not least because otherwise any doubters would have exposed themselves to serious danger of various persecutorial measures. However, with the return of freedom of expression that he noted, the ugly truth increasingly came to light, and it took only four years – from 1945 to 1949 – for the writings of those deported to lose their reputation in the view of public opinion. "Travelers from afar can lie with impunity," he quotes French professor of Catholic theology, Dr. Marius Perrin, in this regard.

It seems to me that Rassinier severely underestimated the power of the deportees, and vastly overestimated the impact of his own criticism, which for years resembled the crying of an outcast lone prophet in the wilderness.

In fact, the stories of the deportees is revered by public (or rather published) opinion today in such a boundlessly fashion as finds a parallel only in the public veneration of the stories told about catholic saints in centuries long since passed. The American political scientist Dr. Norman Finkelstein said aptly in 2000:⁴

"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment."

And as far as freedom of expression on this subject is concerned, things look quite bad in this respect. Although Rassinier correctly states in his preface on page 34 that historical and social debates should neither be brought before the judiciary nor be decided by court rulings, this is exactly what has happened since then. Although Rassinier succeeded in staying the criminal proceedings against him in France, and winning the civil-law suit filed against the present book in Germany, which was initiated by one of

⁴ Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000, p. 82.



Censorship map of Europe 2024: All dark-shaded countries have explicitly or implicitly criminalized dissident views on the Holocaust in one way or another since at least the year indicated in each case.

the authors he criticized, Eugen Kogon,⁵ his following words have proved only too true in the decades since:

“But the [...] leaders of the [...] associations of deportees, in whose favor the levers of the state play so complacently, do not conceive of any other truths than those which are decreed, and which the police enforced in public. They are not against concentration camps because they are concentration camps, but because they themselves were locked up in them: as soon as they were liberated, they demanded that the others be put there.”

Of course, peaceful history dissidents are not locked up in concentration camps today, but together with drug dealers, thieves and fraudsters in nor-

⁵ Cf. footnote 4 on page 22 of *Ulysses’s Lie* and the accompanying remarks.

mal prisons. Thus, they are lost among the mass of normal criminals, and there is no problem when facing public scrutiny: they are all normal criminals, like everyone else... The fact is that freedom of speech concerning the history of the Third Reich and its classification or evaluation has been systematically undermined and finally abolished in most European countries as well as in Canada, Australia and Israel by an incessant campaign – led by the associations of deportees and their fan base.

The deeper reason for this return to dictatorial conditions was, of course, that the criticism of the deportees' stories, launched by Rassinier, increased drastically in the 1970s, and assumed avalanche-like proportions since the late 1980s. To contain this revision, not to say revolution, of historiography, the emergency brake was pulled in the form of criminal law.

However, those who punish the messenger instead of discussing the message only prove that they have run out of arguments.

On the level of arguments, I may draw the reader's attention in this book to Rassinier's views on the alleged execution gas chambers of the Third Reich. In his preface on page 31, written for the second edition, he said that he considered their existence "possible, but not certain: without fire there is no smoke," and in Chapter IV of Part Two he says that it is still too early to give a final verdict on this (p. 172). At that time, he still held the following viewpoint:

"My opinion about the gas chambers? There were some, but not as many as is assumed. Exterminations by this means also took place, but not as many as is claimed." (Page 176)

In his later books, written after further research, he revised this opinion to the effect that he considered it far more likely that all human gas chamber stories were untrue.⁶ This shows that he certainly did not approach this subject with a preconceived notion, but constantly revised his opinion according to the evidence.

Almost prophetic is the hint made after his above remark (page 177):

"In any case, one symptomatic fact has been rarely emphasized: in the few camps where gas chambers were found, they were attached to the sanitary disinfection facilities and showers, which contained water installation, rather than to the crematorium furnaces, and the gases applied were vapors of cyanide salts, that is, of products that form pig-

⁶ See Rassinier, Paul, *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit? oder Die unbelehrbaren Sieger*; Druffel Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See 1963; more recent: *Was ist Wahrheit? Die unverbesserlichen Sieger*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018; *idem, Das Drama der Juden Europas*, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965; more recent: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

ment compounds, mainly blue ones, of which Germany made such abundant use during the war.”

Indeed, later revisionist research has shown how resistance groups inside and outside the camps, as well as the Allied victors, spread lies about the disinfestation and hygiene facilities in the camps of the Third Reich, mendaciously turning them into execution devices.⁷ Rassinier ‘s reference to the connection between “vapors of cyanide salts” and blue pigments points into a direction that revisionism later explored in great depth.⁸

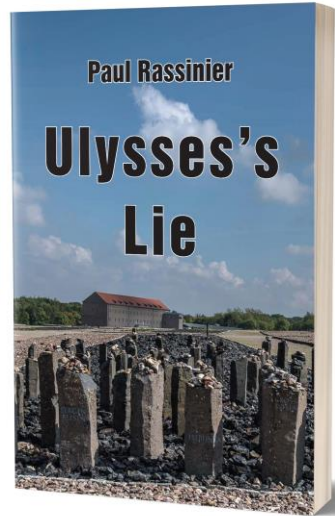
The topic of the homicidal gas chambers will not be discussed in detail here. The interested reader will find references to some pivotal studies of today’s critical literature on the subject at the end of this book.

* * *

This edition of Rassinier ‘s first work was adapted to the original French version. We also reproduce Rassinier’s original prologue to Part One in the appendix. It consists almost entirely of press reports about abuses in prison camps and prisons in other countries. The reader understands the significance of these reports best after reading the book itself, which is why we did not place it at the beginning where it originally was.

We have also added the original preface by Albert Paraz in the appendix of this book. It had been removed from later French editions because of fears of civil lawsuits from various sides, but this later turned out to be groundless. Since Paraz’s remarks are not always comprehensible to a reader far removed from that era, I have commented on them in detail in footnotes.

Also in the appendix are a number of press reviews that have appeared in France on Rassinier ‘s first two books, published as one book in this



Get a copy of Paul Rassinier's classic work at armreg.co.uk/

⁷ See especially Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

⁸ See Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Gernar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; as well as Rudolf, Gernar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

tome, as well as a brief overview of the criminal proceedings that were – ultimately unsuccessfully – initiated in France against Rassinier’s second book (here Part II). This text is based on the French Internet version of the present book, which is based on the 1980 reprint by La Vieille Taupe.⁹

A few of Rassinier’s remarks in his preface, as well as in Part Two, required commentary in light of further research, which I have placed in footnotes in each case.

⁹ www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/livres/PRmu.pdf

Jewish Involvement in the Bolshevik Revolution

John Wear

The Bolshevik Revolution in the Soviet Union was not primarily a Russian Revolution. Instead, it was primarily led by a non-Russian, Jewish ethnic minority that hated Russians and the Czar for their alleged anti-Semitism.¹ This article documents some of the evidence indicating that Jews were the driving force behind Communism and the Bolshevik Revolution.

Jewish Sources

Many Jews and Jewish publications have confirmed the predominately Jewish nature of Communism and the Bolshevik Revolution. For example, according to the *Encyclopedia Judaica*:²

“The Communist movement and ideology played an important part in Jewish life, particularly in the 1920s, 1930s, and during and after World War II. [...] Individual Jews played an important role in the early stages of Bolshevism and the Soviet regime. [...] The great attraction of Communism among Russian, and later also Western, Jewry emerged only with the establishment of the Soviet regime in Russia. [...] Communist trends became widespread in virtually all Jewish communities.”

Leon Trotsky’s book *Stalin*, written in exile, attempted to show that Stalin had played only an insignificant role in the early days of the Communist takeover. To illustrate his point, Trotsky reproduced a postcard depicting the six leaders of the revolution. These leaders were: 1) Vladimir Lenin (who was at least one-quarter Jewish, spoke Yiddish in his home, and was married to a Jewess); 2) Trotsky (real Jewish name: Lev Bronstein); Zinoviev (real Jewish name: Hirsch Apfelbaum); Lunacharsky (a Gentile); Kamenov (real Jewish name: Rosenfeld); and Sverdlov (Jewish). Thus, according to Trotsky, five of the six leaders of the Communist takeover of the Soviet Union were Jewish.³

¹ Duke, David, *The Secret Behind Communism*, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2017, p. 12.

² *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, Israel: Keter Publishing House Ltd., 1971, Vol. 5, pp. 792f.

³ Trotsky, Leon, *Stalin: An Appraisal of the Man and His Influence*, translated by Charles Malamuth, London: MacGibbon & Kee, 1968.

Israeli historian Louis Rapoport, in his book *Stalin's War Against the Jews*, wrote:⁴

“Immediately after the Revolution, many Jews were euphoric over their high representation in the new government. Lenin’s first Politburo was dominated by men of Jewish origins...Under Lenin, Jews became involved in all aspects of the Revolution, including its dirtiest work. Despite the Communists’ vows to eradicate anti-Semitism, it spread rapidly after the Revolution – partly because of the prominence of so many Jews in the Soviet administration, as well as in the traumatic, inhuman Sovietization drives that followed. Historian Salo Baron has noted that an immensely disproportionate number of Jews joined the new Bolshevik police, the Cheka, “perhaps in subconscious retaliation for the many years of suffering at the hands of the Russian police.” And many of those who fell afoul of the Cheka would be shot by Jewish investigators.”

Jewish historian Dr. Angelo Solomon Rappoport wrote: “The Jews in Russia, in their total mass, were responsible for the Revolution.”⁵ A number of Jewish publications, such as *The Jewish Chronicle*, have also disclosed Vladimir Lenin’s Jewish heritage.⁶

The Jewish magazine *The American Hebrew* in 1920 stated that the Bolshevik revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains and planning. It wrote:⁷

“The Bolshevik movement is neither polite nor tolerant; in its initial phase it was purely destructive...What Jewish idealism and Jewish discontent have so powerfully contributed to accomplish in Russia, the same historic qualities of the Jewish mind and heart are tending to promote in other countries.”

The predominately Jewish nature of the Bolshevik Revolution was confirmed by the Jew, M. Cohen, on April 12, 1919 in *The Communist Char-kov*. Cohen stated:⁸

“Without exaggeration, it may be said that the great Russian Revolution was indeed accomplished by the hands of the Jews.”

⁴ Rapoport, Louis, *Stalin's War Against the Jews: The Doctors' Plot and the Soviet Solution*, New York: The Free Press, 1990, pp. 30f.

⁵ Rappoport, Angelo S., *The Pioneers of the Russian Revolution*, London: Stanley, Paul and Co., 1918, p. 250.

⁶ Ben-Shlomo, B. Z., “Reporting on Lenin’s Jewish Roots,” *Jewish Chronicle*, July 26, 1991, p. 2.

⁷ *The American Hebrew*, Sept. 10, 1920, pp. 434, 507.

⁸ Elmhurst, Ernest F., *The World Hoax*, Pelley, Asheville, N.C., 1938, p. 41.

American Military Intelligence

Many officers in the Military Intelligence Division (MID) of the U.S. Army reported that most Bolshevik leaders were Jews. MID's New York office reported "that there is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews." In Bern, an American agent reported that 90% of those attending secret Bolshevik meetings were Jews. The British Government also obtained evidence that the Bolshevik movement throughout the world is an international conspiracy of Jews. The official MID viewpoint was that "Jewish intellectuals have had the leading and commanding part everywhere," and because of "the growing power of the Jews," they practically controlled the Soviet government.⁹

International Jewish intrigues began to surface within MID during the summer of 1918. An agent linked the Joint Distribution Committee of Jewish War Relief, the Federal Reserve Board, New York Jewish bankers, and the American Jewish Committee with Jewish financiers and centers of propaganda and spying in Germany. The agent also said that the Jewish Bolsheviks who had seized control of Russia now conspired to overthrow other governments. Almost all of the top leaders in the Soviet government were identified as being Jews.¹⁰

U.S. Gen. Amos A. Fries told MID's chief in 1926 that Polish officers believed that Jewish leaders, most disguised behind Russian names, really controlled the Soviet Union. Fries wrote:¹¹

"[O]f the Russian Congress some 70% were Jews and the remaining 30% were largely figure-heads [...] real power [...] was entirely in the hands of the Jews who were in it [...] for what they could get out of it, and very few members [...] really believe in the doctrines which they preach."

Gen. Fries and Eli A. Helmick, inspector general of the army (1919-1927), viewed Bolshevism as the continuation of an international conspiracy that originated with the Illuminati in the 18th century. They told audiences that the Illuminati incited the great French Revolution of 1789 and "were the influence which led to the bloodshed during the reign of terror." The Communist International of Lenin and Trotsky was the modern form of this conspiracy, from which more bloody destruction could be expected.¹²

⁹ Bendersky, Joseph W., *The "Jewish Threat": Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army*, New York: Basic Books, 2000, pp. 60, 69, 116, 118.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 55-58.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 199.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 14.

MID argued that both Jewish Bolsheviks and Jews in general in the Soviet Union profited at the expense of real Russians. Jews monopolized the privileged government offices and easy “graft jobs,” while confiscating the old regime’s most valuable riches and smuggling them out of the country. Jews encouraged bribery and were behind “all speculation in foodstuffs.” Despite the revolutionary zeal with which Jews dispatched the Red Army against enemies, one MID informant complained that he never saw a Jew anywhere close to the front.¹³

Col. William Godson, one of the American Army’s most valued intelligence officers, wrote from Poland: “The connection between the Jews and the Bolsheviks at Vilna seems to be proven without a shadow of a doubt. When the Bolsheviks entered the city, they were taken to the houses of the wealthy by the Jews and apparently had this matter arranged beforehand.” Godson wrote two years later:¹⁴

“I am so thoroughly convinced of the reality of a Jewish movement to dominate the world that I hate to leave a stone unturned.”

Other American Sources

David R. Francis, the American Ambassador to Russia at the time of the Russian Revolution, sent a cable to the U.S. government in January 1918:¹⁵

“The Bolshevik leaders here, most of whom are Jews and 90% of whom are returned exiles, care little for Russia or any other country but are internationalists and they are trying to start a worldwide social revolution.”

Capt. Montgomery Schuyler, an American army intelligence officer in Russia during the Russian Revolution, wrote in an official report:¹⁶

“It is probably unwise to say this loudly in the United States, but the Bolshevik movement is and has been since its beginning, guided and controlled by Russian Jews of the greasiest types...”

Schuyler returned to the United States in early 1920. In a speech at the Church of St. John the Evangelist in New York, Schuyler stated:¹⁷

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 118.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. xii-xiii.

¹⁵ Francis, David R., *Russia from the American Embassy*, New York: C. Scribner’s & Sons, 1921, p. 214.

¹⁶ U.S. National Archives, Record Group 120: Records of the American Expeditionary Forces, June 9, 1919.

¹⁷ Elmhurst, Ernest F., *op. cit.*, p. 36.

“The government of Russia is almost entirely Jewish, and our United States Army in Siberia was full of Bolshevist Jews straight from Moscow. They had entered the United States and enlisted in the U.S. Army going to Siberia. Gen. Graves, the commander, had a staff that was almost entirely Jewish. [...] Owing to the Bolshevist Jews in our army, all information that should have reached Kolchak went straight to Moscow.”

U.S. Congressman Louis McFadden documented the Jewish control of Soviet communism. In a speech to Congress on June 15, 1934, McFadden said that the Soviet government in 1917 was composed of 565 persons as follows: 32 Russians, two Poles, one Czech, 34 Letts, three Finns, 10 Armenians, three Georgians, one Hungarian, 10 Germans and 469 Jews. McFadden said that the Jews in the Russian government did not represent the thoughts and ideals of the 150 million Russian citizens. Instead, he described Jews in the Soviet government as aliens and usurpers who were not concerned with the welfare of the Russian people.¹⁸

John Beaty, in his book *The Iron Curtain Over America*, wrote that the first Soviet commissariats were largely staffed with Jews. Under Lenin’s and Trotsky’s leadership, a small number of highly trained Jews from abroad, along with Russian Jews and non-Jewish followers of Marxist ideology, were able to make themselves masters of Russia. The Jewish control of the Communist movement was well understood in Russia.¹⁹

Henry Ford, the revolutionary automaker, knew that Jews were behind the Bolshevik Revolution. Ford wrote:²⁰

“Russian Bolshevism came out of the East Side of New York where it was fostered by the encouragement – the religious, moral and financial encouragement – of Jewish leaders.

Leon Trotsky (Bronstein) was an East Sider. The forces which fostered what he stood for centered in the Kehillah and the American Jewish Committee. Both were interested in the work he set out to do – the overthrow of an established government, one of the allies of the United States in World War One. Russian Bolshevism was helped to its objective by Jewish gold from the United States – and by the ignorance and

¹⁸ *Fighting the Federal Reserve: The Controversial Life and Works of Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden*: New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2011, pp. 511-512.

¹⁹ Beaty, John, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, Dallas, TX: Wilkinson Publishing Company, 1955, p. 28.

²⁰ Ford, Henry, *The International Jew: The World’s Foremost Problem*, Boring, OR: CPA Book Publisher, 128.

indolence of the Gentile citizens of the United States whose crimes of omission are almost as grave as those of Bolshevik commission.”

American historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson writes that the USSR was largely Jewish, based far more on Jewish ethnic identity than Marxism. Josef Stalin continued this trend and backed Jewish ethnic interests indirectly throughout his entire life. Jews remained in control of the Stalinist system even through the purges. Dr. Johnson also writes that Stalin had three wives, all of them Jews, and that Vyacheslav Molotov was married to a Jew.²¹

Ernest Elmhurst confirmed the predominately Jewish nature of the Bolshevik Revolution. He wrote:²²

“During 1920, the Council of Commissaries consisted of 20 members, of which 17 were Jews and only three Russians. The Commissariat of War then consisted of 43 members, of which 34 were Jews. In the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs, out of 17 members 14 were Jews, while in the Commissariat of the Provinces, 21 out of 23 were of the same race, as were 45 out of the 55 members of the Commissariat of the Interior. In the Department of the “Fourth Estate,” the Press, out of 42 members 41 were Jewish, the only exception being the ‘shabes goy’ – Gentile front – Maxim Gorky.”

Other Sources

British Intelligence reports stated that Jews controlled the Communist revolution in the Soviet Union. The first sentence in a lengthy British Intelligence report dated July 16, 1919, stated:²³

“There is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews.”

Winston Churchill, in an article appearing in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* on February 8, 1920, wrote:

“There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews.”

Churchill described Communism as a “sinister confederacy” of “International Jews” who “have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their

²¹ Johnson, Matthew Raphael, *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*, Upper Marlboro, MD: The Barnes Review, 2019, pp. 72f.

²² Elmhurst, Ernest F., *op. cit.*, p. 40.

²³ National Archives, Dept. of State Decimal File, 1910-1929, file 861.00/5067.

heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.”

Churchill said of Communism:²⁴

“It is not only a creed; it is a plan of campaign. A Communist is not only the holder of certain opinions, he is the pledge adept of a well-thought-out means of enforcing them. The anatomy of discontent and revolution has been studied in every phase and aspect, and a veritable drill book prepared in a scientific spirit of sabotaging all existing institutions. No faith need be kept with non-Communists. Every act of goodwill, or tolerance or conciliation or mercy or magnanimity on the part of governments or statesmen is to be utilized for their ruin. Then, when the time is ripe and the moment opportune, every form of lethal violence, from revolt to private assassination, must be used without stint or compunction. The citadel will be stormed under the banners of liberty and democracy, and once the apparatus of power is in the hands of the Brotherhood, all opposition, all contrary opinions must be extinguished by death. Democracy is but a tool to be used and afterwards broken.”

Jews dominated the Communist secret police, which underwent many name changes, including Cheka, OGPU, GPU, NKVD, NKGB, MGB, and KGB. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, in his book *Gulag Archipelago*, lists the leading administrators of the Communist secret police: Aron Solts, Yakov Rappoport, Lazar Kogan, Matvei Berman, Genrikh Yagoda, and Naftaly Frenkel. All six are Jews.²⁵ In fact, every head of the secret police under Josef Stalin was a Jew.²⁶ Moisei Solomonovich Uritzky, a Jew, was also the Cheka’s first chief.²⁷

According to a statement made by researcher Michael Mills, an official of the government of Australia at Canberra: “It is legitimate to adopt a critical attitude toward the relatively large number of Jews who, particularly in the first decade after the Bolshevik revolution, collaborated with the Soviet Government in the persecution of other peoples.”²⁸

British author Nesta Webster said that Vladimir Lenin and Leon Trotsky were instrumental in the success of the Bolshevik Revolution. She

²⁴ Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 51.

²⁵ Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr, *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956*, New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1975, p. 79.

²⁶ Greife, Hermann, *Jewish-Run Concentration Camps in the Soviet Union*, p. 1.

²⁷ Duke, David, *op. cit.*, p. 91.

²⁸ *The Forward*, March 10, 2000.

wrote about Lenin's sealed train, which traveled from Switzerland to the Russian border:²⁹

“Out of a list of 165 names published, 23 are Russian, three Georgian, four Armenian, one German, and 128 Jewish.”

Webster also wrote:³⁰

“At about the same time, Trotsky arrived from the United States, followed by over 300 Jews from the East End of New York and joined up with the Bolshevik Party.”

Dr. Joseph Goebbels stated in a speech at Nuremberg on September 10, 1936:³¹

“What is called Bolshevism has nothing whatsoever to do with what we understand by ‘ideas’ and an ‘outlook on life’ (Weltanschauung) in general. It is nothing but a pathological and criminal kind of madness, devised by Jews, as can well be proved, and led by Jews who aim at destroying the civilized nations of Europe and at founding a Jewish-international world regime that would subject all nations to their power... Lenin, the Father of the Bolshevist Revolution, stated frankly that falsehoods are not only justified but have proved to be the most effective tools in Bolshevist struggle.”

Conclusion

Communism and the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia have clearly been led by a Jewish ethnic minority. When chess genius Bobby Fischer was asked at a press conference in 1992 about his views on Communism, Fisher said, “Soviet Communism is basically a mask for Bolshevism which is a mask for Judaism.”³² Fischer correctly understood the overwhelming Jewish involvement in Communism and the Bolshevik Revolution.

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the July/August 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

²⁹ Webster, Nesta H., *The Surrender of an Empire*, London: Boswell Printing and Publishing, 1931, p. 77.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 73.

³¹ Goebbels, Joseph, *Communism with the Mask Off and Bolshevism in Theory and Practice*, Ostara Publications, 2013, pp. 31, 33.

³² Brady, Frank, *Endgame: Bobby Fischer's Remarkable Rise and Fall – from America's Brightest Prodigy to the Edge of Madness*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2011, p. 249.

The Morgenthau Plan

A Soviet-Created Document

John Wear

The late Canadian journalist and historian James Bacque wrote:¹

“The Morgenthau Plan has three remarkable aspects: that it was devised, that it was implemented after it had been cancelled, and that it has since been covered up so well. Now it has shrunk from sight in the West.”

This article documents that the Morgenthau Plan was implemented, that it was drafted primarily by Soviet agents, and that it resulted in the deaths of millions of Germans after World War II.

Historical Background

At the Quebec Conference in September 1944, U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill announced the adoption of the Morgenthau Plan. Named after U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, the objectives of the Morgenthau Plan were to deindustrialize Germany and diminish its people to a pastoral existence once the war was won. The Morgenthau Plan was designed to reduce the military-industrial strength of Germans forever, so that never again could Germany threaten the peace.² As many proponents of the Morgenthau Plan knew, adoption of this plan would result in the starvation of many millions of the German population.

The Morgenthau Plan created division within and outside the Roosevelt cabinet. Secretary of War Henry Stimson privately said that it amounted to Jewish retribution – a view shared by many. Raymond Moley, a former New Dealer who had become a bitter critic of the Roosevelt administration, said:

“Such a plan as that attributed to Mr. Morgenthau would shatter whatever economic balance will remain in Europe when peace comes.”

¹ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 27.

² Morgenthau, Henry C., *Germany is Our Problem*, New York and London: Harper & Brothers, 1945.

A *Washington Post* editorial called the Morgenthau Plan “the product of a fevered mind.”³

The leaking of the Morgenthau Plan provided Joseph Goebbels, Hitler’s propaganda minister, with strong arguments for a bitter resistance by the Germans. The horrible prospects of eternal slavery, deindustrialization, exile to Siberia, starvation, the break-up of Germany and even sterilization were portrayed to the German people by their leaders. The fear of the consequences of unconditional surrender greatly bolstered German resistance. The Germans fought even when their country had been cut in half and they had no realistic prospect of winning the war.⁴

Until the announcement of the Morgenthau Plan, there was a reasonable possibility that Germany might surrender to American and British forces while holding the Russians at bay in the East. This could have shortened the war by months and averted the takeover of East Germany by Communist forces. Dr. Anthony Kubek has noted that a hidden motive behind the Morgenthau Plan was the potential communization of the defeated nation. The best way to drive the German people into the arms of the Soviet Union was for the United States and Great Britain to stand forth as champions of death and misery in Germany.⁵

The genocidal policy promulgated by the Morgenthau Plan was also the policy of the Soviet Union. Because of the massive death and destruction caused by Germany in the Soviet Union, Germans were guaranteed to receive no mercy should the Red Army win the war. Ilya Ehrenburg, the Soviet chief propagandist, urged the Soviet soldiers to adopt a policy of total and complete extermination. Ehrenburg stated:⁶

“The Germans are not human beings. [...] If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day. [...] If you cannot kill your German with a bullet, kill him with your bayonet. [...] If you kill one German, kill another—there is nothing more amusing for us than a heap of German corpses. Do not count days. [...] Count only the number of Germans killed by you. Kill the German – that is your grandmother’s request. Kill the German – that is your child’s prayer. Kill the German – that is your motherland’s loud request. Do not miss. Do not let through. Kill.”

³ Moreira, Peter, *The Jew Who Defeated Hitler: Henry Morgenthau Jr., FDR, and How We Won the War*, Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books, 2014, p. 265.

⁴ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

⁵ Kubek, Anthony, “The Morgenthau Plan and the Problem of Policy Perversion,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 3, Fall 1989, pp. 289, 294.

⁶ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 65-66.

Ehrenburg remained true to his uncompromising line of hatred and revenge as Soviet troops flooded into Germany. On January 30, 1945, Ehrenburg wrote:⁷

“The soldiers who are now storming German cities will not forget how the mothers of Leningrad pulled their dead children on sledges. [...] Berlin has not yet paid for the sufferings of Leningrad.”

Ehrenburg’s calls for revenge were echoed by Soviet generals in orders to their troops as they prepared for the final onslaught of Germany. When Soviet Gen. Marshal Zhukov issued his orders on the eve of the Soviet offensive in January 1945, he wrote that “we will get our terrible revenge for everything.” The statement issued by Soviet Gen. Ivan Chernyakhovsky to his troops was even more explicit:⁷

“There will be no mercy – for no one, just as no mercy was given for us. It is unnecessary to expect that the soldiers of the Red Army will exercise mercy. [...] The land of the fascists must be made into a desert, just like our land that they devastated. The fascists must die, like our soldiers have died.”

Soviets Plunder Germany

The Red Army began the plundering of Europe as soon as it entered Germany in 1944. The Soviet looting in the Russian Zone of Germany became prodigious after the end of the war. Factories, refineries, processing mills, and other heavy industries were taken apart and sent east to the Soviet Union to be reassembled. All secondary rail lines, electric and steam locomotives and their rolling stock were also sent to the Soviet Union. The plants that were left in Germany were operated by Germans solely for the benefit of the Soviet Union.⁸

Soviet soldiers were awed by the abundance of material goods in Germany. The great number of automobiles, tractors, motorcycles, bicycles, stoves, radios and other common goods were beyond the comprehension of many Soviet soldiers. One Russian soldier commented that there was more to be taken out of one house in Germany than in a typical village in the Soviet Union. Another Soviet soldier admitted:

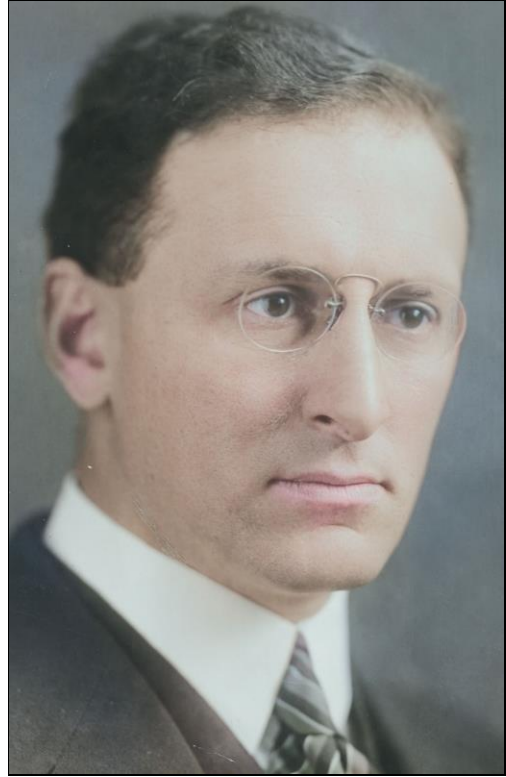
⁷ Quoted in Bessel, Richard, *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*, London: Harper Perennial, 2010, p. 151.

⁸ Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, CO: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 280.

“All of us, officers and men, saw the riches and prosperity of a capitalist country and couldn’t believe our eyes. We had never believed there could be such an abundance of goods.”

This German material abundance was either looted or destroyed by the Red Army.⁹

Even in its ruined state Berlin was the picture of sophistication for the Russians. The Russians stole all of the bicycles they could find. Gramophones, wristwatches, light bulbs and cigarette lighters were not only new to most Russian soldiers, but prized possessions to be collected. They also confiscated any liquor they could lay their hands



Henry Morgenthau Jr.

on. Anything the Red Army did not steal they destroyed, including valuable antiques, musical instruments and elegant clothes.¹⁰

One Soviet priority was the seizure of important works of art found in Berlin and throughout Germany. This was a fully planned operation, with the art works stolen by Soviet troops originally planned to be exhibited in a huge museum of war trophies. As world opinion changed against the Soviets after the war, they chose to conceal the art works in special closed galleries throughout the Soviet Union. Many of the paintings remain hidden to this day.¹¹

Russian soldiers also continually raped German women as the Red Army advanced through Silesia and Pomerania towards Berlin. Aleksandr

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 152-154.

¹⁰ MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 96-98.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 381.

Solzhenitsyn, then a young captain in the Red Army, described the entry of his regiment into East Prussia in January 1945:¹²

“For three weeks the war had been going on inside Germany and all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction.”

Solzhenitsyn was a committed opponent of such atrocities and vocally opposed the rape of German women.

The savagery of Soviet soldiers was acknowledged by British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery in his *Memoirs*. Montgomery wrote:¹³

“From their behavior it soon became clear that the Russians, though a fine fighting race, were in fact barbarous Asiatics who had never enjoyed a civilization comparable to that of the rest of Europe. Their approach to every problem was utterly different from ours and their behavior, especially in their treatment of women, was abhorrent to us.”

Germans Starve

U.S. Secretary of State Cordell Hull knew and said, along with Secretary of War Henry Stimson, that the Morgenthau Plan would result in the deaths of millions of Germans by starvation and exposure. One of the most harmful deprivations under the Morgenthau Plan was the drastic reduction of German fertilizer production after the war. Along with a ban on private relief aid and the confiscation of German farm land, the Germans were unable to feed their people. The result was the starvation of millions of Germans after the war.¹⁴

German deaths resulting from the genocidal Morgenthau Plan can be divided into three groups of people. The first group is the German POWs in both Europe and the Soviet Union. The second group is the German expellees, and the third group is the Germans already residing in Germany. While no one will ever know how many Germans died from 1945 to 1950, it is certain that the deaths far exceed most traditional estimates. The great majority of these deaths were caused by the lethal policies imposed by the Allies on Germany after the war.

A conservative estimate of German deaths in the Allied prisoner-of-war (POW) camps is 1.5 million. This includes over 517,000 POW deaths in

¹² Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1), New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 21.

¹³ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 71f.

¹⁴ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, pp. 27f., 92, 151.

the Soviet Union, 100,000 POW deaths in Yugoslavia, Poland and other countries, with the remaining POW deaths in U.S. and French camps. The Germans who died in these Allied POW camps suffered miserably from exposure, disease and slow starvation. This well-documented Allied atrocity is still denied by most historians today.

Probably a minimum of 2.1 million German expellees died in what was supposed to be an “orderly and humane” transfer. The estimate of 2.1 million German expellee deaths is acknowledged to be valid by most traditional historians. Notable authorities have estimated a much higher number of German expellee deaths.¹⁵ For example, Konrad Adenauer, the first Chancellor of West Germany, estimated that 6 million German expellees died. Adenauer stated:¹⁶

“According to American figures a total of 13.3 million Germans were expelled from the Eastern parts of Germany, from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and so on. 7.3 million [German expellees] arrived in the Eastern zone and the three Western zones, most of these in the latter. Six million Germans have vanished from the earth. They are dead, gone. Most of the 7.3 million who stayed alive are women, children, and old people.”

An estimated 5.7 million Germans already residing in Germany died from the starvation policies implemented by the Allies. James Bacque detailed how this 5.7 million death total is calculated:¹⁷

“The population of all occupied Germany in October 1946 was 65,000,000, according to the census prepared under the ACC. The returning prisoners who were added to the population in the period October 1946-September 1950 numbered 2,600,000 (rounded), according to records in the archives of the four principal Allies. Births according to the official German statistical agency, Statistisches Bundesamt, added another 4,176,430 newcomers to Germany. The expellees arriving totaled 6,000,000. Thus, the total population in 1950 before losses would have been 77,776,430, according to the Allies themselves. Deaths officially recorded in the period 1946-50 were 3,235,539, according to the UN Yearbook and the German government. Emigration was about 600,000, according to the German government. Thus, the population found should have been 73,940,891. But the census of 1950 done by the German government under Allied supervision found only 68,230,796.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 124.

¹⁶ Adenauer, Konrad, *Memoirs, 1945-1953*, translated by Beate Ruhm von Oppen, Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1966, p. 148.

¹⁷ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies, op. cit.*, pp. 115f.

There was a shortage of 5,710,095 people, according to the official Allied figures (rounded to 5,700,000).”

The sum of 1.5 million German POWs, 2.1 million German expellees, and 5.7 million German residents equals the minimum estimate of 9.3 million Germans who died needlessly after the war. This is far more Germans than died during World War II. Millions of these Germans slowly starved to death while the Allies withheld available food. The majority of these post-war dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government or most historians.¹⁸

Soviets Agents Draft the Morgenthau Plan

The opening of the Soviet archives in 1995 revealed that more than 300 communist members or supporters had infiltrated the American government. Working in Lend-Lease, the Treasury Department, the State Department, the office of the president, the office of the vice president, and even American intelligence operations, these spies constantly tried to shift U.S. policy in a pro-Soviet direction.¹⁹

Soviet agents were crucial in drafting the Morgenthau Plan. The Venona decrypts reveal that as many as seven Soviet agents answering to Moscow had a hand in drafting this document. These Soviet agents include Harry Dexter White, Solomon Adler, Frank Coe and four others. It is now known that White was the principal author of the Morgenthau Plan, even though some of its vengeful tone regarding the harsh treatment of the Ruhr area and the people living there was contributed by Morgenthau. The final draft of the Morgenthau Plan reflected both Morgenthau's nihilistic vision of a deindustrialized Germany, and White's Stalinist case for industrial asset-stripping.²⁰

The announcement of the Morgenthau Plan stiffened German resistance. Joseph Goebbels on Berlin radio spoke about “the plan proposed by that Jew Morgenthau which would rob 80 million Germans of their industry and turn Germany into a simple potato field.” American Gen. George Marshall complained to Morgenthau, “Just as the army placed loudspeakers on the front urging Germans to surrender,” the news of the

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 124

¹⁹ Folsom, Burton W. Jr. and Anita, *FDR Goes to War*, New York: Threshold Editions, 2011, pp. 242, 245.

²⁰ McMeekin, Sean, *Stalin's War: A New History of World War II*, New York: Basic Books, 2021, pp. 571f.

Morgenthau Plan “stiffened the will of the Germans to resist.” The chief of the U.S. Army’s religious affairs section, Lt. Col. Marshall Knappen, wrote after interviewing American soldiers that “weary men returning from the field reported the Germans fought with twice their previous determination after the announcement of the Morgenthau policy.”²¹

Many Germans, once confident of receiving better treatment if they surrendered to the Western Allies, saw Roosevelt as no better than Stalin after the announcement of the Morgenthau Plan. The Soviets were privately pleased with White’s work in helping to draft the Morgenthau Plan. Andrei Gromyko, the Soviet ambassador to Washington, met with Harry Dexter White in October 1944 to thank him in person. Gromyko told White that the Soviet government’s position on the treatment of occupied Germany was “very close or closer to what is spoken of as the Morgenthau Plan.”²²

The real beneficiary of the Morgenthau Plan was Josef Stalin, as Gromyko revealed when he congratulated White. The German high command threw most of their available resources into the Ardennes operation in the fall of 1944, thereby weakening German defenses on the eastern front. The Wehrmacht committed nearly three times as many newly produced tanks to the Ardennes sector (about 2,300) compared to the entire eastern front (920). The result was more than 100,000 Allied casualties in the Battle of the Bulge, including 19,246 dead, 62,849 wounded or crippled, and 26,612 captured or missing—the costliest battle of the entire war for U.S. troops. The stiffening of German resistance to American-British forces thus ensured that the Western Allies would not reach Berlin before the Soviet Army fought close to Berlin.²³

Aside from the battlefield losses, by signing on to the Morgenthau Plan at Quebec, Roosevelt had endorsed Stalin’s policy of industrial looting and the trafficking in slave labor as “restitution and reparation” for the war. This is what Stalin had always planned to do after the Red Army occupied Eastern Europe and Germany. The Western Allies thus missed their chance to secure a peace settlement consistent with the Atlantic Charter and with longstanding Anglo-Saxon principles of law and jurisprudence.²⁴

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 581.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 582.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 583.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 583f.

Conclusion

An article in a French paper dated August 25, 1938, reported that *Der Angriff*, Goebbels's official publication, had launched a front-page attack on Henry Morgenthau. The article called Morgenthau "the real chief of a wide Judeo-Bolshevik conspiracy" against Germany and her friends. Goebbels said about Morgenthau, "Moreover, it is he who, behind the president, holds the power."²⁵

Goebbels was correct that Morgenthau had considerable power in the Roosevelt administration. Three days after Pearl Harbor, Maxim Litvinov, the new Soviet ambassador to the United States, went straight to Morgenthau instead of Roosevelt for assistance in the Soviet war effort. Litvinov's predecessor had told him to go to Morgenthau whenever he needed help. Morgenthau said to Litvinov that he would be glad to assist the Russians in any way "that would aid in defeating Hitler."²⁶

However, in addition to Morgenthau, numerous Soviet agents in the Roosevelt administration supported the Soviet Union and helped draft the Morgenthau Plan. These Soviet agents, and especially Harry Dexter White, acting under orders from their Soviet superiors, pulled the strings by which the Morgenthau Plan was drafted. The implementation of this genocidal plan resulted in the unnecessary deaths of millions of Germans after the war.

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the November/December 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

²⁵ Moreira, Peter, *The Jew Who Defeated Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

²⁶ Blum, John Morton, *Roosevelt and Morgenthau: A Revision and Condensation of From the Morgenthau Diaries*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1970, p. 454.

Sachsenhausen Camp

David Merlin

Although many have questioned the wisdom of prosecutions related to National-Socialist crimes so long after the events, the German government has stepped up a campaign of prosecution of elderly people who were marginally involved in the operation of German detention camps.¹

An example is the months-long trial of Josef Schuetz. Schuetz was Lithuanian-born German who was accused of being a perimeter guard at Sachsenhausen detention camp. He was not accused of personal involvement in acts of brutality or killing, but merely being there. Since, at age 101, it is unlikely he will serve any jail time (other than the time he already spent in a Soviet POW camp), one might wonder why hold a lengthy and expensive trial?

On June 2022, at the age of 101, Josef Schuetz was handed a five year sentence for “complicity in war crimes.” “I’m happy that he got the maximum sentence,” crowed Wiesenthal Center’s Efraim Zuroff on leaving the courthouse; adding, “These trials help fight Holocaust denial and distortion.”²

Guillaume Mouralis, a research professor at the Center Marc Bloch declared such trials send an important signal. ‘It is a question of reaffirming the political and moral responsibility of individuals in an authoritarian context (and in a criminal regime) at a time when the neo-fascist far right is strengthening everywhere in Europe.

Karen Pollock CBE, the Chief Executive of the British charity Holocaust Educational Trust: ‘The passage of time is no barrier to justice when it comes to the heinous crimes of the Nazis and their collaborators. Every time someone is found guilty of these crimes, regardless of their age, the truth of the Holocaust is reaffirmed for all to see.’

So, Germany is engaging is a flurry of last-minute show trials of the elderly. This campaign started with the 2011 conviction of former guard John Demjanjuk. That case set two legal precedents: that the defendant did

¹ These include: Oskar Groening, prosecuted at 94 an accountant at Auschwitz, Reinhold Hanning, prosecuted at 94, a perimeter guard at Auschwitz. Bruno Dey, prosecuted at 93 in 2020 and given a two-year suspended sentence. Irmgard Furchner, currently prosecuted at 96 years-old and branded by the media “the Secretary of Evil,” was only 18 when she worked as a secretary in Stutthof Camp, Furchner is now on trial for complicity in the murder of more than 10,000 people.

² *Jerusalem Post*, <https://www.jpost.com/international/article-710609>.

not have to be directly involved in any crime to be guilty of abetting a murder during the Holocaust; and a Holocaust survivor who testifies in a German court does not have to directly identify the accused. The removal of these long-established protections for defendants paved the way for the current “wrong place–wrong time” prosecutions.

A Show Trial in a Gymnasium

The trial of Josef Schuetz opened on October 7, 2021 and lasted until June 28, 2022. The Neuruppin Regional Court convened the trial in the local gymnasium in the expectation of large audiences and an extensive media presence.

Schuetz denied any wrongdoing but did not put up any defense other than providing information about his personal situation. The Centenarian was heard asking, “I don’t know why I am here.” The nine-months trial consisted of an unchallenged string of lurid testimony such as gruesome stories of a “neck shot’ facility.” Allegedly, in the “neck shot facility,” SS guards donned white medical overalls and pretended to prisoners they were doctors concerned with their well-being. They then lined up prisoners against a wall and measured them. Meanwhile in a neighboring room, other armed SS guards used the measurements as a setting for their guns. They would open a slit in the wall and fire into the prisoner’s neck.

The trial finally ended with judge Udo Lechtermann announcing that Schuetz had worked at Sachsenhausen and had “supported” the atrocities committed there. “Due to your position on the watchtower of the concentration camp, you constantly had the smoke of the crematorium in your nose,” Lechtermann announced.

These show trials debase the German justice system in numerous ways. They have created the ex post facto crime of being a “cog in Hitler’s killing machine” decades after the events. They are not based on any wrongful acts of the accused but are an act of attainder designed to convict even when the accused did no criminal act. The sight of aged and infirm defendants dragged into court smacks of sick vengeance rather than any form of justice no matter what “nickname” the defendant is given by the press. Importantly, the right and ability of the accused to cross-examine the prosecution witnesses is nonexistent. Judge Udo Lechtermann accepted into evidence lurid and impossible tales without a challenge. Shamefully, the Courts have embraced the idea that political trials should be allowed if the target is to “fight Holocaust denial” or embarrass “the neo-fascist far right.”



The Soviet judges' bench at the Sachsenhausen Show trial, with Joseph Stalin keeping a watchful eye.

The Real Sachsenhausen

Despite the appearance of several Jewish witnesses at the trial, Sachsenhausen mainly held political prisoners. Prominent prisoners included Joseph Stalin's oldest son, Yakov Dzhughashvili;³ Paul Reynaud, ex-Prime Minister of France;⁴ Francisco Largo Caballero, ex-Prime Minister of the Spanish Republic during the Spanish Civil War;⁵ the wife and children of the Crown Prince of Bavaria;⁶ Ukrainian nationalist leader Stepan Bandera;⁷ and numerous political dissidents. The camp was dominated by communists who often brutalized non-Communists.

³ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_Stalin;

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yakov_Dzhughashvili

⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Reynaud

⁵ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Francisco_Largo_Caballero

⁶ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albrecht,_Duke_of_Bavaria

⁷ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ukrainian_nationalist;

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stepan_Bandera

Special Camp No. 1

In 1990 three mass graves holding 12,000 bodies were uncovered at Sachsenhausen. After a brief attempt to attribute the crime to the National Socialists, it became clear the bodies were from the period when Sachsenhausen was used as “Special Camp NO. 1” by the Soviet NKVD, that is from August 1945 until 1950. The bodies were mainly women and children.

By 1948, Sachsenhausen was renamed “Special Camp No. 1,” and was the largest concentration camp in the Soviet Occupation Zone. 60,000 people were interned in Special Camp No. 1 during the five years the Red Star flew over Sachsenhausen including 6,000 German officers transferred from Western Allied camps. Other internees were Social Democrats, anti-Communists and Russian political prisoners. By the time the camp was closed in the spring of 1950 thousands had died.

The current Sachsenhausen Museum administration is remarkably unclear on how many people died in Special Camp No. 1. They seem to only count bodies actually found and identified, *i.e.*, 11,890.

But the administration also lists only 17,672 inmates as having been released. This leaves about 30,000 people unaccounted for. The higher figure ties in with estimates that the Soviet camps had a death rate of 35% of their internees.⁸

The apparent answer is that more people died under the Soviet occupation than those victims whose bodies were tossed into a mass grave. Special Camp No. 1 did have German era cremation facilities and probably used them. The current museum administration just doesn't care enough to investigate.

Neither does the Museum administration post the names of the operators of Special Camp No. 1. As far as is known, no guard or administrator of Special Camp No. 1 has faced justice. It is something to contemplate that the mass murderers of Special Camp No. 1 have all been protected, while the German government tracks down old men who have committed no crime. It certainly underscores the bitter hypocrisy of the current “Trials of the Aged.”

Sachsenhausen Camp has come to symbolize two extremes; an intense effort to memorialize and exploit the tragedies that occurred in 100 months between 1936 and 1945 and a remarkable indifference and extenuation of the tragedies that occurred in 60 months between 1945 and 1950.

⁸ <https://www.sachsenhausen-sbg.de/geschichte/1945-1950-sowjetisches-speziallager/>

The Unfortunate Allied Demand of Germany's Unconditional Surrender

John Wear

The European wars prior to World War II had traditionally ended in negotiations between the victor and vanquished. For example, all of the 15 wars which Great Britain had participated in between the end of the 16th century and 1943 ended in negotiated settlements. The announcement in January 1943 at the Casablanca Conference that the United States and Great Britain would accept nothing less than the unconditional surrender of the Axis Powers ended this tradition.¹

This article documents that the Allied demand of unconditional surrender was an unfortunate policy that prolonged the war, cost millions of lives, and allowed the Soviet Union to take control of Eastern Europe.

Historical Background

The Casablanca Conference was a military meeting that convened on January 14, 1943. Although the war had turned perceptibly in favor of the Allies, the end of World War II was not in sight. The American and British military leaders met at Casablanca to determine how victory could best be achieved. These military leaders were concerned primarily with the strategic means of obtaining military victory, and not with political ends.²

The major work of the meetings at Casablanca involved ironing out disagreements between the British and Americans. Some of these disagreements included: 1) the relative importance of the war in the Pacific as opposed to the war in Europe; 2) the control and ending of Germany's U-boat menace; 3) the dispute between the rival Free French generals, Charles de Gaulle and Henri Giraud; 4) the conduct of future operations in the Mediterranean; 5) the method and scope of the bombing offensive against Germany; and 6) the decision of where and when to launch a second front invasion against Germany. The Americans and British were divided on their answers to almost all of these questions.³

¹ Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender: The Impact of the Casablanca Policy upon World War II*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University Press, 1961, pp. 14f.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 8f.

Considering the importance of these issues, the question of whether or not to demand the unconditional surrender of the Axis Powers seemed a minor issue. At the end of the Casablanca Conference, U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt announced that peace could come only by the elimination of German and Japanese war potential. Roosevelt said that the unconditional surrender of Germany, Italy, and Japan would bring about a reasonable assurance of world peace. In this informal way, the policy of unconditional surrender was endorsed by both British Prime Minister Winston Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt.⁴

Roosevelt and Churchill later maintained that the press conference announcement by Roosevelt demanding unconditional surrender had been a spontaneous remark. However, the unconditional surrender phrase was discussed at a meeting of the American Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington as early as January 7, 1943. Roosevelt and his immediate circle had apparently proposed the idea of unconditional surrender to the American Joint Chiefs of Staff and later to Churchill.⁵

Robert Sherwood wrote that the notes which President Roosevelt carried to the press conference contained a paragraph demanding the unconditional surrender of Germany, Italy, and Japan. Sherwood concluded that the demand for unconditional surrender was “very deeply deliberated” and “a true statement of Roosevelt’s considered policy.” Roosevelt to the day of his death refused all suggestions that he retract or soften his unconditional surrender statement.⁶

Churchill also fully supported the policy of unconditional surrender. He told the House of Commons on May 24, 1944:

“The principle of unconditional surrender will be adhered to so far as Nazi Germany and Japan are concerned, and that principle itself wipes away the danger of anything like Mr. Wilson’s Fourteen Points being brought up by the Germans after their defeat, claiming that they surrendered in consideration of them.”

Churchill in this statement failed to acknowledge that criticism of Wilson’s Fourteen Points was caused by the failure of the Allies to incorporate these promised Fourteen Points in the Versailles Treaty with Germany.⁷

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 10f.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 11f.

⁶ Sherwood, Robert E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History*, New York: 2nd ed., Harper & Brothers, 1950, pp. 696f.

⁷ Chamberlain, William Henry, *America’s Second Crusade*, Indianapolis, Ind.: Liberty Fund, Inc., p. 299.

Prolonging the War

A peaceful settlement of the war was impossible after the announcement of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender at the press conference in Casablanca on January 24, 1943. The Allied policy of unconditional surrender ensured that the war would be fought to its bitter end. Maurice Hankey, an experienced British statesman, summed up the effects of the unconditional surrender policy as follows:⁸

“It embittered the war, rendered inevitable a fight to the finish, banged the door to the possibility of either side offering terms or opening up negotiations, gave the Germans and the Japanese the courage of despair, strengthened Hitler’s position as Germany’s ‘only hope,’ aided Goebbels’s propaganda, and made inevitable the Normandy landing and the subsequent terribly exhausting and destructive advance through North France, Belgium, Luxemburg, Holland, and Germany. The lengthening of the war enabled Stalin to occupy the whole of Eastern Europe, to ring down the iron curtain and so to realize at one swoop a large installment of his avowed aims against so-called capitalism, in which he includes social democracy...Not only the enemy countries, but nearly all countries were bled white by this policy, which has left us all, except the United States of America, impoverished and in dire straits. Unfortunately, also, these policies, so contrary to the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount, did nothing to strengthen the moral position of the Allies.”

Even many people who strongly supported America’s entry into World War II were critical of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender. For example, journalist Dorothy Thompson said her “profound alienation” with Allied policy began in January 1943, when Roosevelt and Churchill announced their policy of unconditional surrender by the Axis Powers. She regarded this demand as “a barbarity,” “an absurdity,” and “an insanity.” Thompson was convinced to the end of her life that this Allied policy prolonged the war by at least a year, since it deprived “the forces in Germany that were anxious for peace” of any possible means of achieving it.⁹

Josef Stalin also did not originally approve of the unconditional surrender policy adopted by Roosevelt and Churchill. A memorandum written on

⁸ Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125f.

⁹ Kurth, Peter, *American Cassandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, p. 364.

Stalin's views about unconditional surrender at the Teheran Conference in November 1943 stated:¹⁰

“As a war time measure Marshal Stalin questioned the advisability of the unconditional surrender principle with no definition of the exact terms which would be imposed upon Germany. He felt that to leave the principle of unconditional surrender unclarified merely served to unite the German people, whereas to draw up specific terms, no matter how harsh, and tell the German people that this was what they would have to accept, would, in his opinion, hasten the day of German capitulation.”



Heinz Guderian

British historian Liddell Hart interviewed many of the leading German military figures and found them in agreement that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender prolonged the war. The German generals said that without the unconditional surrender policy they and their troops – the factor that was more important – would have been ready to surrender sooner, separately or collectively.¹¹

German Field Marshall Erich von Manstein said that the Allied demand “naturally lengthened the war. This was the surest means to weld the Germans to the Hitler regime.” German Adm. Karl Doenitz also stated unequivocally that the Allied demand for unconditional surrender precluded the possibility of any peace by negotiation. Doenitz regarded the Allied demand for unconditional surrender as an impregnable barrier to peace at a date earlier than May of 1945.¹²

German Gen. Heinz Guderian was even more outspoken:¹³

“The demand for ‘unconditional surrender’ certainly contributed to the destruction of every hope in Germany for a reasonable peace. This was

¹⁰ Sherwood, Robert E., *op. cit.*, pp. 782f.

¹¹ Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender*, *op. cit.*, pp. 137f.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 139, 147.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

true not only for the Wehrmacht and for the generals, but also for the whole people."

Guderian further wrote about the Allied demand for unconditional surrender:¹⁴

"The effect of this brutal formula on the German nation and, above all, on the army was great. The soldiers, at least, were convinced from now on that our enemies had decided on the utter destruction of Germany, that they were no longer fighting – as Allied propaganda at the time alleged – against Hitler and so-called Nazism, but against their efficient, and therefore dangerous, rivals for the trade of the world."

Effect on Resistance

The demand of unconditional surrender by the Allies was a serious deterrent to the growth and morale of the resistance movement in Germany. The German underground resistance made numerous attempts to secure a reasonable agreement concerning peace terms before launching their efforts to usurp the National-Socialist regime. The Allies consistently refused to offer any sort of peace terms to the German resistance movement.¹⁵

For example, Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, the head of the German intelligence service the *Abwehr*, continued to search for an early peaceful settlement to the war after the Casablanca Conference. Recognizing that what governments say and what they do are often quite different, Canaris opened up negotiations with the Americans on a number of fronts. Canaris continued his secret contact with Sir Stewart Menzies, the head of the British Secret Intelligence Service. The *Abwehr* also pursued whatever possibilities were presented in countries as diverse as Istanbul, the Vatican, the Scandinavian countries and Switzerland.¹⁶ However, all of Canaris's and the *Abwehr*'s efforts to obtain peace terms from the Allies failed.

British Maj. Gen. J. F. C. Fuller in his book *The Second World War* wrote that the war had reached its climacteric following the battle of Stalingrad and the collapse of the Africa Korps. In the spring of 1943, the initiative of war had passed to the Allies. Fuller wrote that the Western Allies should have determined the sort of peace they wanted to conclude and seized the psychological advantage by announcing a compromise settlement which would appeal to the German people. Had such terms been an-

¹⁴ Guderian, Heinz, *Panzer Leader*, London: Michael Joseph Ltd., 1952, p. 284.

¹⁵ Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender*, *op. cit.*, p. 219.

¹⁶ Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, pp. 262-264, 274.

nounced, the attempted assassination of Hitler might have occurred a full year earlier and probably would have been successful. Fuller wrote:¹⁷

“Had this happened, then National Socialism would have been destroyed by the will of the German people, and replaced by the ideals of the Atlantic Charter.”

The leaders of the German resistance movement discovered that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender would not change even with Hitler dead. On July 18, 1944, conspirator Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid and informed his fellow plotters that unconditional surrender would be in place even if they succeeded in killing Hitler. German staff officer Henning von Tresckow, who described Hitler as “a mad dog that has to be put down,” also learned that Hitler’s death would have no influence on the Allies’ war effort.¹⁸

Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a former conspirator and president of the West German Parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview:¹⁸

“What we in the German resistance during the war did not want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany.”

The Soviet Union also used every opportunity to exploit the German resistance movement in order to destroy Germany and bring about Communism in Central Europe. After the failed assassination attempt of Hitler on July 20, 1944, Moscow radio broadcast a tribute to the conspirators by German Gen. Walter von Seydlitz. Seydlitz said:¹⁹

“Courageous men rose against Hitler. They have thus given the signal for the salvation of Germany. [...] Generals, officers, soldiers! Cease fire at once and turn your arms against Hitler. Do not fail these courageous men.”

German Maj. Gen. Otto Ernst Remer, who helped prevent the coup attempt, wrote more objectively about the failed assassination attempt on Hitler:²⁰

“No one needs to ask what would have happened if the July 20, 1944, undertaking had succeeded. The German eastern front, which at that time was involved in extremely serious defensive battles, would un-

¹⁷ Fuller, J. F. C., *The Second World War 1939-45: A Strategic and Tactical History*, New York: Meredith Press, 1968, pp. 257f.

¹⁸ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler’s Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 257.

¹⁹ Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender*, *op. cit.*, p. 209.

²⁰ Remer, Otto Ernst, “Remer Speaks,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jan./Feb. 1998, Vol. 17, No. 1, p. 9; <https://codoh.com/library/document/remer-dies-in-exile>.

doubtedly have collapsed as a result of the civil war that inevitably would have broken out, and the attendant interruption of supplies. [...] A collapse of the eastern front, however, would not only have meant the deportation of further millions of German soldiers into the death camps of Russian captivity, but would also have prevented the evacuation of countless women and children who lived in the eastern territories of the Reich, or who had been evacuated to those areas as a result of the terror attacks from the air by the Western Allies."

Soviet Control of Eastern Europe

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender prolonged the war and allowed the Soviet Union to take over Eastern Europe. Within a remarkably short period of time, the Soviet Union ruthlessly subjected Eastern Europe to its totalitarian control. The Red Army brought Moscow-trained secret policemen into every Soviet occupied country, put local communists in control of the national media, and dismantled youth groups and other civic organizations. The Soviets also brutally arrested, murdered and deported people whom they believed to be anti-Soviet, and enforced a policy of ethnic cleansing.²¹

On March 5, 1946, less than 10 months after the defeat of Germany, Winston Churchill made his dramatic Iron Curtain speech in Fulton, Missouri. Churchill stated in this speech:²¹

"A shadow has fallen upon the scenes so lately lighted by the Allied victory. [...] The Communist parties, which were very small in all these Eastern states of Europe, have been raised to pre-eminence and power far beyond their numbers and are seeking everywhere to obtain totalitarian control."

Churchill thus acknowledged that the Soviet Union had obtained control of Eastern Europe. A war allegedly fought for democracy and freedom had turned into a nightmare for the people of the Eastern European nations.

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender was not the only factor which allowed the Soviet Union to take over Eastern Europe. American Gen. George Patton was held back by Gen. Dwight Eisenhower and the Joint Chiefs of Staff from conquering all of Germany. On May 8, 1945, the day the war in Europe officially ended, Patton spoke his mind in an "off the record" press briefing. With tears in his eyes, Patton recalled those

²¹ Applebaum, Anne, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192f.

“who gave their lives in what they believed was the final fight in the cause of freedom.” Patton continued:²²

“I wonder how [they] will speak today when they know that for the first time in centuries, we have opened Central and Western Europe to the forces of Genghis Khan. I wonder how they feel now that they know there will be no peace in our times and that Americans, some not yet born, will have to fight the Russians tomorrow, or 10, 15 or 20 years from tomorrow. We have spent the last months since the Battle of the Bulge and the crossing of the Rhine stalling; waiting for Montgomery to get ready to attack in the North; occupying useless real estate and killing a few lousy Huns when we should have been in Berlin and Prague. And this Third Army could have been. Today we should be telling the Russians to go to hell instead of hearing them tell us to pull back. We should be telling them if they didn’t like it to go to hell and invite them to fight. We’ve defeated one aggressor against mankind and established a second far worse, more evil and more dedicated than the first.”

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender also led to one of the great tragedies of the 20th century—the forced expulsion of ethnic eastern Germans from their homes after World War II. This Allied policy of ethnic cleansing probably constituted the largest forced population transfer in human history. A minimum of 12 million and possibly as many as 18.1 million Germans were driven from their homes because of their ethnic background. Probably 2.1 million or more of these German expellees, mostly women and children, died in what was supposed to be an “orderly and humane” expulsion.²³

Gen. Heinz Guderian commented on this ethnic cleansing of Germans:²⁴

“Was it not atrocious so to treat the population of Eastern Germany? Was it not unjust?”

This is why Guderian and other German military leaders concluded that the war had to be fought to its bitter end.

²² Wilcox, Robert K., *Target: Patton*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 331f.

²³ Dietrich, John, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy*, New York: Algora Publishing, 2002, p. 137.

²⁴ Guderian, Heinz, *Panzer Leader*, *op. cit.*, p. 285.

Conclusion

The Allied demand of unconditional surrender was a brutal policy that prolonged World War II, resulted in the deaths of millions of additional people, and allowed the Soviet Union to take control of Eastern Europe. British Maj. Gen. J. F. C. Fuller wrote about unconditional surrender:²⁵

“What did these two words imply? First, that because no great power could with dignity or honor to itself, its history, its people and their posterity comply with them, the war must be fought to the point of annihilation. Therefore, it would take upon itself a religious character and bring to life again all the horrors of the wars of religion. For Germany it was to become a question of salvation or damnation. Secondly, once victory had been won, the balance of power within Europe and between European nations would be irrevocably smashed. Russia would be left the greatest military power in Europe, and, therefore, would dominate Europe. Consequently, the peace these words predicted was the replacement of Nazi tyranny by an even more barbaric despotism.”

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the July/August 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

²⁵ Fuller, J. F. C., *The Second World War 1939-45*, op. cit., p. 259.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

The Dachau Gas Chamber Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

Carlo Mattogno, *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, November 2022, 6"×9" paperback, 156 pages, index, bibliography, b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-295-6. This is Volume 49 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/. The book's first chapter is featured in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

We had Carlo's typescript for this book since September 2021, but got to working on it only in late 2022. There isn't much documental or testimonial material to base such a book upon, so it is necessarily slender. But since the Dachau "gas chamber" is one of the world's biggest crowd pleasers when it comes to Nazi horror shows, maybe second only to the Auschwitz equivalent, it is important to address it as best as we can.

Ever since the occupation of the Dachau Camp by the U.S. Army in late April 1945, the homicidal gas chamber claimed to have existed in the camp's crematorium has been one of the hot spots of Allied atrocity propaganda, and later a mainstay of the orthodox Holocaust narratives. The accusations followed the pattern created by the Soviets after their occupation of the Majdanek and Auschwitz camps in Poland. Both the Soviets and the Americans exaggerated victim numbers and attributed features to these gas chambers which are demonstrably impossible.

While initial witness statements and U.S. reports maintained that poison gas was fed into the chamber through shower heads, the narrative soon changed, and it was alleged that Zyklon B was thrown through openings in the outside wall instead. A third claim states that ampules of an unknown liquid gas were meant to be thrown in through a chute in an inside wall.

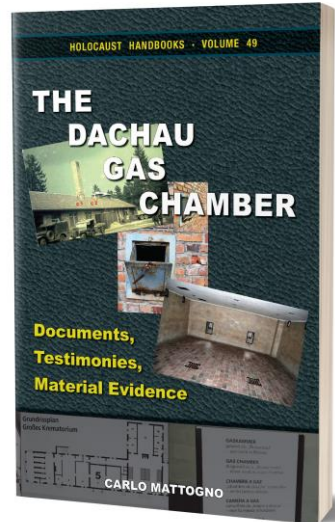
This study looks at the available evidence and tries to make sense of it all. Assessing the evidence is very difficult, not only because there are few

and contradictory witness and expert reports. There are also problems involving the physical evidence. The equipment alleged to perform these operations makes absolutely no sense if the purpose was indeed to exterminate prisoners.

While SS physician Dr. Siegmund Rascher wrote a letter in 1942 that a facility was being built at Dachau Camp as it existed already in Linz, historians insist that the conversion of a room inside the Dachau Crematorium for the purpose of exterminating human beings only took place in 1944. Rascher's reference to a facility in Linz points at Hartheim Castle, though victims there are said to have been killed with bottled carbon monoxide, not Zyklon B.

In addition, the heating and ventilation equipment of the Dachau facility was very cumbersome and costly, and yet, it would have been utterly ineffective. Moreover, the currently claimed means of introducing poison gas by simply dumping Zyklon-B pellets irrecoverably on the floor is so primitive that it would have turned any mass gassing into a nightmare for the operators as well. These claims by historians fly in the face of how the Degesch Zyklon-B delousing facilities in the same building were operated. Finally, the room under scrutiny had six massive, fully operable floor drains designed to drain massive amounts of water. But where was that water supposed to come from, if not from real showerheads?

This study attempts to assess these contradictions and show what was realistically possible. It does not deny the injustice of imprisonment and the mistreatment of millions of people during World War Two. However, acknowledging this injustice is possible without exaggerations and the creation of false myths.



Ulysses's Lie

Authored by Paul Rassinier

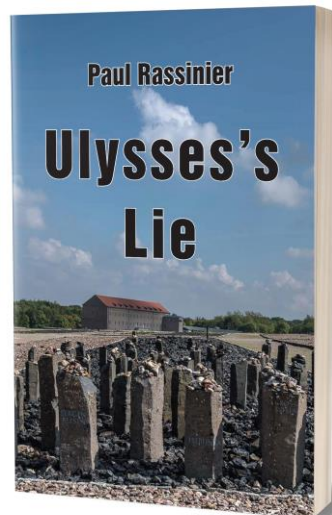
Paul Rassinier, *Ulysses's Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, November 2022, 270 pages, 6"×9" paperback, index, bibliography, ISBN: 978-1-59148-309-0.

Long announced, and long delayed, we finally did it! CODOH's copy editor Jett Rucker had volunteered years ago to translate it from its original French, but was progressing with it only rather slowly. Hence, earlier this year we retook control of the project, and when we had some free capacity later this year, we wrapped it up and spat it out! It's the first ever complete translation of Rassinier's original work, with which Holocaust revisionism took its baby steps. It is also a stark reminder that the National-Socialist world of prison camps was an atrocious world no one wants to relive. After all, you don't need gas chambers to unleash hell. Ordinary, mean people are all it takes. The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.

Paul Rassinier, French socialist and pacifist, was arrested during WWII by the German occupiers of France for trafficking in illegal papers (for Jewish emigrants) and shipped to Buchenwald Concentration Camp in early 1944. After a quarantine stay of several weeks, he was transferred to the forced-labor camp Dora-Mittelbau, where the Third Reich's infamous retaliatory weapons were assembled by prisoners in tunnels.

In the first part of this book, Rassinier recounts the horrific detention and labor conditions to which thousands of prisoners were exposed. He reveals how the SS resorted to inmates to run the camp, and that, in return, the inmate leadership resorted to violence and terror to harass their fellow inmates without need.

In the second part, the author analyzes the writings of some personalities who served time with him in the Buchenwald or Dora-Mittelbau Camp: Alfred Untereiner, Jean-Paul Renard, Robert Ploton, Louis Martin-



Chauffier, David Rousset and Eugen Kogon. He reveals how these authors were less than scrupulous about telling the truth in order to conceal from the public that in the world of concentration camps it was largely the inmate leadership – to which some of the authors criticized belonged – but not the SS, who were responsible for the terror and mass deaths of their fellow inmates.

This first complete English edition of Rassinier's first work has been critically annotated in footnotes where necessary and includes for the first time the original introductory prologue, the original preface by Albert Paraz, a number of press reviews that appeared in France, and a brief overview of the criminal proceedings ultimately unsuccessfully brought against Rassinier in France for this book.

It was with this book that Holocaust revisionism began. This classic is important not only because it enlightens us as to how and why many of the survivors spun a web of lies after the war, but it also reminds us that Nazi concentration camps were indeed places of horror, suffering, and crime for long stretches of time, albeit often in different ways than popularly portrayed.

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

Carlo Mattogno, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, December 2022, 178 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, ISBN: 978-1-59148-311-3.

Carlo wrapped up that project when we set out to handle his book on Dachau. So, since we were already at it, we killed two books with one approach, translating, editing and publishing them in unison. This is Volume 50 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which appeared almost simultaneously both in English and German. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current (expanded 2nd) edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.

A major challenge for critical historical researchers is access to archival materials in European countries that dictate by penal law the results of research into the history of the Third Reich. If a well-known critical historian were to show up in such an archive and ask for access, he would be arrested.

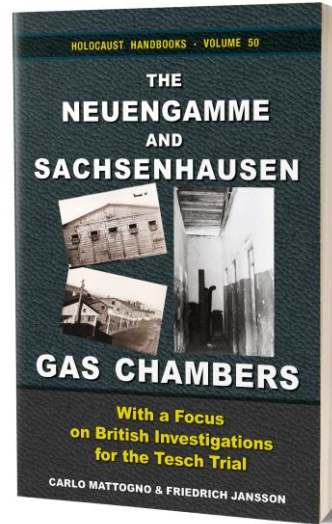
Thank God, however, that there are a few conscientious established historians who have some backbone and help us critical researchers unofficially and out of sight of law enforcement by providing us with otherwise inaccessible archival material.

In the present case, Carlo Mattogno was given access to archival materials in England and in Germany concerning criminal proceedings conducted by those two countries after the war on alleged events at the Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Concentration Camps. Of primary interest here are allegations of homicidal gassings in camp buildings converted or misappropriated for this purpose. The evaluation of many interrogation protocols and court testimonies shows that, as the number of statements increases, so do their discrepancies and contradictions.

Particularly illuminating is the way in which British interrogators proceeded in the British Occupation Zone in post-war Germany. Every incriminating statement made by former camp inmates was regarded from the outset as incontrovertible truth. If this “truth” was not confirmed by other witnesses, the interrogators used threats, blatant lies and misleading statements to confuse and trick these recalcitrant witnesses into giving false testimony.

A discussion of the technical absurdities that accompanied the gassing stories about Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen at every turn rounds out this work.

Editor’s Note: The current, 2nd edition of this book includes a reprint of an article by Friedrich Jansson titled “Aspects of the Tesch Trial,” which was first published in *INCONVENIENT HISTORY*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2015. Since Carlo Mattogno makes ample reference to this paper in his book, it made sense to include it as the book’s Part 3. Hence, the current edition has 238 pages, and features Friedrich Jansson as co-author.

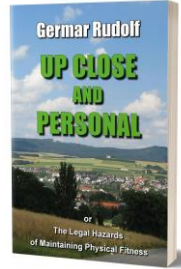


Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released a new edition of the following older book:

Germar Rudolf, [*Up Close and Personal: or the Legal Hazards of Maintaining Physical Fitness*](#) (October 2022)

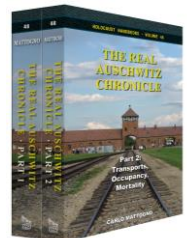
Germar Rudolf has disappeared! But before he did, he updated and issued this revised edition of his book telling the world about his trials and tribulations in the U.S. as an immigrant who just won't fit in. Well, Germar wouldn't be Germar, if he fit in. Read the tale from the horse's mouth. The eBook version of this book (PDF format) can be purchased at a price that you can set – even zero, if you want to get it free (cheapskate!). The previous edition was titled *Moral Turpitude* (same subtitle) and featured a “sex sell’s” type of cover artwork that was considered inappropriate, hence has been replaced with a scene of the landscape where Germar grew up (Camberg, Hessen, Germany).



Castle Hill furthermore released the following new German book:

Carlo Mattogno, [*The Real Auschwitz Chronicle: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents*](#) (German only for now; December 2022)

As early as 1998, we came up with the idea to write a chronological history of Auschwitz based solely on impeccable war-time sources. The architect Willy Wallwey, who was in charge of that project initially, unfortunately dropped out in the early 2000s due to age-related issues. But when asked, Carlo was willing to pick up where the project had been dropped, and finish it rather swiftly. We beefed it up with summaries of all the Auschwitz Garrison and Headquarters orders known to mankind, and Carlo added as its second part a thorough analysis of all the deportation transports sent to the camp, of its occupancy throughout the months and years, and of its mortality, which is where the linchpin is, of course. An English translation will take some time, as the book is chock full of quotes in small print from original German wartime documents. This is (or will be) Volume 48 of our prestigious series [*Holocaust Handbooks*](#). [Editor's remark 2024: the English edition appeared a few months later; for the print edition, see Armreg Ltd at armreg-co.uk.]

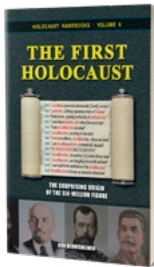


HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

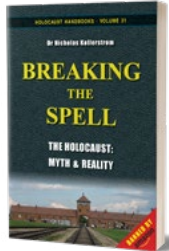
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



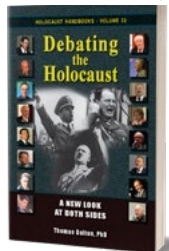
Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

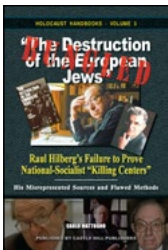
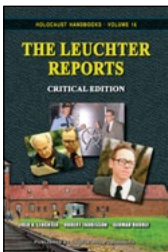
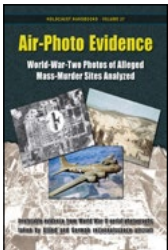
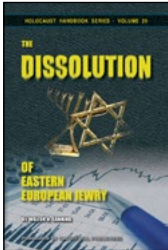
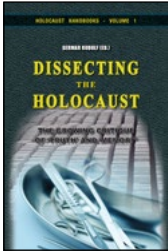
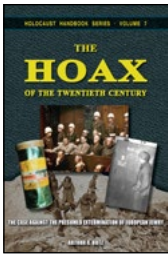
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and Memory. Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babı Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

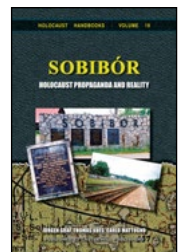
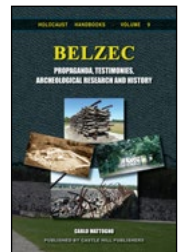
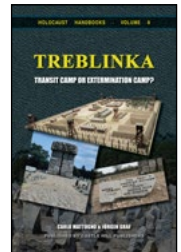
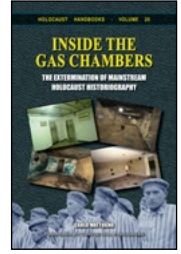
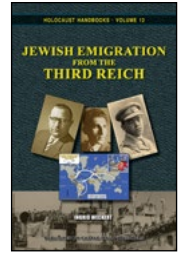
SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

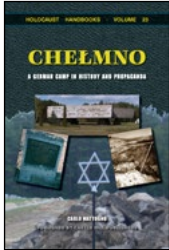
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

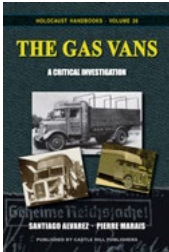




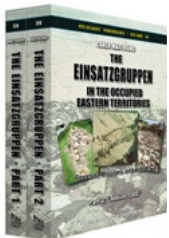
The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

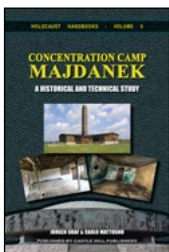


The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

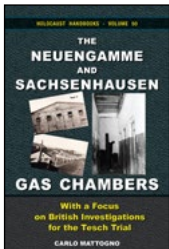


The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)



The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other



camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

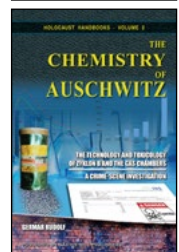
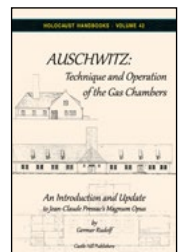
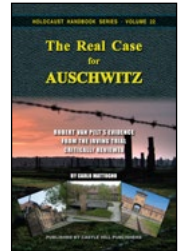
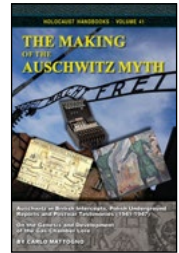
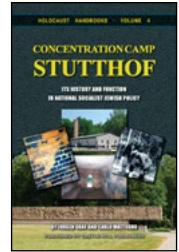
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

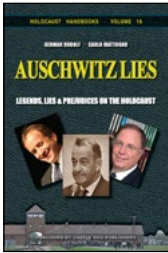
This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

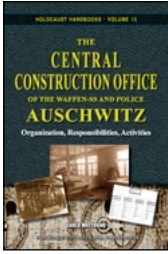
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

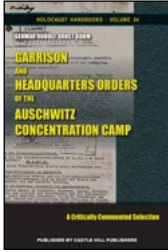




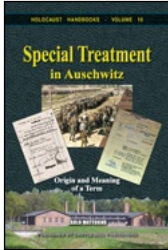
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Gernar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)



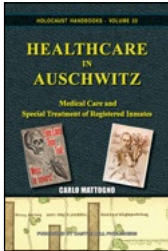
Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Gernar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)



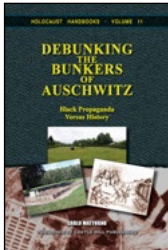
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

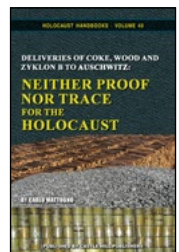
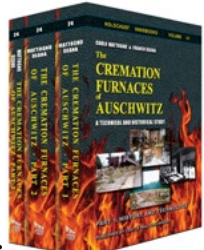
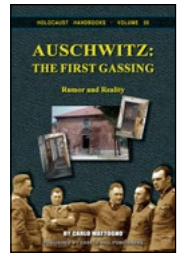
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

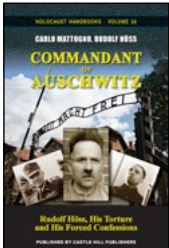
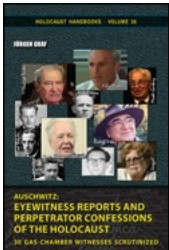
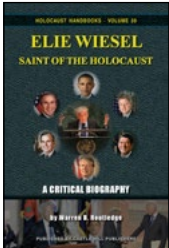
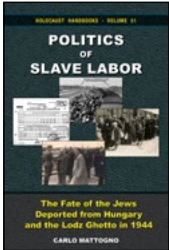
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceptions and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



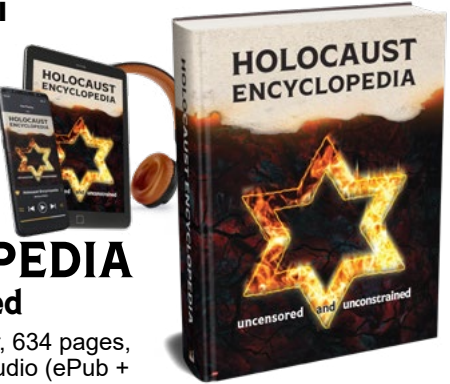
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at www.NukeBook.org**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at www.ARMREG.co.uk.

Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15. For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

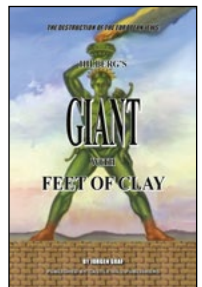
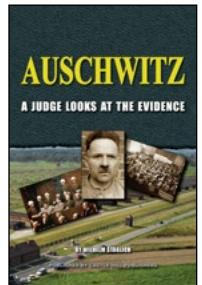
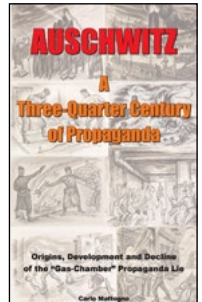
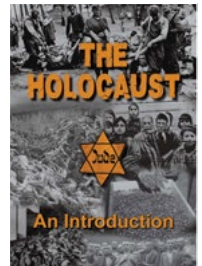
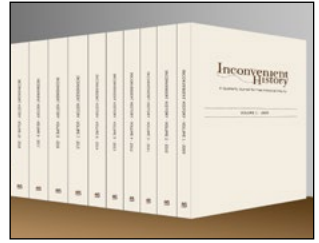
The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Auschwitz – Forensically Examined. By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

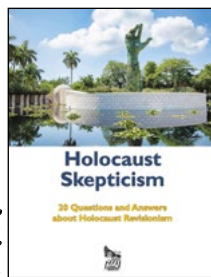
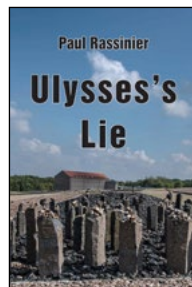
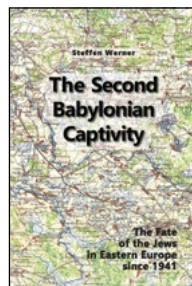
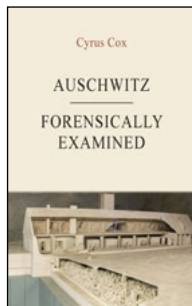
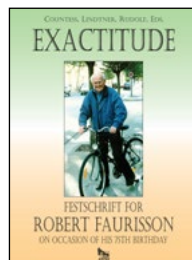
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.armreg.co.uk. This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-



ing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

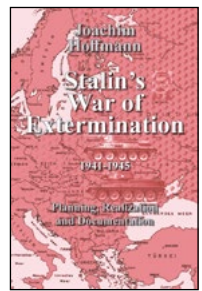
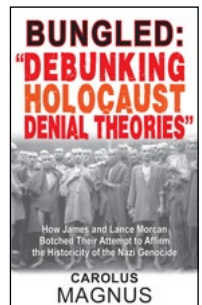
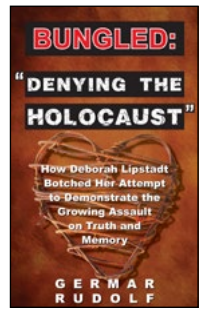
Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the



public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech. By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

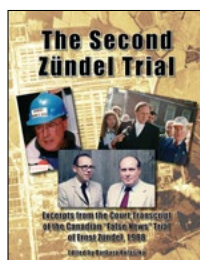
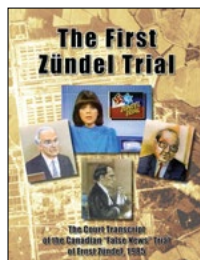
The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Hunting Gernar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt. By Gernar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Gernar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

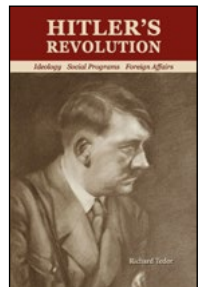
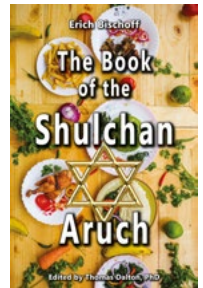
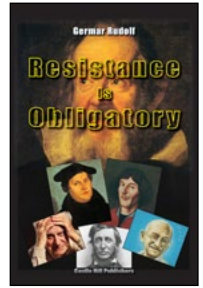
The Book of the Shulchan Aruch. By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars. By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages. By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts. By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

